



ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL
B1

Emma

Jane Austen



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B1



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

Emma

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

Emma

Jane Austen

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

AMOSTRA - contém apenas 15% do texto

CONTENTS

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Reading Comprehension B1](#)

[Original English Text](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary: New Words](#)

COPYRIGHT

Fonte original - domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de Emma, de Jane Austen, publicado originalmente em 1815.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

Jane Austen (1775 - 1817)

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1815.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 1911.

Brasil

Autor: Jane Austen (1775 - 1817)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor,

contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Jane Austen faleceu em 1817.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: Jane Austen (1775 - 1817)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Jane Austen faleceu em 1817.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: Emma

Autor: Jane Austen

Primeira publicação: 1815

Local: London

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ Project Gutenberg — <https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/158>

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

INTRODUÇÃO

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 - Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 - Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 - Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

Você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens, o ambiente e os principais acontecimentos da obra original.

O objetivo não é substituir a obra original, mas criar uma passagem gradual entre o inglês que você já conhece e a linguagem literária do texto completo.

Como usar En/Pt

No texto simplificado em inglês, En/Pt abre a página correspondente.

A página En/Pt apresenta três camadas independentes, sempre nesta ordem: a tradução em português do texto simplificado; o trecho correspondente do original em inglês; e a tradução em português do original.

No texto original em inglês, Pt abre diretamente o mesmo parágrafo na versão portuguesa. Nessa versão, En retorna ao mesmo parágrafo no texto original em inglês. Na página En/Pt, Original English retorna de Português Integral ao mesmo parágrafo original.

Como usar o glossário

As palavras e expressões incluídas no glossário são marcadas no texto. Clique ou selecione uma delas para abrir a entrada correspondente.

Cada entrada apresenta:

- a palavra ou expressão original em inglês;
- a sua pronúncia fonética;

- a tradução em português;
- um exemplo de uso em português;
- um exemplo de uso em inglês;
- até seis trechos do livro em que a palavra ou expressão aparece, ou todos os trechos disponíveis quando houver menos de seis ocorrências.

Cada ocorrência apresentada no glossário inclui um link direto para o ponto exato do livro em que a palavra ou expressão foi usada.

Depois de consultar uma ocorrência, o leitor pode retornar diretamente ao ponto do texto de onde abriu o glossário ou navegar para qualquer outra ocorrência da mesma palavra ou expressão dentro do livro.

A função da tradução em português

Procuramos oferecer traduções em português claras, naturais e literariamente agradáveis, tanto para o texto simplificado quanto para o texto original.

Ainda assim, a tradução deve ser entendida apenas como instrumento de apoio. Este livro não foi concebido para ser lido principalmente em português: seu objetivo é ajudar você a ler em inglês e recorrer ao português somente quando necessário.

Sempre que possível, tente primeiro compreender o trecho em inglês. Consulte a tradução para confirmar o sentido, esclarecer uma dificuldade ou comparar estruturas; depois, retorne ao texto em inglês.

Sobre este livro

Emma Woodhouse, a wealthy and self-assured young woman, amuses herself by matchmaking for friends and neighbours in the village of Highbury. Her confident meddling repeatedly misfires, leading to misunderstandings, hurt feelings, and eventually her own realization that she has misjudged both others and her own heart.

Como usar este livro

En/Pt → abre Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1), Original English Version e Tradução Integral em Português no mesmo bloco.

Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada e **Go to the Original English Version** retornam ao ponto exato; os links do glossário voltam ao uso real da palavra.

Contato

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@esleasyread.com

Outros livros disponíveis na série ESL Easy Read

Conheça também os outros livros disponíveis, organizados por coleção:

Coleção Adventure:

- Kim

- Lord Jim
- Martin Eden
- The Call of the Wild
- The Jungle Book
- The Sea-Wolf
- White Fang

Coleção Alice in Wonderland:

- Alice's Adventures in Wonderland
- Alice's Adventures Under Ground
- Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There

Coleção Anne of Green Gables:

- Anne of Avonlea
- Anne of Green Gables
- Anne of the Island
- Anne's House of Dreams
- Further Chronicles of Avonlea
- Kilmeny of the Orchard
- Rainbow Valley
- Rilla of Ingleside
- The Golden Road

Coleção Bronte Sisters:

- Jane Eyre
- Wuthering Heights

Coleção Charles Dickens:

- A Christmas Carol in Prose Being a Ghost Story of Christmas
- A Tale of Two Cities
- Bleak House
- David Copperfield
- Dombey and Son

- Great Expectations
- Hard Times
- Martin Chuzzlewit
- Nicholas Nickleby
- Oliver Twist
- The Pickwick Papers

Coleção Classics:

- Ivanhoe
- Little Women; Or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy
- Moby Dick; Or, The Whale
- North and South
- Peter Pan: Peter and Wendy
- Tess of the d'Urbervilles: A Pure Woman
- The Blue Castle: A Novel
- The Enchanted April
- The Great Gatsby
- The Green Mummy
- The Woman in White
- Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly

Coleção Doctor Dolittle:

- Doctor Dolittle in the Moon
- Doctor Dolittle's Caravan
- Doctor Dolittle's Circus
- Doctor Dolittle's Garden
- Doctor Dolittle's Post Office
- The Story of Doctor Dolittle
- The Voyages of Doctor Dolittle

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances da Selva:

- Jungle Tales of Tarzan
- Tarzan and the Ant Men

- Tarzan and the City of Gold
- Tarzan and the Golden Lion
- Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar
- Tarzan and the Lost Empire
- Tarzan at the Earth's core
- Tarzan of the Apes
- Tarzan the Invincible
- Tarzan the Terrible
- Tarzan the Untamed
- Tarzan Triumphant
- Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle
- The Beasts of Tarzan
- The Return of Tarzan
- The Son of Tarzan
- The Tarzan Twins

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances de Marte:

- A Fighting Man of Mars
- A Princess of Mars
- The Chessmen of Mars
- The Gods of Mars
- The Master Mind of Mars
- The Warlord of Mars
- Thuvia, Maid of Mars

Coleção Gothic and Terror:

- Dracula
- Frankenstein
- THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF USHER
- The Mysteries of Udolpho
- The Picture of Dorian Gray

- THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE

Coleção H. G. Wells:

- The First Men in the Moon
- The Invisible Man
- The Island of Doctor Moreau
- The Time Machine
- The War of the Worlds

Coleção Jane Austen:

- Emma
- Pride and Prejudice

Coleção Jules Verne:

- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth
- Around the World in Eighty Days
- Five Weeks in a Balloon
- Off on a Comet! A Journey through Planetary Space
- Robur the Conqueror
- The Giant Raft
- The Mysterious Island
- Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea

Coleção Mark Twain:

- A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court
- The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn
- The Adventures of Tom Sawyer
- The Prince and the Pauper
- Tom Sawyer Abroad
- Tom Sawyer, Detective

Coleção Sherlock Holmes:

- A Study in Scarlet

- His Last Bow
- The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes
- The Casebook of Sherlock Holmes
- The Hound of the Baskervilles
- The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes
- The Return of Sherlock Holmes
- The Sign of the Four
- The Valley of Fear

Coleção The Land of Oz:

- Glinda of Oz
- Ozma of Oz
- Rinkitink in Oz
- The Emerald City of Oz
- The Lost Princess of Oz
- The Magic of Oz
- The Marvelous Land of Oz
- The Patchwork Girl of Oz
- The Road to Oz
- The Scarecrow of Oz
- The Tin Woodman of Oz
- The Woggle-Bug Book
- The Wonderful Wizard of Oz
- Tik-Tok of Oz

www.esleasyread.com

INDEX - READING COMPREHENSION B1

[Front Matter](#)

[Chapter I](#)

[Chapter II](#)

[Chapter III](#)

[Chapter IV](#)

[Chapter V](#)

[Chapter VI](#)

[Chapter VII](#)

[Chapter VIII](#)

[Chapter IX](#)

[Contents](#)

FRONT MATTER

En/Pt → by Jane Austen



CHAPTER I

En/Pt → Emma *Woodhouse* was handsome, clever and rich. She had a comfortable home and a happy nature, and for nearly twenty-one years had little to upset or trouble her.

Emma was the younger of two daughters of a very loving, *indulgent* father. After her sister married, Emma became mistress of his house while still young. Her mother had died so long ago that Emma barely remembered her. Miss Taylor, her *governess*, took her mother's place with almost a mother's love. Miss Taylor had been with Mr. *Woodhouse's* family for sixteen years. She was more a friend than a *governess*, especially to Emma, and they were as close as sisters. Her gentle nature had never allowed her to control Emma much. They lived as loving friends, and Emma usually did what she wanted, although she valued Miss *Taylor's* judgment.

Emma's real faults were that she could do too much as she pleased and thought too highly of herself. These faults might spoil her happiness. She did not yet see them as troubles.

En/Pt → Emma felt a gentle sadness when Miss Taylor married. On the wedding day, after the newly married couple had left, Emma and her father ate alone.

Her father slept after dinner as usual. Emma sat thinking about what she had lost.

The marriage promised every happiness for Miss Taylor. Mr. *Weston* had a good character, enough money, a suitable age and pleasant manners. Emma was glad that she had always supported the match, but she still felt sad. She would miss Miss Taylor every hour. Emma remembered sixteen years of kindness: Miss Taylor had taught and played with her, entertained her when she was well, and cared for her when she was ill. After *Isabella's* marriage, they spent seven years as equals and shared everything. Miss Taylor was an intelligent, gentle friend who knew the family well, cared about *Emma's* plans, heard all her thoughts, and loved her without blame.

En/Pt → How could Emma accept this change? Mrs. *Weston* would live only half a mile away, but that was very different from having Miss Taylor in the house. Emma loved her father *dearly*. He could not be her companion in serious or playful conversation.

The difference in their ages was made worse by Mr. *Woodhouse's* health and habits. He had been an invalid all his life and had little mental or physical activity. In his ways he was much older than his years. People loved his kind heart and pleasant temper. He had little ability.

Emma's sister lived in London, only sixteen miles away, but Emma could not see her every day. She faced many long October and November evenings at *Hartfield*. At Christmas, *Isabella*, her husband and their little children would fill the house again.

En/Pt → *Highbury* was a large village, almost a town, and *Hartfield* really belonged to it. The *Woodhouses* were the most important family there, and everyone respected them. Emma knew many people, but none could replace Miss Taylor for even half a day. Emma felt sad and wished for impossible things until her father woke and needed her to be cheerful. He was nervous, easily *depressed*, fond of familiar people, and hated every change. Marriage was unpleasant to him because it brought change. He had not accepted his own daughter's marriage, even though it was a love match. Now he also had to lose Miss Taylor. He could not imagine that she might feel differently from him. He thought she would have been happier at *Hartfield*. Emma tried to keep him cheerful, but at tea he repeated what he had said at dinner:

"Poor Miss Taylor! I wish she were here again. What a pity Mr. *Weston* ever thought of her!"

En/Pt → "I cannot agree, Papa. Mr. *Weston* is so kind, pleasant and excellent that he deserves a good wife. You would not want Miss Taylor to live with us forever

and put up with all my odd ways when she could have a home of her own."

"A home of her own! What is the advantage? This house is three times as large. And you never have odd ways, my dear."

"We will visit them often, and they will visit us. We will always meet. We must begin with a wedding visit very soon."

"My dear, how can I go so far? *Randalls* is such a distance. I could not walk even half that far."

"No one expects you to walk, Papa. Of course we will go in the carriage."

"The carriage! James will not like putting the horses to work for such a short journey. And where will the poor horses stay while we visit?"

En/Pt → "They will stay in Mr. *Weston's stable*, Papa. We settled that with Mr. *Weston* last night. James will always like going to *Randalls* because his daughter is a *housemaid* there. He may never want to take us anywhere else. You helped Hannah get that good place, and James is very grateful to you."

"I am glad I thought of her. I would not want poor James to feel ignored. I am sure Hannah will be an excellent servant. She is polite and speaks nicely. She

always *curtsies* and asks how I am. When she has done *needlework* here, she turns the door lock the right way and never slams the door. Miss Taylor will be *comforted* to have someone she knows. When James visits his daughter, Hannah will hear news of us."

Emma tried hard to keep her father thinking happily. She hoped that *backgammon* would help him through the evening and leave her alone with her own regrets. The table was ready, but then a visitor arrived.

En/Pt → Mr. *Knightley*, a sensible man of about thirty-seven or thirty-eight, was an old friend of the family. He was also connected to them because he was the elder brother of *Isabella's* husband. He lived about a mile from *Highbury* and often visited *Hartfield*. He had returned from a few days away and came from London to say that everyone in Brunswick Square was well. This *cheered* Mr. *Woodhouse*. Mr. *Knightley's* cheerful manner always helped him. He was pleased to answer his questions about "poor *Isabella*" and her children. Then Mr. *Woodhouse* said, "It is very kind of you, Mr. *Knightley*, to visit us so late. I am afraid you had a terrible walk."

"Not at all, sir. It is a beautiful *moonlit* night, and it is so mild that I must move back from your large fire."

"But the ground must have been very wet and dirty. I hope you do not catch cold."

En/Pt → "Dirty, sir? Look at my shoes. There is not a *speck* on them."

"Well, that is surprising. We had much rain here. It *rained* terribly for half an hour at breakfast. I wanted them to delay the wedding."

"By the way, I have not *congratulated* you. I knew what sort of joy you both must feel, so I was in no hurry. But I hope it went reasonably well. How did you all behave? Who cried most?"

"Ah, poor Miss Taylor! It is a sad business."

"Poor Mr. And Miss *Woodhouse*, if you like, but I cannot call Miss Taylor poor. I care greatly for you and Emma. It must be better to have only one person to please than two."

"Especially when one of those two is such a difficult, *troublesome* person!" Emma said *playfully*. "I know that is what you mean. You would say it if my father were not here."

En/Pt → "I believe it is true, my dear," Mr. *Woodhouse* said with a sigh. "I am afraid I am sometimes difficult and *troublesome*."

"My *dearest* Papa! You cannot think I meant you, or that Mr. *Knightley* meant you. What a terrible idea! No, I meant myself. Mr. *Knightley* likes to find fault with me,

but only as a joke. We always say what we like to each other."

Mr. *Knightley* was one of the few people who could see Emma *Woodhouse's* faults, and the only one who told her about them. Emma did not especially like this. She knew her father would like it even less. She did not want him to suspect that everyone did not think she was perfect.

"Emma knows I never *flatter* her," said Mr. *Knightley*, "but I meant no *criticism* of anyone. Miss Taylor was used to pleasing two people. Now she will have only one. She is likely to gain by it."

En/Pt → Emma let the matter pass. "You want to hear about the wedding, and I am happy to tell you. We all behaved beautifully. Everyone was on time and looked their best. There was not a tear or even a sad face. We all knew we would live only half a mile apart and could meet every day."

"Dear Emma bears everything so well," said her father. "But, Mr. *Knightley*, she is truly sorry to lose poor Miss Taylor. I am sure she will miss her more than she expects."

Emma turned away, between tears and smiles. Mr. *Knightley* said, "Of course Emma will miss such a companion. We would not like her as much as we do if

she did not. But she knows how much the marriage benefits Miss Taylor. She knows that Miss Taylor will be glad to have a home and a secure *income*. Emma cannot feel only pain. Every friend of Miss Taylor must be glad that she is so happily married."

En/Pt → "You have forgotten one important reason for my happiness," said Emma. "I made this match four years ago. Now it has happened. I was proved right when so many people said Mr. *Weston* would never marry again. That can comfort me for anything."

Mr. *Knightley* shook his head. Her father replied *warmly*, "My dear, I wish you would not make matches or predict things. Whatever you say always happens. Please make no more matches."

"I promise you to make none for myself, papa. After such success, you know! - everyone said that Mr. *Weston* would never marry again. Mr. *Weston*, who had been a *widower* so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so *constantly* occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable *wherever* he went, always cheerful. Mr. *Weston* need not spend a single evening in the year alone if he did not like it. Some people even talked of a promise to his wife on her *deathbed*, and others of the son and the uncle not letting him. I believed none of it."

En/Pt → “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to *drizzle*, he *darted* away with so much polite courage, and borrowed two *umbrellas* for us from Farmer *Mitchell's*, I made up my mind on the subject. I planned the match from that hour; and when such success has blessed me in this instance, dear papa, you cannot think that I shall leave off match-making.”

“I do not understand what you mean by ‘success,’” said Mr. *Knightley*. “Success *supposes* try. If, which I rather imagine, your making the match, as you call it, means only your planning it, your saying to yourself one idle day, ‘I think it would be a very good thing for Miss Taylor if Mr. *Weston* were to marry her,’ and saying it again to yourself every now and then afterwards, why do you talk of success? You made a lucky guess. *_that_* is all that can be said.”

En/Pt → “And have you never known the pleasure and triumph of a lucky guess? As to my poor word ‘success,’ which you *quarrel* with, I do not know that I am so entirely without any claim to it. I think there may be a third - a something between the do-nothing and the do-all. If I had not promoted Mr. *Weston's* visits here, and given many little *encouragements*, and *smoothed* many little matters, it might not have come

to anything after all. I think you must know *Hartfield* enough to understand that.”

“A straightforward, open-hearted man like *Weston*, and a rational, *unaffected* woman like Miss Taylor, may be safely left to manage their own concerns. You are more likely to have done harm to yourself, than good to them, by interference.”

“Emma never thinks of herself, if she can do good to others,” *rejoined* Mr. *Woodhouse*, understanding but in part. “But, my dear, pray do not make any more matches. They are silly things, and break up one’s family circle *grievously*.”

En/Pt → “Only one more, papa; only for Mr. *Elton*. Poor Mr. *Elton*! You like Mr. *Elton*, papa, - I must look about for a wife for him. There is nobody in *Highbury* who deserves him - and he has been here a whole year, and has fitted up his house so comfortably, that it would be a shame to have him single any longer - and I thought when he was joining their hands today, he looked so very much as if he would like to have the same kind office done for him! I think very well of Mr. *Elton*. This is the only way I have of doing him a service.”

“Mr. *Elton* is a very pretty young man, of course, and a very good young man, and I have a great regard for him. But if you want to show him any attention, my dear,

ask him to come and *dine* with us some day. That will be a much better thing. I expect Mr. *Knightley* will be so kind as to meet him.”

En/Pt → “With much pleasure, sir, at any time,” said Mr. *Knightley*, laughing, “and I agree with you entirely, that it will be a much better thing. Invite him to dinner, Emma, and help him to the best of the fish and the chicken, but leave him to choose his own wife. Be sure, a man of six or seven-and-twenty can take care of himself.”



CHAPTER II

En/Pt → Mr. *Weston* was a native of *Highbury*, and born of a respectable family, which for the last two or three generations had been rising into good social position and property. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become *indisposed* for any of the more *homely pursuits* in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his *county*, then *embodied*.

Captain *Weston* was a general favourite; and when the chances of his *military* life had introduced him to Miss Churchill, of a great Yorkshire family. Miss Churchill fell in love with him, nobody was surprised, except her brother and his wife, who had never seen him, and who were full of pride and importance, which the connection would *offend*.

En/Pt → Miss Churchill, but being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-*estate* - was not to be *dissuaded* from the marriage. It took place, to the infinite embarrassment of Mr. And Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due *decorum*. It was an *unsuitable* connection, and did not produce much happiness. Mrs.

Weston should have found more in it, for she had a husband whose warm heart and sweet temper made him think everything due to her in return for the great goodness of being in love with him. She had resolution enough to *pursue* her own will despite her brother, but not enough to refrain from unreasonable regrets at that brother's unreasonable anger, nor from missing the *luxuries* of her former home. They lived beyond their *income*, but still it was nothing in comparison of *Enscombe*: she did not cease to love her husband. She wanted at once to be the wife of Captain *Weston*. Miss Churchill of *Enscombe*. When his wife died, after a three years' marriage, he was rather a poorer man than at first, and with a child to *maintain*. Mr. And Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal *kindred* to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her *decease*. Some doubts and some *reluctance* the *widower*-father may be supposed to have felt. He had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could.

En/Pt → A complete change of life became desirable. He left the militia and engaged in trade, having brothers already *established* in a good way in London, which gave him a favourable opening. He had still a small house in *Highbury*, where most of his leisure days were spent. He had, by that time, realised an easy

competence - enough to secure the *purchase* of a little *estate* adjoining *Highbury*, which he had always *longed* for - enough to marry a woman as *portionless* even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social nature.

En/Pt → It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the *tyrannic* influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could *purchase Randalls*, and the sale of *Randalls* was long looked forward to. But he had gone steadily on, with these objects in view, till they were accomplished. He had made his fortune, bought his house, and *obtained* his wife; and was beginning a new period of *existence*, with every probability of greater happiness than in any yet passed through. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must show him how delightful a well-judging and truly kind woman could be, and must give him the *pleasantest* proof of its being much better to choose than to be chosen, to *excite* gratitude than to feel it.

En/Pt → He had only himself to please in his choice: his fortune was his own. As to Frank, it was more than being *tacitly* brought up as his *uncle's* heir, it had become so *avowed* an adoption as to have him *assume*

the name of Churchill on coming of age. It was not in Mr. *Weston's* nature to imagine that any sudden wish could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so *deservedly* dear. He saw his son every year in London, and was proud of him. His fond report of him as a very fine young man had made *Highbury* feel a sort of pride in him too. He was looked on as sufficiently belonging to the place to make his merits and prospects a kind of common concern.

Mr. Frank Churchill was one of the boasts of *Highbury*, and a lively curiosity to see him succeeded, though the compliment was so little returned that he had never been there in his life. His coming to visit his father had been often talked of but never achieved.

En/Pt → “Now, upon his father’s marriage, it was very generally proposed, as a most proper attention, that the visit should take place. There was not a *dissentient* voice on the subject, either when Mrs. Perry drank tea with Mrs. And Miss Bates, or when Mrs. And Miss Bates returned the visit. Now was the time for Mr. Frank Churchill to come among them. A few days, every morning visit in *Highbury* included some mention of the handsome letter Mrs. *Weston* had received. Mr. *Woodhouse* told me of it. Mr. *Woodhouse* saw the letter. He says he never saw such a handsome letter in his life.”

It was, a highly *prized* letter. Mrs. *Weston* had, of course, formed a very favourable idea of the young man. She felt herself a most fortunate woman. She had lived long enough to know how fortunate she might well be thought, where the only regret was for a partial separation from friends whose friendship for her had never cooled, and who could ill bear to part with her.

En/Pt → She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of *Emma's* losing a single pleasure, or suffering an *hour's ennui*, from the want of her *companionableness*: but dear Emma was of no *feeble* character. She was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and *privations*. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of *Randalls* from *Hartfield*, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. *Weston's* nature and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no *hindrance* to their spending half the evenings in the week together.

En/Pt → Her situation was completely the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. *Weston*, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so

apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by surprise at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at *Randalls* in the centre of every *domestic* comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. But never did she go without Mr. *Woodhouse's* giving a gentle sigh, and saying, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of *ceasing* to pity her; but a few weeks brought some *alleviation* to Mr. *Woodhouse*. The compliments of his neighbours were over. He was no longer *teased* by being wished joy of so *sorrowful* an event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. His own stomach could bear nothing rich. He could never believe other people to be different from himself. What was *unwholesome* to him he regarded as unfit for anyone. And he had, so, *earnestly* tried to persuade not to them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as *earnestly* tried to prevent anyone's eating it. He had been at the pains of consulting Mr. Perry, the *apothecary*, on the subject. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, *gentlemanlike* man, whose frequent visits were one of the *comforts* of Mr. *Woodhouse's* life; and upon being applied to, he could not help but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of wish) that

wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - maybe with most people, unless taken moderately. With such an opinion, in confirmation of his own, Mr.

Woodhouse hoped to influence every visitor of the newly married pair; but still the cake was eaten. And there was no rest for his *benevolent nerves* till it was all gone. There was a strange *rumour* in *Highbury* of all the little *Perrys* being seen with a slice of Mrs. *Weston's* wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. *Woodhouse* would never believe it.



CHAPTER III

En/Pt → Mr. *Woodhouse* was fond of society in his own way. From various united causes, from his long residence at *Hartfield*, and his good nature, from his fortune, his house, and his daughter, he could command the visits of his own little circle, in a great measure, as he liked. Fortunately for him, *Highbury*, including *Randalls* in the same parish, and *Donwell* Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. *Knightley*, *comprehended* many such. Not *unfrequently*, through *Emma's persuasion*, he had some of the chosen and the best to *dine* with him: but evening parties were what he preferred. And, unless he *fancied* himself at any time *unequal* to company, there was hardly an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

Real, long-standing regard brought the *Westons* and Mr. *Knightley*; and by Mr. *Elton*, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of *exchanging* any vacant evening of his own blank *solitude* for the *elegancies* and society of Mr. *Woodhouse's* drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away.

En/Pt → After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. And Miss Bates,

and Mrs. *Goddard*, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from *Hartfield*, and who were *fetched* and carried home so often, that Mr. *Woodhouse* thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. Had it taken place only once a year, it would have been a *grievance*.

En/Pt → Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former *vicar* of *Highbury*, was a very old lady, almost past everything but tea and *quadrille*. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such *untoward* circumstances, can *excite*. Her daughter enjoyed a most uncommon degree of *popularity* for a woman neither young, handsome, rich, nor married. Miss Bates stood in the very worst *predicament* in the world for having much of the public favour. Her youth had passed without distinction, and her middle of life was devoted to the care of a failing mother, and the try to make a small *income* go as far as possible. Yet she was a happy woman, and a woman whom no one named without good-will. She loved everyone, was interested in everyone's happiness, *quicksighted* to everyone's merits. The simplicity and *cheerfulness* of her nature, her *contented* and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to everyone, and a mine of happiness to herself. She was a great *talker* upon little matters,

which exactly suited Mr. *Woodhouse*, full of trivial communications and harmless gossip.

En/Pt → Mrs. *Goddard* ran a real, honest, old-fashioned boarding school. It was not an expensive seminary claiming to teach perfect knowledge and *morals*. Such schools charged huge sums and often made girls unhealthy and vain. At Mrs. *Goddard's* school, parents paid a fair *price* for a modest education. *Highbury* was considered very healthy. She had a large house and garden, gave the girls good food, and let them run outside in summer. In winter, she personally cared for their sore feet. Mrs. *Goddard* was a practical, *motherly* woman who had worked hard when young. She now enjoyed an occasional tea visit. Because Mr. *Woodhouse* had been kind to her, she often left her *neat* sitting room to play cards by his fire, winning or losing a few *sixpences*.

These were the ladies whom Emma found herself very frequently able to collect. Happy was she, for her father's sake, in the power. Though, as far as she was herself concerned, it was no remedy for the absence of Mrs. *Weston*. The quiet *prosings* of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was one of the long evenings she had *fearfully* anticipated.

En/Pt → As she sat one morning, looking forward to exactly such a close of the present day, a note was

brought from Mrs. *Goddard*, requesting, in most respectful terms, to be allowed to bring Miss Smith with her. A most welcome request: for Miss Smith was a girl of seventeen, whom Emma knew very well by sight, and had long felt an interest in, because of her beauty. A very gracious invitation was returned, and the evening no longer *dreaded* by the fair mistress of the mansion.

Harriet Smith was the natural daughter of somebody. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. *Goddard's* school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of *parlour-boarder*. She had no visible friends but what had been *acquired* at *Highbury*, and was now just returned from a long visit in the country to some young ladies who had been at school there with her.

En/Pt → She was a very pretty girl, and her beauty happened to be of a sort which Emma especially admired. She was short, *plump*, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great *sweetness*, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance.

En/Pt → She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not *inconveniently* shy, not

unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a *deference*, *seeming* so *pleasantly* grateful for being admitted to *Hartfield*, and so *artlessly impressed* by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. Encouragement should be given. Those soft blue eyes, and all those natural *graces*, should not be wasted on the inferior society of *Highbury* and its connections. The acquaintance she had already formed were *unworthy* of her. The friends from whom she had just *parted*, though very good sort of people, must be doing her harm. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. *Knightley*, and residing in the parish of *Donwell* - very *creditably*, she believed - she knew Mr. *Knightley* thought highly of them - but they must be *coarse* and *unpolished*, and very unfit to be the *intimates* of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and *elegance* to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. She would improve her. She would *detach* her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society. She would form her opinions and her manners. It would be an interesting, and certainly a very kind undertaking; highly becoming her own situation in life, her leisure, and powers.

En/Pt → She was so busy in *admiring* those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-*betweens*, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate. The supper-table, which always closed such parties, and for which she was used to sit and watch the due time, was all set out and ready, and moved forwards to the fire, before she was aware. With an *eagerness* beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never *uninterested* to the credit of doing everything well and *attentively*, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the *minced* chicken and *scaloped oysters*, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests.

En/Pt → Upon such occasions poor Mr. *Woodhouse's* feelings were in sad warfare. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of *suppers* being very *unwholesome* made him rather sorry to see anything put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to everything, his care for their health made him *grieve* that they would eat.

Such another small basin of thin *gruel* as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approval, recommend; though he might *constrain* himself, while

the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say:

“Mrs. Bates, let me propose your *venturing* on one of these eggs. *Serle* understands boiling an egg better than anyone. You need not be afraid, they are very small, you see - one of our small eggs will not hurt you. Miss Bates, let Emma help you to a _little_ bit of *tart* - a _very_ little bit. Ours are all apple-*tarts*. I do not advise the *custard*. Mrs. *Goddard*, what say you to _half_ a glass of wine? I do not think it could disagree with you.”

En/Pt → Emma allowed her father to talk - but supplied her visitors in a much more satisfactory style, and on the present evening had particular pleasure in sending them away happy. The happiness of Miss Smith was quite equal to her intentions. Miss *Woodhouse* was so great a *personage* in *Highbury*, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure. The humble, grateful little girl went off with highly pleased feelings, delighted with the *affability* with which Miss *Woodhouse* had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last!



CHAPTER IV

En/Pt → Harriet Smith's intimacy at *Hartfield* was soon a settled thing. Quick and decided in her ways, Emma lost no time in inviting, encouraging, and telling her to come very often. As their acquaintance increased, so did their satisfaction in each other. As a walking companion, Emma had very early *foreseen* how useful she might find her. In that respect Mrs. *Weston's* loss had been important. Her father never went beyond the *shrubbery*, where two *divisions* of the ground *sufficed* him for his long walk, or his short, as the year *varied*. She had *ventured* once alone to *Randalls*. In every respect, as she saw more of her, she approved her, and was confirmed in all her kind designs.

En/Pt → Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, *docile*, grateful nature, was totally free from pride, and only *desiring* to be guided by any one she looked up to. Her wish for good company, and power of *appreciating* what was elegant and clever, showed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. Completely she was quite convinced of Harriet Smith's being exactly the young friend she wanted - exactly the something which her home required. Such a friend as Mrs. *Weston* was out of the question. Two such she did not want.

Harriet would be loved as one to whom she could be useful. Harriet everything.

Her first attempts at *usefulness* were in an attempt to find out who were the parents, but Harriet could not tell. She was ready to tell everything in her power, but on this subject questions were vain. Emma had to fancy what she liked - but she could never believe that in the same situation *_she_* should not have discovered the truth. Harriet had no penetration. She had been satisfied to hear and believe just what Mrs. *Goddard* chose to tell her; and looked no farther.

En/Pt → Mrs. *Goddard*, and the teachers, and the girls and the affairs of the school in general, formed naturally a great part of the conversation - and but for her acquaintance with the *Martins* of Abbey-Mill Farm, it must have been the whole. The *Martins* occupied her thoughts a good deal. She had spent two very happy months with them, and now loved to talk of the pleasures of her visit, and describe the many *comforts* and wonders of the place. Emma encouraged her *talkativeness* - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much joy of Mrs. *Martin's* having “_two_ *parlours*, two very good *parlours*, indeed. Of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a

very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a *dozen* people.”

En/Pt → Some time she was amused, without thinking beyond the immediate cause. As she came to understand the family better, other feelings arose. When it appeared that the Mr. Martin, who bore a part in the narrative, and was always mentioned with approval for his great good-nature in doing something or other, was a single man. She did suspect danger to her poor little friend from all this hospitality and kindness. That, if she were not taken care of, she might be required to sink herself forever.

En/Pt → With this *inspiriting notion*, her questions increased in number and meaning. She especially led Harriet to talk more of Mr. Martin. Harriet was very ready to speak of the share he had had in their moonlight walks and merry evening games. He had gone three miles round one day to bring her some *walnuts*, because she had said how fond she was of them, and in everything else he was so very helpful. She believed he was very clever, and understood everything. He had a very fine flock, and, while she was with them, he had been bid more for his wool than anyone in the country. She believed everyone spoke well of him. Mrs. Martin had told her one day (and there was a blush as she said it,) that it was impossible for anyone to be a

better son, and so she was sure, whenever he married, he would make a good husband. Not that she wanted him to marry. She was in no hurry at all.

En/Pt → “Well done, Mrs. Martin!” thought Emma. “You know what you are about.” “And when she had come away, Mrs. Martin was so very kind as to send Mrs. *Goddard* a beautiful goose - the finest goose Mrs. *Goddard* had ever seen. Mrs. *Goddard* had dressed it on a Sunday, and asked all the three teachers, Miss Nash. Miss Prince. Miss Richardson, to sup with her.”

“Mr. Martin, I suppose, is not a man of information beyond the line of his own business? He does not read?”

“Oh yes! - that is, no. I do not know - but I believe he has read a good deal - but not what you would think anything of. Sometimes of an evening, before we went to cards, he would read something aloud out of the *Elegant Extracts*, very entertaining. I know he has read the *Vicar of Wakefield*. He never read the *Romance of the Forest*, nor *The Children of the Abbey*. He is determined to get them now as soon as ever he can.”

En/Pt → The next question was -

“What sort of looking man is Mr. Martin?”

“Oh! not handsome - not at all handsome. I thought him very plain at first, but I do not think him so plain

now. One does not, you know, after a time. But did you never see him? He is in *Highbury* every now and then. He is sure to ride through every week in his way to Kingston. He has passed you very often.”

“That may be, and I may have seen him fifty times, but without having any idea of his name. A young farmer, whether on *horseback* or on foot, is the very last sort of person to raise my curiosity. The *yeomanry* are precisely the order of people with whom I feel I can have nothing to do. A farmer can need none of my help, and is, so, in one sense, as much above my notice as in every other he is below it.”

En/Pt → “Of course. Oh yes! It is not likely you should ever have said him. But he knows you very well indeed - I mean by sight.”

“I have surely of his being a very respectable young man. I know, that he is so, and, as such, wish him well. What do you imagine his age to be?”

“He was four-and-twenty the 8th of last June, and my birthday is the 23rd just a two weeks and a day’s difference - which is very odd.”

“Only four-and-twenty. That is too young to settle. His mother is perfectly right not to be in a hurry. They seem very comfortable as they are, and if she were to take any pains to marry him, she would probably *repent* it.

Six years hence, if he could meet with a good sort of young woman in the same rank as his own, with a little money, it might be very desirable.”

En/Pt → “Six years hence! Dear Miss *Woodhouse*, he would be thirty years old!” “Well, and that is as early as most men can afford to marry, who are not born to an independence. Mr. Martin, I imagine, has his fortune entirely to make - cannot be at all beforehand with the world. Whatever money he might come into when his father died, whatever his share of the family property, it is, I expect, all *afloat*, all employed in his *stock*, and so forth; and though, with diligence and good luck, he may be rich in time, it is next to impossible that he should have realised anything yet.”

“Of course, so it is. But they live very comfortably. They have no indoors man, else they do not want for anything; and Mrs. Martin talks of taking a boy another year.”

En/Pt → “I wish you may not get into a *scrape*, Harriet, whenever he does marry. I mean, as to being acquainted with his wife - for though his sisters, from a superior education, are not to be completely objected to, it does not follow that he might marry anyone at all fit for you to notice. You must support your claim to that station by everything within your own power, or there

will be plenty of people who would take pleasure in *degrading* you.”

“Yes, of course, I suppose there are. But while I visit at *Hartfield*, and you are so kind to me, Miss *Woodhouse*, I am not afraid of what anyone can do.”

“You understand the force of influence pretty well, Harriet. I would have you so firmly *established* in good society, as to be independent even of *Hartfield* and Miss *Woodhouse*. I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin *marries*. I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to know the wife, who will probably be some mere *farmer’s* daughter, without education.”

En/Pt → “Of course. Not that I think Mr. Martin would ever marry anyone but what had had some education - and been very well brought up. I shall always have a great regard for the Miss *Martins*, especially Elizabeth, and should be very sorry to give them up, for they are quite as well educated as me. If he *marries* a very ignorant, vulgar woman, certainly I had better not visit her, if I can help it.”

Emma watched her through the *fluctuations* of this speech, and saw no alarming symptoms of love. The young man had been the first *admirer*. She trusted there was no other hold. That there would be no serious

difficulty, on *Harriet's* side, to oppose any friendly arrangement of her own.

En/Pt → They met Mr. Martin the very next day, as they were walking on the *Donwell* road. He was on foot, and after looking very *respectfully* at her, looked with most *unfeigned* satisfaction at her companion. Emma was not sorry to have such an opportunity of *survey*. Walking a few yards forward, while they talked together, soon made her quick eye sufficiently acquainted with Mr. Robert Martin. When he came to be *contrasted* with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in *Harriet's* wish. Mr. Martin looked as if he did not know what manner was.

They remained but a few minutes together, as Miss *Woodhouse* must not be kept waiting. And Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a *flutter* of spirits, which Miss *Woodhouse* hoped very soon to *compose*.

En/Pt → “Only think of our happening to meet him! How very odd! It was quite a chance, he said, that he had not gone round by *Randalls*. He did not think we ever walked this road. He was so busy the last time he was at Kingston that he quite forgot it. He goes again tomorrow. Well, Miss *Woodhouse*, is he like what you expected? What do you think of him? Do you think him so very plain?”

“He is very plain, undoubtedly - remarkably plain: - but that is nothing compared with his *entire* want of good social position. I had no right to expect much. I did not expect much. But I had no idea that he could be so very *clownish*, so totally without air. I had imagined him, I confess, a degree or two *nearer* good social position.”

“Of course,” said Harriet, in a embarrassed voice, “he is not so *genteel* as real gentlemen.”

En/Pt → “I think, Harriet, since your acquaintance with us, you have been repeatedly in the company of some such very real gentlemen, that you must yourself be struck with the difference in Mr. Martin. At *Hartfield*, you have had very good specimens of well educated, well bred men. Do not you begin to feel that now? I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and *abrupt* manner, and the *uncouthness* of a voice which I heard to be wholly *unmodulated* as I stood here.”

“Certainly, he is not like Mr. *Knightley*. He has not such a fine air and way of walking as Mr. *Knightley*. I see the difference plain enough. But Mr. *Knightley* is so very fine a man!”

“Mr. *Knightley*’s air is so remarkably good that it is not fair to compare Mr. Martin with *_him_*. You might not see one in a hundred with *_gentleman_* so *plainly*

written as in Mr. *Knightley*. He is not the only gentleman you have been lately used to. What say you to Mr. *Weston* and Mr. *Elton*? You must see the difference.”

En/Pt → “Oh yes! - there is a great difference. But Mr. *Weston* is almost an old man. Mr. *Weston* must be between forty and fifty.”

“Which makes his good manners the more valuable. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more *glaring* and disgusting any *loudness*, or *coarseness*, or *awkwardness* becomes. What is *passable* in youth is *detestable* in later age. Mr. Martin is now awkward and *abrupt*; what will he be at Mr. *Weston's* time of life?”

“There is no saying, indeed,” answered Harriet rather *solemnly*.

“But there may be pretty good guessing. He will be a completely gross, vulgar farmer, totally *inattentive* to appearances, and thinking of nothing but profit and loss.”

“Will he, indeed? That will be very bad.”

En/Pt → “How much his business *engrosses* him already is very plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to *inquire* for the book you recommended. He was much too full of the market to think of anything else - which is just as it should be, for a thriving man. I

have surely that he *_will_* thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being *illiterate* and *coarse* need not disturb *_us_*.”

“I wonder he did not remember the book” - was all *Harriet's* answer, and spoken with a degree of grave *displeasure* which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. She, so, said no more for some time. Her next beginning was,

En/Pt → “In one respect, maybe, Mr. *Elton's* manners are superior to Mr. *Knightley's* or Mr. *Weston's*. They might be more safely held up as a pattern. There is an *openness*, a *quickness*, almost a *bluntness* in Mr. *Weston*, which everyone likes in *_him_*, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. Neither would Mr. *Knightley's downright*, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits *_him_* very well. His figure, and look, and situation in life seem to allow it. If any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be *sufferable*. Mr. *Elton* is good-*humoured*, cheerful, helpful, and gentle. I do not know whether he has any design of *ingratiating* himself with either of us, Harriet, by *additional softness*. Did not I tell you what he said of you the other day?”

She then repeated some warm personal praise which she had drawn from Mr. *Elton*, and now did full justice

to. And Harriet *blushed* and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. *Elton* very *agreeable*.

En/Pt → Mr. *Elton* was the very person fixed on by Emma for driving the young farmer out of *Harriet's* head. She thought it would be an excellent match. Only too clearly desirable, natural, and probable, for her to have much merit in planning it. She feared it was what everyone else must think of and predict. It was not likely. That anyone should have *equalled* her in the *date* of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of *Harriet's* coming to *Hartfield*. He had a comfortable home for her. Though the *vicarage* of *Highbury* was not large, he was known to have some independent property. She thought very highly of him as a good-*humoured*, well-meaning, respectable young man, without any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of the world.

En/Pt → She had already satisfied herself that he thought Harriet a beautiful girl, which she trusted, with such frequent meetings at *Hartfield*, was foundation enough on his side. On *Harriet's* there could be little doubt that the idea of being preferred by him would have all the usual weight and efficacy. There being a want of *elegance* of feature which she could not *dispense* with: - but the girl who could be pleased by a Robert *Martin's* riding about the country to get *walnuts*

for her might very well be conquered by Mr. *Elton's* admiration.



CHAPTER V

En/Pt → “I do not know what your opinion may be, Mrs. *Weston*,” said Mr. *Knightley*, “of this great intimacy between Emma and Harriet Smith. I think it a bad thing.”

“A bad thing! Do you really think it a bad thing? - why so?”

“I think they will neither of them do the other any good.”

“You surprise me! Emma must do Harriet good: and by supplying her with a new object of interest, Harriet may be said to do Emma good. I have been seeing their intimacy with the greatest pleasure. How very differently we feel! - Not think they will do each other any good! This will certainly be the beginning of one of our *quarrels* about Emma, Mr. *Knightley*.”

“maybe you think I am come on purpose to *quarrel* with you, knowing *Weston* to be out, and that you must still fight your own battle.”

En/Pt → “Mr. *Weston* would undoubtedly support me, if he were here, for he thinks exactly as I do on the subject. We were speaking of it only yesterday, and agreeing how fortunate it was for Emma, that there should be such a girl in *Highbury* for her to *associate*

with. Mr. *Knightley*, I shall not allow you to be a fair judge in this case. You are so much used to live alone, that you do not know the value of a companion. I can imagine your objection to Harriet Smith. On the other hand, as Emma wants to see her better *informed*, it will be an reason to her to read more herself. She means it, I know.”

En/Pt → “Emma has been meaning to read more ever since she was twelve years old. I have seen many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very *neatly* arranged - sometimes *alphabetically*, and sometimes by some other rule. I remember thinking it did her judgment so much credit, that I *preserved* it some time. She will never submit to anything requiring industry and patience, and a *subjection* of the fancy to the understanding. Where Miss Taylor failed to stimulate, I may safely *affirm* that Harriet Smith will do nothing. You never could persuade her to read half so much as you wished. You know you could not.”

“I expect,” answered Mrs. *Weston*, smiling, “that I thought so _then_ - but since we have *parted*, I can never remember *Emma’s omitting* to do anything I wished.”

En/Pt → “There is hardly any *desiring* to refresh such a memory as _that_,” - said Mr. *Knightley*, *feelingly*. “But I,” he soon added, “who have had no such charm thrown over my senses, must still see, hear, and remember. Emma is spoiled by being the *cleverest* of her family. She was always quick and assured: *Isabella* slow and *diffident*. Ever since she was twelve, Emma has been mistress of the house and of you all. She *inherits* her mother’s talents, and must have been under *subjection* to her.”

En/Pt → “I should have been sorry, Mr. *Knightley*, to be dependent on _your_ recommendation, had I left Mr. *Woodhouse’s* family and wanted another situation. I do not think you would have spoken a good word for me to anyone. I am sure you always thought me unfit for the office I held.” “Yes,” said he, smiling. “You are better placed _here_; very fit for a wife, but not at all for a *governess*. But you were preparing yourself to be an excellent wife all the time you were at *Hartfield*. You might not give Emma such a complete education as your powers would seem to promise. But you were receiving a very good education from _her_, on the very material *matrimonial* point of submitting your own will, and doing as you were bid; and if *Weston* had asked me to recommend him a wife, I should certainly have named Miss Taylor.”

En/Pt → “Thank you. There will be very little merit in making a good wife to such a man as Mr. *Weston*.”

“Why, to own the truth, I am afraid you are rather thrown away, and that with every nature to bear, there will be nothing to be borne. We will not despair, however. *Weston* may grow cross from the *wantonness* of comfort, or his son may plague him.”

“I hope not *_that_*. - It is not likely. No, Mr. *Knightley*, do not *foretell annoyance* from that quarter.”

En/Pt → “Not I, indeed. I only name possibilities. I do not pretend to *Emma’s* genius for *foretelling* and guessing. I hope, with all my heart, the young man may be a *Weston* in merit, and a Churchill in fortune. Harriet Smith. I think her the very worst sort of companion that Emma could possibly have. How can Emma imagine she has anything to learn herself, while Harriet is presenting such a delightful lower position? As for Harriet, I will venture to say that *_she_* cannot gain by the acquaintance. *Hartfield* will only put her out of pride with all the other places she belongs to. I am much mistaken if *Emma’s doctrines* give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl *adapt* herself *rationally* to the varieties of her situation in life. They only give a little polish.”

“I either depend more upon *Emma’s* good sense than you do, or am more anxious for her present comfort. For

I cannot *lament* the acquaintance. How well she looked last night!”

En/Pt → “Oh! you would rather talk of her person than her mind, would you? Very well. I shall not attempt to deny *Emma’s* being pretty.”

“Pretty! say beautiful rather. Can you imagine anything *nearer* perfect beauty than Emma completely - face and figure?”

“I do not know what I could imagine, but I confess that I have rarely seen a face or figure more pleasing to me than hers. But I am a partial old friend.”

“Such an eye! - the true *hazle* eye - and so brilliant! Oh! There is health, not merely in her bloom, but in her air, her head, her glance. One hears sometimes of a child being ‘the picture of health;’ now, Emma always gives me the idea of being the complete picture of grown-up health. Mr. *Knightley*, is not she?” “I have not a fault to find with her person,” he answered. “I think her all you describe. I love to look at her. I will add this praise, that I do not think her personally vain. Mrs. *Weston*, I am not to be talked out of my dislike of Harriet Smith, or my dread of its doing them both harm.”

En/Pt → “And I, Mr. *Knightley*, am equally *stout* in my confidence of its not doing them any harm. With all dear

Emma's little faults, she is an excellent creature. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a *kinder* sister, or a *truer* friend? No, no. She has qualities which may be trusted. She will never lead any one really wrong. She will make no lasting mistake; where Emma *errs* once, she is in the right a hundred times."

"Very well. I will not plague you any more. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my *spleen* to myself till Christmas brings John and *Isabella*. John loves Emma with a reasonable and so not a blind affection. *Isabella* always thinks as he does; except when he is not quite frightened enough about the children. I am sure of having their opinions with me."

En/Pt → "I know that you all love her really too well to be *unjust* or *unkind*. Excuse me, Mr. *Knightley*, if I take the liberty (I consider myself. You know, as having *somewhat* of the privilege of speech that *Emma's* mother might have had) the liberty of *hinting* that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. Pray excuse me. It has been so many years my province to give advice, that you cannot be surprised, Mr. *Knightley*, at this little remains of office."

"Not at all," cried he; "I am much obliged to you for it. It is very good advice, and it shall have a better fate

than your advice has often found. For it shall be attended to.”

“Mrs. John *Knightley* is easily *alarmed*, and might be made unhappy about her sister.”

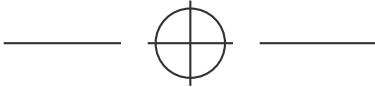
En/Pt → “Be satisfied,” said he, “I will not raise any *outray*. I will keep my ill-humour to myself. I have a very sincere interest in Emma. *Isabella* does not seem more my sister; has never excited a greater interest; maybe hardly so great. There is an anxiety, a curiosity in what one feels for Emma. I wonder what will become of her!”

“So do I,” said Mrs. *Weston* gently, “very much.”

“She always declares she will never marry, which, of course, means just nothing at all. It would not be a bad thing for her to be very much in love with a proper object. I should like to see Emma in love, and in some doubt of a return. It would do her good. She goes so rarely from home.”

“There does, seem as little to *tempt* her to break her resolution now,” said Mrs. *Weston*, “as can well be; and while she is so happy at *Hartfield*, I cannot wish her to be forming any attachment which would be creating such difficulties on poor Mr. *Woodhouse’s* account. I do not recommend marriage now to Emma, though I mean no slight to the state, I assure you.”

En/Pt → Part of her meaning was to conceal some favourite thoughts of her own and Mr. *Weston's* on the subject, as much as possible. There were wishes at *Randalls* respecting *Emma's* destiny. It was not desirable to have them suspected; and the quiet *transition* which Mr. *Knightley* soon afterwards made to “What does *Weston* think of the weather; shall we have rain?” convinced her that he had nothing more to say or guess about *Hartfield*.



CHAPTER VI

En/Pt → Emma could not feel a doubt of having given *Harriet's* fancy a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her young vanity to a very good purpose. She found her *decidedly* more sensible than before of Mr. *Elton's* being a remarkably handsome man, with most *agreeable* manners. As she had no hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by *agreeable* hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on *Harriet's* side, as there could be any occasion for. She was quite convinced of Mr. *Elton's* being in the *fairest* way of falling in love, if not in love already. His perception of the striking improvement of *Harriet's* manner, since her introduction at *Hartfield*, was not one of the least *agreeable proofs* of his growing attachment.

“You have given Miss Smith all that she required,” said he; “you have made her *graceful* and easy. She was a beautiful creature when she came to you, but, in my opinion, the attractions you have added are infinitely superior to what she received from nature.”

En/Pt → “I am glad you think I have been useful to her. But Harriet only wanted drawing out, and receiving a few, very few hints. She had all the natural grace of

sweetness of temper and *artlessness* in herself. I have done very little.”

“If it were *admissible* to *contradict* a lady,” said the *gallant* Mr. *Elton* - “I have maybe given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before.” “Exactly so. That is what *principally* strikes me. So much *superadded* decision of character! *Skilful* has been the hand!”

“Great has been the pleasure, I am sure. I never met with a nature more truly kind.”

“I have surely of it.” And it was spoken with a sort of *sighing* animation, which had a *vast* deal of the lover. She was not less pleased another day with the manner in which he *seconded* a sudden wish of hers, to have *Harriet’s* picture.

En/Pt → “Did you ever have your portrait taken, Harriet?” said she: “did you ever sit for your picture?”

Harriet was on the point of leaving the room, and only stopped to say, with a very interesting *naïveté*,

“Oh! dear, no, never.”

No sooner was she out of sight, than Emma said,

“What an exquisite possession a good picture of her would be! You do not know it I expect, but two or three

years ago I had a great passion for taking *likenesses*, and attempted several of my friends, and was thought to have a acceptable eye in general. Really, I could almost venture, if Harriet would sit to me. It would be such a delight to have her picture!”

“Let me beg you,” cried Mr. *Elton*; “it would be a delight! Let me beg you, Miss *Woodhouse*, to exercise so charming a talent in favour of your friend. I know what your drawings are. How could you suppose me ignorant? Is not this room rich in specimens of your *landscapes* and flowers; and has not Mrs. *Weston* some unique figure-pieces in her drawing-room, at *Randalls*?”

En/Pt → Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what has all that to do with taking *likenesses*? Keep your delight for *Harriet’s* face. “Well, if you give me such kind encouragement, Mr. *Elton*, I believe I shall try what I can do. Yet there is a *peculiarity* in the *shape* of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch.”

“Exactly so. The *shape* of the eye and the lines about the mouth. I have not a doubt of your success. “But I am afraid, Mr. *Elton*, Harriet will not like to sit. She thinks so little of her own beauty. Did not you observe her manner of answering me? How completely it meant, ‘why should my picture be drawn?’””

“Oh! yes, I said it, I assure you. It was not lost on me. But still I cannot imagine she would not be persuaded.”

En/Pt → Harriet was soon back again, and the proposal almost at once made. She had no doubts which could stand many minutes against the earnest pressing of both the others. Emma wished to go to work directly, and so produced the portfolio containing her various attempts at portraits, for not one of them had ever been finished, that they might decide together on the best size for Harriet. She had always wanted to do everything, and had made more progress both in drawing and music than many might have done with so little *labour* as she would ever submit to. In nothing had she approached the degree of excellence which she would have liked to command, and should not have failed of. She was not unwilling to have others *deceived*, or sorry to know her *reputation* for accomplishment often higher than it deserved.

En/Pt → There was merit in every drawing - in the least finished, maybe the most; her style was spirited; but had there been much less, or had there been ten times more, the delight and admiration of her two companions would have been the same. They were both in *ecstasies*. A portrait *pleases* everyone. And Miss *Woodhouse's* performances must be capital.

En/Pt → “No great variety of faces for you,” said Emma. There is my father - another of my father - but the idea of sitting for his picture made him so nervous, that I could only take him by stealth. Neither of them very like so. Mrs. *Weston* again, and again, and again, you see. She would sit whenever I asked her. She was in such a hurry to have me draw her four children that she would not be quiet. Then, here come all my attempts at three of those four children; - there they are, Henry and John and Bella, from one end of the sheet to the other, and any one of them might do for any one of the rest. There is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know. Nor can it be very easy to take any portrait of them, beyond the air and *complexion*, unless they are *coarser* featured than any of *mama's* children ever were. I took him as he was sleeping on the sofa. It is as strong a portrait of his *cockade* as you would wish to see. I am rather proud of little George. “my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John *Knightley*. This did not want much of being finished, when I put it away in a pet, and *vowed* I would never take another portrait. I could not help being provoked. After all my pains, and when I had really made a very good portrait of it - (Mrs. *Weston* and I were quite agreed in thinking it _very_ like) - only too handsome - too *flattering* - but that was a fault on the right side” - after all this, came poor dear *Isabella's* cold approval of. “Yes, it was a little like - but

of course it did not do him justice. So I never would finish it, to have it *apologised* over as an *unfavourable* portrait, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then *forswear* ever drawing anyone again. For *Harriet's* sake, or rather for my own, and as there are no husbands and wives in the case *_at_* *_present_*, I will break my resolution now.”

En/Pt → Mr. *Elton* seemed very properly struck and delighted by the idea, and was repeating, “No husbands and wives in the case now as you observe. Exactly so. No husbands and wives,” with so interesting a consciousness, that Emma began to consider whether she had not better leave them together at once. But as she wanted to be drawing, the declaration must wait a little longer.

She had soon fixed on the size and sort of portrait. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John *Knightley's*, and was destined, if she could please herself, to hold a very honourable station over the *mantelpiece*.

The sitting began. Harriet, smiling and *blushing*, and afraid of not keeping her attitude and face, presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to the steady eyes of the artist. There was no doing anything, with Mr. *Elton* *fidgiting* behind her and watching every touch. She gave him credit for *stationing* himself where he

might gaze and gaze again without offence. It then occurred to her to employ him in reading.

En/Pt → “If he would be so good as to read to them, it would be a kindness indeed! It would *amuse* away the difficulties of her part, and *lessen* the *irksomeness* of Miss Smith’s.”

Mr. *Elton* was only too happy. Harriet listened, and Emma drew in peace. He was ready at the smallest *intermission* of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be *charmed*. There was no being *displeased* with such an *encourager*, for his admiration made him see a portrait almost before it was possible. She could not respect his eye, but his love and his *complaisance* were excellent.

The sitting was completely very satisfactory. She was quite enough pleased with the first day’s sketch to wish to go on. She had great confidence of its being in every way a pretty drawing at last, and of its filling its destined place with credit to them both - a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill of the other, and the friendship of both. With as many other *agreeable associations* as Mr. *Elton’s* very promising attachment was likely to add.

En/Pt → Harriet was to sit again the next day; and Mr. *Elton*, just as he ought, begged for the permission of attending and reading to them again. “By all means. We

shall be most happy to consider you as one of the party.”

The same polite words and *courtesies*, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the next day, and *accompanied* the whole progress of the picture, which was *rapid* and happy. Everyone who saw it was pleased, but Mr. *Elton* was in *continual* delight, and *defended* it through every *criticism*.

“Miss *Woodhouse* has given her friend the only beauty she wanted,” - said Mrs. *Weston* to him - not in the least *suspecting* that she was addressing a lover. - “The expression of the eye is most correct. Miss Smith has not those eyebrows and *eyelashes*. It is the fault of her face that she has them not.”

“Do you think so?” answered he. “I cannot agree with you. It appears to me a most perfect resemblance in every feature. I never saw such a portrait in my life. We must allow for the effect of *shade*, you know.” “You have made her too tall, Emma,” said Mr. *Knightley*.

En/Pt → Emma knew that she had, but would not own it; and Mr. *Elton* *warmly* added,

“Oh no! certainly not too tall; not in the least too tall. Consider, she is sitting down - which naturally presents a different - which in short gives exactly the idea - and the proportions must be *preserved*, you know.

Proportions, fore-*shortening*. - Oh no! it gives one exactly the idea of such a height as Miss Smith's. Exactly so indeed!"

"It is very pretty," said Mr. *Woodhouse*. "So *prettily* done! Just as your drawings always are, my dear. I do not know anyone who draws so well as you do. The only thing I do not thoroughly like is, that she seems to be sitting out of doors, with only a little *shawl* over her shoulders - and it makes one think she must catch cold."

"But, my dear papa, it is supposed to be summer; a warm day in summer. Look at the tree."

En/Pt → "But it is never safe to sit out of doors, my dear."

"You, sir, may say anything," cried Mr. *Elton*, "but I must confess that I regard it as a most happy thought, the placing of Miss Smith out of doors; and the tree is touched with such unique spirit! Any other situation would have been much less in character. The *naïveté* of Miss Smith's manners - and completely - Oh, it is most *admirable*! I cannot keep my eyes from it. I never saw such a portrait."

"The next thing wanted was to get the picture framed. It must be done in London. The order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could

be *depended* on. *Isabella*, the usual *doer* of all *commissions*, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. *Woodhouse* could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the *fogs* of December. No sooner was the distress known to Mr. *Elton*, than it was removed. It was impossible to say how much he should be pleased by being employed on such an *errand*.”

En/Pt → “He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a *troublesome* office for the world,” - brought on the desired *repetition* of requests and *assurances*, - and a very few minutes settled the business.

Mr. *Elton* was to take the drawing to London, choose the frame, and give the directions. And Emma thought she could so pack it as to *ensure* its safety without much *incommoding* him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being *incommoded* enough.

“What a precious deposit!” said he with a tender sigh, as he received it.

“This man is almost too *gallant* to be in love,” thought Emma. “I should say so, but that I suppose there may be a hundred different ways of being in love. He is an excellent young man, and will suit Harriet exactly. He does sigh and *languish*, and study for compliments

rather more than I could endure as a principal. It is his
gratitude on *Harriet's* account."



CHAPTER VII

En/Pt → The very day of Mr. *Elton's* going to London produced a fresh occasion for *Emma's* services toward her friend. Harriet had been at *Hartfield*, as usual, soon after breakfast; and, after a time, had gone home to return again to dinner: she returned, and sooner than had been talked of, and with an upset, *hurried* look, announcing something extraordinary to have happened which she was longing to tell. Half a minute brought it all out. She had heard, as soon as she got back to Mrs. *Goddard's*, that Mr. Martin had been there an hour before, and finding she was not at home, nor especially expected, had left a little parcel for her from one of his sisters, and gone away; and on opening this parcel, she had actually found, besides the two songs which she had lent Elizabeth to copy, a letter to herself. And this letter was from him, from Mr. Martin, and contained a direct proposal of marriage. "Who could have thought it? She was so surprised she did not know what to do. Yes, quite a proposal of marriage; and a very good letter, at least she thought so. And he wrote as if he really loved her very much - but she did not know - and so, she was come as fast as she could to ask Miss *Woodhouse* what she should do. - " Emma was half-ashamed of her friend for *seeming* so pleased and so doubtful.

En/Pt → “Upon my word,” she cried, “the young man is determined not to lose anything for want of asking. He will connect himself well if he can.” “Will you read the letter?” cried Harriet. “Pray do. I’d rather you would.”

Emma was not sorry to be pressed. She read, and was surprised. There were not merely no *grammatical* errors, but as a composition it would not have *disgraced* a gentleman. The language, though plain, was strong and *unaffected*, and the sentiments it carried very much to the credit of the writer. She *paused* over it, while Harriet stood *anxiously* watching for her opinion, with a “Well, well,” and was at last forced to add, “Is it a good letter? Or is it too short?”

En/Pt → “Yes, a very good letter,” answered Emma rather slowly. “so good a letter, Harriet, that everything considered, I think one of his sisters must have helped him. I can hardly imagine the young man whom I saw talking with you the other day could express himself so well, if left quite to his own powers, and yet it is not the style of a woman. I suppose may have a natural talent for - thinks strongly and clearly - and when he takes a pen in hand, his thoughts naturally find proper words. A better written letter, Harriet (returning it,) than I had expected.”

“Well,” said the still waiting Harriet; - “well - and - and what shall I do?” “What shall you do! In what respect? Do you mean about this letter?”

“Yes.”

“But what are you in doubt of? You must answer it of course - and *speedily*.”

“Yes. But what shall I say? Dear Miss *Woodhouse*, do advise me.”

En/Pt → “Oh no, no! The letter had much better be all your own. No doubts or *demurs*: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are *inflicting* as proper behavior requires, will present themselves *unbidden* to _your_ mind, I am sure. You need not be prompted to write with the appearance of sorrow for his disappointment.”

“You think I ought to refuse him then,” said Harriet, looking down. “Ought to refuse him! My dear Harriet, what do you mean? Are you in any doubt as to that? I thought - but I beg your pardon, maybe I have been under a mistake. I certainly have been misunderstanding you, if you feel in doubt as to the _purport_ of your answer. I had imagined you were consulting me only as to the wording of it.”

Harriet was silent. With a little reserve of manner, Emma continued: “You mean to return a favourable answer, I collect.”

En/Pt → “No, I do not. That is, I do not mean - What shall I do? What would you advise me to do? Pray, dear Miss *Woodhouse*, tell me what I ought to do.”

“I shall not give you any advice, Harriet. I will have nothing to do with it. This is a point which you must settle with your feelings.”

“I had no *notion* that he liked me so very much,” said Harriet, contemplating the letter. For a little while Emma *persevered* in her silence; but beginning to understand the *bewitching flattery* of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say,

“I lay it down as a general rule, Harriet, that if a woman _doubts_ as to whether she should accept a man or not, she certainly ought to refuse him. I thought it my duty as a friend, and older than yourself, to say so much to you. Do not imagine that I want to influence you.”

En/Pt → “Oh! no, I am sure you are much too kind to - but if you would just advise me what I had best do - No, no, I do not mean that - As you say, one’s mind should be quite made up - One should not be *hesitating*

- It is a very serious thing. - It will be safer to say 'No,' maybe. - Do you think I had better say 'No?'"

"Not for the world," said Emma, smiling *graciously*, "would I advise you either way. If you prefer Mr. Martin to every other person. If you think him the most *agreeable* man you have ever been in company with, why should you *hesitate*? You blush, Harriet. Do not be run away with by gratitude and compassion. Now whom are you thinking of?"

The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood *thoughtfully* by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now *mechanically* twisted about without regard. Emma waited the result with *impatience*, but not without strong hopes. At last, with some hesitation, Harriet said -

En/Pt → "Miss *Woodhouse*, as you will not give me your opinion, I must do as well as I can by myself. I have now quite determined, and really almost made up my mind - to refuse Mr. Martin. Do you think I am right?" "Perfectly, perfectly right, my *dearest* Harriet. You are doing just what you ought. Dear Harriet, I give myself joy of this. It would have *saddened* me to lose your acquaintance, which must have been the consequence of your marrying Mr. Martin. It would have been the loss of a friend to me. I could not have visited

Mrs. Robert Martin, of Abbey-Mill Farm. Now I am secure of you forever.”

Harriet had not *surmised* her own danger, but the idea of it struck her *forcibly*.

“You could not have visited me!” she cried, looking *aghast*. “No, of course you could not. But I never thought of that before. That would have been too dreadful! - What an escape! - Dear Miss *Woodhouse*, I would not give up the pleasure and honour of being intimate with you for anything in the world.”

En/Pt → “Harriet, it would have been a severe *pang* to lose you. But it must have been. You would have thrown yourself out of all good society. I must have given you up.”

“Dear me! - How should I ever have borne it! It would have killed me never to come to *Hartfield* any more!”

“Dear *affectionate* creature! - _You_ *banished* to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the *illiterate* and vulgar all your life! I wonder how the young man could have the assurance to ask it. He must have a pretty good opinion of himself.”

En/Pt → “I do not think he is vain either, in general,” said Harriet, her conscience opposing such blame; “at least, he is very good *natured*. I shall always feel much obliged to him, and have a great regard for - but that is

quite a different thing from - and you know, though he may like me, it does not follow that I should - and certainly I must confess that since my visiting here I have seen people - and if one comes to compare them, person and manners, there is no comparison at all, one is so very handsome and *agreeable*. But I do really think Mr. Martin a very kind young man, and have a great opinion of him; and his being so much attached to me - and his writing such a letter - but as to leaving you, it is what I would not do upon any consideration.”

“Thank you, thank you, my own sweet little friend. We will not be *parted*. A woman is not to marry a man merely because she is asked, or because he is attached to her, and can write a acceptable letter.”

En/Pt → “Oh no; - and it is but a short letter too.”

Emma felt the bad taste of her friend, but let it pass with a “very true. And it would be a small consolation to her, for the *clownish* manner which might be *offending* her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.”

“Oh! yes, very. Nobody cares for a letter; the thing is, to be always happy with pleasant companions. I am quite determined to refuse him. But how shall I do? What shall I say?”

Emma assured her there would be no difficulty in the answer, and advised its being written directly, which

was agreed to, in the hope of her assistance. Though Emma continued to protest against any assistance being wanted, it was in fact given in the formation of every *sentence*. She was so very much concerned at the idea of making him unhappy, and thought so much of what his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so anxious that they should not fancy her *ungrateful*. He would have been accepted after all.

En/Pt → This letter, but was written, and sealed, and sent. The business was finished, and Harriet safe. She was rather low all the evening. Emma could allow for her kind regrets, and sometimes relieved them by speaking of her own affection, sometimes by bringing forward the idea of Mr. *Elton*.

“I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again,” was said in rather a *sorrowful* tone.

“Nor, if you were, could I ever bear to part with you, my Harriet. You are much too necessary at *Hartfield* to be spared to Abbey-Mill.”

“And I am sure I should never want to go there. For I am never happy but at *Hartfield*.”

Some time afterwards it was, “I think Mrs. *Goddard* would be very much surprised if she knew what had happened. I am sure Miss Nash would - for Miss Nash

thinks her own sister very well married. It is only a linen-*draper*.”

En/Pt → “One should be sorry to see greater pride or *refinement* in the teacher of a school, Harriet. I expect Miss Nash would envy you such an opportunity as this of being married. The kindness of a certain person can hardly be among the *tittle-tattle* of *Highbury* yet. Until now I fancy you and I are the only people to whom his looks and manners have explained themselves.”

Harriet *blushed* and smiled, and said something about wondering that people should like her so much. The idea of Mr. *Elton* was certainly cheering; but still, after a time, she was tender-hearted again toward the rejected Mr. Martin.

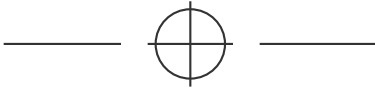
“Now he has got my letter,” said she softly. “I wonder what they are all doing - whether his sisters know - if he is unhappy, they will be unhappy too. I hope he will not mind it so very much.”

En/Pt → “Let us think of those among our absent friends who are more *cheerfully* employed,” cried Emma. “now, maybe, Mr. *Elton* is showing your picture to his mother and sisters, telling how much more beautiful is the original, and after being asked for it five or six times, allowing them to hear your name, your own dear name.”

“My picture! - But he has left my picture in *Bond-street*.”

“Has he so! Then I know nothing of Mr. *Elton*. No, my dear little modest Harriet, be sure the picture will not be in *Bond-street* till just before he *mounts* his horse tomorrow. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it *diffuses* through the party those *pleasantest* feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm *prepossession*. How cheerful, how animated, how suspicious, how busy their *imaginations* all are!”

Harriet smiled again, and her smiles grew stronger.



CHAPTER VIII

En/Pt → Harriet slept at *Hartfield* that night. Emma judged it best in every respect, safest and *kindest*, to keep her with them as much as possible just now. She had to go the next morning for an hour or two to Mrs. *Goddard's*. It was then to be settled that she should return to *Hartfield*, to make a regular visit of some days.

While she was gone, Mr. *Knightley* called, and sat some time with Mr. *Woodhouse* and Emma, till Mr. *Woodhouse*, who had previously decided to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to delay it, and was induced by the requests of both, though against the doubts of his own *politeness*, to leave Mr. *Knightley* for that purpose. Mr. *Knightley*, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the *protracted* apologies and civil *hesitations* of the other.

En/Pt → “Well, I believe, if you will excuse me, Mr. *Knightley*, if you will not consider me as doing a very rude thing, I shall take *Emma's* advice and go out for a quarter of an hour. As the sun is out, I believe I had better take my three turns while I can. I treat you without ceremony, Mr. *Knightley*. We *invalids* think we are privileged people.”

“My dear sir, do not make a stranger of me.”

“I leave an excellent substitute in my daughter. Emma will be happy to entertain you. And so I think I will beg your excuse and take my three turns - my winter walk.”

“You cannot do better, sir.”

“I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. *Knightley*, but I am a very slow walker, and my *pace* would be tedious to you; and, besides, you have another long walk before you, to *Donwell* Abbey.”

En/Pt → “Thank you, sir, thank you. I am going this moment myself. And I think the sooner _you_ go the better. I will fetch your *greatcoat* and open the garden door for you.”

Mr. *Woodhouse* at last was off; but Mr. *Knightley*, instead of being at once off likewise, sat down again, seemingly inclined for more chat. He began speaking of Harriet, and speaking of her with more voluntary praise than Emma had ever heard before.

“I cannot rate her beauty as you do,” said he; “but she is a pretty little creature, and I am inclined to think very well of her nature. Her character depends upon those she is with; but in good hands she will turn out a valuable woman.”

“I am glad you think so; and the good hands, I hope, may not be wanting.”

“Come,” said he, “you are anxious for a compliment, so I will tell you that you have improved her. You have cured her of her school-girl’s *giggle*. She really does you credit.”

En/Pt → “Thank you. I should be embarrassed if I did not believe I had been of some use. But it is not everyone who will *bestow* praise where they may. _You_ do not often *overpower* me with it.”

“You are expecting her again, you say, this morning?”

“Almost every moment. She has been gone longer already than she intended.”

“Something has happened to delay her; some visitors maybe.”

“Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!”

“Harriet may not consider everyone *tiresome* that you would.”

Emma knew this was too true for *contradiction*, and so said nothing. He presently added, with a smile,

“I do not pretend to fix on times or places, but I must tell you that I have good reason to believe your little friend will soon hear of something to her advantage.”

“Indeed! how so? of what sort?”

“A very serious sort, I assure you;” still smiling.

“Very serious! I can think of but one thing - Who is in love with her? Who makes you their *confidant*?”

En/Pt → Emma was more than half in hopes of Mr. *Elton*’s having *dropt* a hint. Mr. *Knightley* was a sort of general friend and adviser. She knew Mr. *Elton* looked up to him.

“I have reason to think,” he answered, “that Harriet Smith will soon have an offer of marriage, and from a most excellent quarter: - Robert Martin is the man. Her visit to Abbey-Mill, this summer, seems to have done his business. He is *desperately* in love and means to marry her.”

“He is very helpful,” said Emma; “but is he sure that Harriet means to marry him?”

En/Pt → “Well, well, means to make her an offer then. Will that do? He came to the Abbey two evenings ago, on purpose to consult me about it. He knows I have a thorough regard for him and all his family, and, I believe, considers me as one of his best friends. He came to ask me whether I thought it would be *unwise* in him to settle so early; whether I thought her too young: in short, whether I approved his choice completely; having some worry maybe of her being considered (especially since *_your_* making so much of her) as in a line of society above him. I was very much pleased with all that he said. I never hear better sense from any one

than Robert Martin. He always speaks to the purpose; open, straightforward, and very well judging. He told me everything; his circumstances and plans, and what they all proposed doing if his marriage. He is an excellent young man, both as son and brother. I had no hesitation in advising him to marry. He proved to me that he could afford it. And that being the case, I was convinced he could not do better. I praised the fair lady too, and completely sent him away very happy. If he had never *esteemed* my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I expect, left the house thinking me the best friend and *counsellor* man ever had. This happened the night before last. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. *Goddard's* today. And she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a *tiresome wretch*."

En/Pt → "Pray, Mr. *Knightley*," said Emma, who had been smiling to herself through a great part of this speech, "how do you know that Mr. Martin did not speak yesterday?"

"Certainly," answered he, surprised, "I do not absolutely know it. But it may be concluded. Was not she the whole day with you?"

“Come,” said she, “I will tell you something, in return for what you have told me. He did speak yesterday - that is, he wrote, and was refused.”

This had to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. *Knightley* actually looked red with surprise and *displeasure*, as he stood up, in tall anger, and said,

“Then she is a greater *simpleton* than I ever believed her. What is the foolish girl about?”

“Oh! of course,” cried Emma, “it is always *incomprehensible* to a man that a woman should ever refuse an offer of marriage. A man always *imagines* a woman to be ready for anyone who asks her.”

En/Pt → “Nonsense! a man does not imagine any such thing. But what is the meaning of this? Harriet Smith refuse Robert Martin? madness, if it is so. But I hope you are mistaken.”

“I saw her answer! - nothing could be clearer.”

“You saw her answer! - you wrote her answer too. Emma, this is your doing. You persuaded her to refuse him.”

“And if I did, (which, but I am far from allowing) I should not feel that I had done wrong. Mr. Martin is a very respectable young man. I cannot admit him to be *Harriet's* equal; and am rather surprised that he should

have *ventured* to address her. By your account, he does seem to have had some doubts. It is a pity that they were ever got over.”

En/Pt → “Not *Harriet’s* equal!” said Mr. *Knightley* loudly and *warmly*; and with *calmer asperity*, added, a few moments afterwards, “No, he is not her equal for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. Emma, your *infatuation* about that girl *blinds* you. What are Harriet Smith’s claims, either of birth, nature or education, to any connection higher than Robert Martin? She is the natural daughter of nobody knows whom, with probably no settled provision at all, and certainly no respectable relations. She is known only as *parlour-boarder* at a common school. She is not a sensible girl, nor a girl of any information. She has been taught nothing useful, and is too young and too simple to have *acquired* anything herself. At her age she can have no experience, and with her little wit, is not very likely ever to have any that can avail her. She is pretty. She is good tempered. That is all. My only doubt in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his *deserts*, and a bad connection for him. I felt that, as to fortune, in all probability he might do much better. And that as to a rational companion or useful *helpmate*, he could not do worse. But I could not reason so to a man in love, and was willing to trust to there being no harm in her, to her having that sort of nature,

which, in good hands, like his, might be easily led *aright* and turn out very well. The advantage of the match I felt to be all on her side; and had not the smallest doubt (nor have I now) that there would be a general cry-out upon her extreme good luck. Even *_your_* satisfaction I made sure of. It crossed my mind at once that you would not regret your friend's leaving *Highbury*, for her being settled so well. I remember saying to myself, 'Even Emma, with all her *partiality* for Harriet, will think this a good match.'

En/Pt → "I cannot help wondering at your knowing so little of Emma as to say any such thing. Think a farmer, (and with all his sense and all his merit Mr. Martin is nothing more,) a good match for my intimate friend! Not regret her leaving *Highbury* for marrying a man whom I could never admit as an acquaintance of my own! I wonder you should think it possible for me to have such feelings. I must think your statement not at all fair. You are not just to *Harriet's* claims. They would be *estimated* very differently by others as well as myself. It would be a degradation."

"A degradation to *illegitimacy* and ignorance, to be married to a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer!"

En/Pt → "As to the circumstances of her birth, though in a legal sense she may be called Nobody, it will not

hold in common sense. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. There can hardly be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. That she *associates* with *gentlemen's* daughters, no one, I understand, will deny. She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin."

En/Pt → "Whoever might be her parents," said Mr. *Knightley*, "whoever may have had the charge of her, it does not appear to have been any part of their plan to introduce her into what you would call good society. After receiving a very *uninterested* education she is left in Mrs. *Goddard's* hands to shift as she can; - to move, in short, in Mrs. *Goddard's* line, to have Mrs. *Goddard's* acquaintance. Her friends evidently thought this good enough for her. Till you chose to turn her into a friend, her mind had no *distaste* for her own set, nor any ambition beyond it. You have been no friend to Harriet Smith, Emma. Robert Martin would never have went on so far, if he had not felt persuaded of her not being *disinclined* to him. As to pride, he is the *farthest* from it of any man I know. Be sure he had encouragement."

En/Pt → It was most convenient to Emma not to make a direct reply to this assertion. She chose rather to take up her own line of the subject again.

En/Pt → “You are a very warm friend to Mr. Martin. But, as I said before, are *unjust* to Harriet. *Harriet’s* claims to marry well are not so *contemptible* as you represent them. *Waiving* that point, but and *supposing* her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-*natured*, let me tell you. She is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred. Till they do fall in love with well-*informed* minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such *loveliness* as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of choosing from among many, so a claim to be nice. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, *comprehending*, as it does, real, thorough *sweetness* of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. I am very much mistaken if your sex in general would not think such beauty, and such temper, the highest claims a woman could *possess*.”

En/Pt → “Upon my word, Emma, to hear you abusing the reason you have, is almost enough to make me think so too. Better be without sense, than *misapply* it as you do.”

“Of course!” “I know *_that_* is the feeling of you all. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man *delights* in - what at once *bewitches* his senses

and *satisfies* his judgment. Harriet may pick and choose. Is she, at seventeen, just entering into life, just beginning to be known, to be wondered at because she does not accept the first offer she receives? No - pray let her have time to look about her."

En/Pt → "I have always thought it a very foolish intimacy," said Mr. *Knightley* presently, "though I have kept my thoughts to myself. I now see that it will be a very unfortunate one for Harriet. Miss Harriet Smith may not find offers of marriage flow in so fast, though she is a very pretty girl. Men of sense, whatever you may choose to say, do not want silly wives. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such *obscurity* - and most *prudent* men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her *parentage* came to be *revealed*. Let her marry Robert Martin. If you encourage her to expect to marry greatly, and teach her to be satisfied with nothing less than a man of consequence and large fortune. She may be a *parlour-boarder* at Mrs. *Goddard's* all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow *desperate*, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son."

En/Pt → "We think so very differently on this point, Mr. *Knightley*, that there can be no use in *canvassing* it.

As to my _letting_ her marry Robert Martin, it is impossible. She has refused him, and so *decidedly*, I think, as must prevent any second application. As to the refusal itself, I will not pretend to say that I might not influence her a little. I assure you there was very little for me or for anyone to do. His appearance is so much against him, and his manner so bad, that if she ever were disposed to favour him, she is not now. He took pains to please her. Completely, having seen nobody better (that must have been his great assistant) she might not, while she was at Abbey-Mill, find him *disagreeable*. Nothing but a gentleman in education and manner has any chance with Harriet.”

“Nonsense, *errant* nonsense, as ever was talked!” cried Mr. *Knightley*. - “Robert *Martin’s* manners have sense, *sincerity*, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true good social position than Harriet Smith could understand.”

En/Pt → Emma made no answer, and tried to look *cheerfully unconcerned*, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. She did not *repent* what she had done. She still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and *refinement* than he could be. Yet she had a sort of *habitual* respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her. He

made no answer. “Robert Martin has no great loss - if he can but think so. Your views for Harriet are best known to yourself. As you make no secret of your love of match-making. It is fair to suppose that views, and plans, and *projects* you have; - and as a friend I shall just hint to you that if *Elton* is the man. I think it will be all *labour* in vain.”

Emma laughed and *disclaimed*. He continued,

En/Pt → “Be sure, *Elton* will not do. *Elton* is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable *vicar* of *Highbury*, but not at all likely to make an *unwise* match. He is as well acquainted with his own claims, as you can be with *Harriet’s*. From his general way of talking in *unreserved* moments, when there are only men present, I am convinced that he does not mean to throw himself away. I have heard him speak with great animation of a large family of young ladies that his sisters are intimate with, who have all twenty thousand pounds *apiece*.”

“I am very much obliged to you,” said Emma, laughing again. “If I had set my heart on Mr. *Elton’s* marrying Harriet, it would have been very kind to open my eyes. I could never hope to equal my own *doings* at *Randalls*. He was very much annoyed. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was embarrassed to have been the means of promoting it, by the approval he had given. The part which he was

persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was *provoking* him very.”

En/Pt → Emma remained in a state of *annoyance* too. But there was more *indistinctness* in the causes of *her's*, than in his. She did not always feel so absolutely satisfied with herself, so entirely convinced that her opinions were right and her *adversary's* wrong, as Mr. *Knightley*. He walked off in more complete self-approval than he left for her. She was not so *materially cast* down, but but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate *restoratives*. *Harriet's* staying away so long was beginning to make her *uneasy*. The possibility of the young man's coming to Mrs. *Goddard's* that morning, and meeting with Harriet and pleading his own cause, gave alarming ideas. The dread of such a *failure* after all became the prominent *uneasiness*; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. *Knightley* think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not *justify*.

En/Pt → He had frightened her a little about Mr. *Elton*; but when she considered that Mr. *Knightley* could not have said him as she had done, neither with the

interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, despite Mr. *Knightley's pretensions*) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it *hastily* and in anger, she could believe, that he had rather said what he wished *resentfully* to be true, than what he knew anything about. He certainly might have heard Mr. *Elton* speak with more *openness* than she had ever done, and Mr. *Elton* might not be of an *unwise, inconsiderate* nature as to money matters. He might naturally be rather *attentive* than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. *Knightley* did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. Mr. *Knightley* saw no such passion, and of course thought nothing of its effects. But she saw too much of it to feel a doubt of its overcoming any *hesitations* that a reasonable good sense might originally suggest; and more than a reasonable, becoming degree of good sense, she was very sure did not belong to Mr. *Elton*.

En/Pt → *Harriet's* cheerful look and manner *established* hers: she came back, not to think of Mr. Martin, but to talk of Mr. *Elton*. Miss Nash had been telling her something, which she repeated at once with great delight. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. *Goddard's* to attend a sick child. Miss Nash had seen him. He had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. *Elton*, and found to

his great surprise, that Mr. *Elton* was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the next day, though it was the *whist*-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had *remonstrated* with him about it, and told him how *shabby* it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day. But it would not do; Mr. *Elton* had been determined to go on, and had said in a *_very_ _particular_* way that he was going on business which he would not put off for any reason in the world; and something about a very *enviable commission*, and being the *bearer* of something very precious. Mr. Perry could not quite understand him. He was very sure there must be a *_lady_* in the case. He told him so; and Mr. *Elton* only looked very *conscious* and smiling, and rode off in great spirits. Miss Nash had told her all this, and had talked much more about Mr. *Elton*; and said, looking so very *significantly* at her, “that she did not pretend to understand what his business might be. She only knew that any woman whom Mr. *Elton* could prefer, she should think the *luckiest* woman in the world; for, beyond a doubt, Mr. *Elton* had not his equal for beauty or *agreeableness*.”



CHAPTER IX

En/Pt → Mr. *Knightley* might *quarrel* with her, but Emma could not *quarrel* with herself. He was so much *displeased*, that it was longer than usual before he came to *Hartfield* again; and when they did meet, his grave looks showed that she was not forgiven. She was sorry, but could not *repent*. On the contrary, her plans and proceedings were more and more *justified* and *endeared* to her by the general appearances of the next few days.

The Picture, *elegantly* framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. *Elton's* return, and being hung over the *mantelpiece* of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and *sighed* out his half *sentences* of admiration just as he ought. As for *Harriet's* feelings, they were *visibly* forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. Emma was soon perfectly satisfied of Mr. *Martin's* being no otherwise remembered, than as he furnished a contrast with Mr. *Elton*, of the utmost advantage to the second.

En/Pt → Her views of improving her little friend's mind, by much useful reading and conversation, had never yet led to more than a few first chapters, and the intention of going on tomorrow. Much *pleasanter* to let

her imagination range and work at *Harriet's* fortune, than to be *labouring* to *enlarge* her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts. The only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet now, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and *transcribing* all the *riddles* of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin *quarto* of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and *ornamented* with *ciphers* and trophies.

In this age of literature, such collections on a very *grand scale* are not uncommon. Miss Nash, head-teacher at Mrs. *Goddard's*, had written out at least three hundred. Harriet, who had taken the first hint of it from her, hoped, with Miss *Woodhouse's* help, to get many more. Emma assisted with her invention, memory and taste. As Harriet wrote a very pretty hand, it was likely to be an arrangement of the first order, in form as well as quantity.

En/Pt → Mr. *Woodhouse* was almost as much interested in the business as the girls, and tried very often to remember something worth their putting in. "So many clever *riddles* as there used to be when he was young - he wondered he could not remember them! but he hoped he should in time." And it always ended in "Kitty, a fair but frozen maid."

His good friend Perry, too, whom he had spoken to on the subject, did not now remember anything of the *riddle* kind. But he had desired Perry to be upon the watch, and as he went about so much, something, he thought, might come from that quarter.

En/Pt → It was not at all his daughter's wish that the *intellects* of *Highbury* in general should be put under *requisition*. Mr. *Elton* was the only one whose assistance she asked. He was invited to *contribute* any really good *enigmas*, *charades*, or *conundrums* that he might remember. And she had the pleasure of seeing him most *intently* at work with his memories; and at the same time, as she could see, most *earnestly* careful that nothing *ungallant*, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. They owed to him their two or three *politest* puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he *recalled*, and rather *sentimentally recited*, that well-known *charade*, My first *doth affliction denote*, Which my second is *destin'd* to feel And my whole is the best *antidote* That *affliction* to *soften* and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had *transcribed* it some pages ago already.

En/Pt → "Why will not you write one yourself for us, Mr. *Elton*?" said she; "that is the only security for its *freshness*; and nothing could be easier to you."

“Oh no! he had never written, hardly ever, anything of the kind in his life. The *stupidest* fellow! He was afraid not even Miss *Woodhouse*” - he stopped a moment - “or Miss Smith could *inspire* him.”

The very next day But produced some proof of inspiration. He called for a few moments, just to leave a piece of paper on the table containing, as he said, a *charade*, which a friend of his had addressed to a young lady, the object of his admiration, but which, from his manner, Emma was at once convinced must be his own.

“I do not offer it for Miss Smith’s collection,” said he. “Being my friend’s, I have no right to expose it in any degree to the public eye, but maybe you may not dislike looking at it.”

En/Pt → The speech was more to Emma than to Harriet, which Emma could understand. There was deep consciousness about him, and he found it easier to meet her eye than her friend’s. He was gone the next moment: - after another *moment’s* pause, “Take it,” said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper toward Harriet - “it is for you. Take your own.”

But Harriet was in a *tremor*, and could not touch it. And Emma, never *loth* to be first, had to examine it herself.

To Miss - - *CHARADE*.

My first *displays* the *wealth* and *pomp* of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease.

Another view of man, my second brings, Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

But ah! united, what reverse we have!

Man's *boasted* power and *freedom*, all are flown;

Lord of the earth and sea, he *bends* a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply, May its approval beam in that soft eye!

En/Pt → She *cast* her eye over it, *pondered*, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was *puzzling* over the paper in all the confusion of hope and *dullness*, "Very well, Mr. *Elton*, very well indeed. This is saying very *plainly* - 'Pray, Miss Smith, give me leave to pay my addresses to you. Approve my *charade* and my intentions in the same glance.'."

May its approval beam in that soft eye!

Harriet exactly. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all *epithets*, the *justest* that could be given.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply.

Humph - *Harriet's* ready wit! All the better. A man must be very much in love, to describe her so. Ah! Mr. *Knightley*, I wish you had the benefit of this. I think this would convince you. For once in your life you would be obliged to own yourself mistaken. An excellent *charade* indeed! and very much to the purpose. Things must come to a *crisis* soon now."

En/Pt → She had to break off from these very pleasant observations, which were otherwise of a sort to run into great length, by the *eagerness* of *Harriet's* wondering questions.

"What can it be, Miss *Woodhouse*? - what can it be? I have not an idea - I cannot guess it in the least. What can it possibly be? Do try to find it out, Miss *Woodhouse*. Do help me. I never saw anything so hard. Is it kingdom? I wonder who the friend was - and who could be the young lady. Do you think it is a good one? Can it be woman?

And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Can it be *Neptune*?

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

Or a *trident*? or a *mermaid*? or a shark? Oh, no! shark is only one *syllable*. It must be very clever, or he would not have brought it. Oh! Miss *Woodhouse*, do you think we shall ever find it out?"

En/Pt → “*Mermaids* and sharks! Nonsense! My dear Harriet, what are you thinking of? Where would be the use of his bringing us a *charade* made by a friend upon a *mermaid* or a shark? Give me the paper and listen.

For Miss - - - , read Miss Smith.

My first *displays* the *wealth* and *pomp* of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease.

That is *_court_*.

Another view of man, my second brings;

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

That is *_ship_*; - plain as it can be. - Now for the cream.

But ah! united, (*_courtship_*, you know,) what reverse we have!

Man's *boasted* power and *freedom*, all are flown.

Lord of the earth and sea, he *bends* a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

A very proper compliment! - and then follows the application, which I think, my dear Harriet, you cannot find much difficulty in *comprehending*. Read it in comfort to yourself. There can be surely of its being written for you and to you.”

En/Pt → Harriet could not long *resist* so delightful a *persuasion*. She read the concluding lines, and was all *flutter* and happiness. She could not speak. But she was not wanted to speak. It was enough for her to feel. Emma spoke for her.

“There is so *pointed*, and so particular a meaning in this compliment,” said she, “that I cannot have a doubt as to Mr. *Elton’s* intentions. I thought I could not be so *deceived*. The state of his mind is as clear and decided, as my wishes on the subject have been ever since I knew you. Yes, Harriet, just so long have I been wanting the very circumstance to happen that has happened. I could never tell whether an attachment between you and Mr. *Elton* were most desirable or most natural. This is an attachment which a woman may well feel pride in creating. It will give you everything that you want - consideration, independence, a proper home - it will fix you in the centre of all your real friends, close to *Hartfield* and to me, and confirm our intimacy forever. This, Harriet, is an alliance which can never raise a blush in either of us.”

En/Pt → “Dear Miss *Woodhouse!*” - and “Dear Miss *Woodhouse*,” was all that Harriet, with many tender *embraces* could articulate at first; but when they did arrive at something more like conversation, it was sufficiently clear to her friend that she saw, felt,

anticipated, and remembered just as she ought. Mr. *Elton's* superiority had very ample *acknowledgment*. "Whatever you say is always right," cried Harriet, "and so I suppose, and believe, and hope it must be so; but otherwise I could not have imagined it. It is so much beyond anything I deserve. Mr. *Elton*, who might marry anyone! There cannot be two opinions about *him*. He is so very superior. Only think of those sweet verses - 'To Miss - - - .' Dear me, how clever! - Could it really be meant for me?"

"I cannot make a question, or listen to a question about that. It is a certainty. Receive it on my judgment. It is a sort of *prologue* to the play, a motto to the chapter; and will be soon followed by matter-of-fact prose."

En/Pt → "It is a sort of thing which nobody could have expected. I am sure, a month ago, I had no more idea myself! - The *strangest* things do take place!"

"When Miss *Smiths* and Mr. *Eltons* get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange. It is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so clearly desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so at once *shape* itself into the proper form. You and Mr. *Elton* are by situation called together. Your marrying will be equal to the match at *Randalls*. There does seem to be a something in the air of

Hartfield which gives love exactly the right direction, and sends it into the very channel where it ought to flow. The course of true love never did run smooth.”

A *Hartfield edition* of Shakespeare would have a long note on that passage.”

En/Pt → “That Mr. *Elton* should really be in love with me, - me, of all people, who did not know him, to speak to him, at *Michaelmas*! He, the very *handsomest* man that ever was, and a man that everyone looks up to, quite like Mr. *Knightley*! His company so sought after, that everyone says he need not eat a single meal by himself if he does not choose it. Miss Nash has put down all the texts he has ever *preached* from since he came to *Highbury*. Dear me! How little did I think! The two *Abbots* and I ran into the front room and *peeped* through the blind when we heard he was going by. Miss Nash came and *scolded* us away, and stayed to look through herself. He was arm-in-arm with Mr. Cole.”



INDEX - ORIGINAL ENGLISH TEXT

[Front Matter](#)

[Chapter I](#)

[Chapter II](#)

[Chapter III](#)

[Chapter IV](#)

[Chapter V](#)

[Chapter VI](#)

[Chapter VII](#)

[Chapter VIII](#)

[Chapter IX](#)

[Contents](#)

FRONT MATTER

Português → by Jane Austen



CHAPTER I

Português → Emma *Woodhouse*, handsome, clever, and rich, with a comfortable home and happy *disposition*, seemed to unite some of the best blessings of *existence*; and had lived nearly twenty-one years in the world with very little to distress or *vex* her.

She was the youngest of the two daughters of a most *affectionate*, *indulgent* father; and had, in consequence of her sister's marriage, been mistress of his house from a very early period. Her mother had died too long ago for her to have more than an *indistinct* remembrance of her *caresses*; and her place had been supplied by an excellent woman as *governess*, who had fallen little short of a mother in affection. Sixteen years had Miss Taylor been in Mr. *Woodhouse's* family, less as a *governess* than a friend, very fond of both daughters, but particularly of Emma. Between *_them_* it was more the intimacy of sisters. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of *governess*, the *mildness* of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly *esteeming* Miss *Taylor's* judgment, but directed *chiefly* by her own.

The real *evils*, indeed, of *Emma's* situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a *disposition* to think a little too well of herself; these were the *disadvantages* which threatened alloy to her many *enjoyments*. The danger, however, was at present so *unperceived*, that they did not by any means rank as *misfortunes* with her.

Português → Sorrow came - a gentle sorrow - but not at all in the *shape* of any *disagreeable* consciousness. - Miss Taylor married. It was Miss *Taylor's* loss which first brought grief. It was on the wedding-day of this beloved friend that Emma first sat in *mournful* thought of any *continuance*. The wedding over, and the bride-people gone, her father and herself were left to *dine* together, with no prospect of a third to cheer a long evening. Her father composed himself to sleep after dinner, as usual, and she had then only to sit and think of what she had lost.

The event had every promise of happiness for her friend. Mr. *Weston* was a man of *unexceptionable* character, easy fortune, suitable age, and pleasant manners; and there was some satisfaction in considering with what self-denying, generous friendship she had always wished and promoted the match; but it was a black *morning's* work for her. The want of Miss Taylor would be felt every hour of every day. She

recalled her past kindness - the kindness, the affection of sixteen years - how she had taught and how she had played with her from five years old - how she had devoted all her powers to attach and *amuse* her in health - and how *nursed* her through the various illnesses of childhood. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect *unreserve* which had soon followed *Isabella's* marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a *dearer, tenderer recollection*. She had been a friend and companion such as few *possessed*: intelligent, well-*informed*, useful, gentle, knowing all the ways of the family, interested in all its concerns, and *peculiarly* interested in herself, in every pleasure, every scheme of hers - one to whom she could speak every thought as it arose, and who had such an affection for her as could never find fault.

Português → How was she to bear the change? - It was true that her friend was going only half a mile from them; but Emma was aware that great must be the difference between a Mrs. *Weston*, only half a mile from them, and a Miss Taylor in the house; and with all her advantages, natural and *domestic*, she was now in great danger of suffering from intellectual *solitude*. She *dearly* loved her father, but he was no companion for her. He could not meet her in conversation, rational or playful.

The evil of the actual *disparity* in their ages (and Mr. *Woodhouse* had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a *valetudinarian* all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the *friendliness* of his heart and his *amiable* temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time.

Her sister, though comparatively but little removed by *matrimony*, being settled in London, only sixteen miles off, was much beyond her daily reach; and many a long October and November evening must be struggled through at *Hartfield*, before Christmas brought the next visit from *Isabella* and her husband, and their little children, to fill the house, and give her pleasant society again.

Português → *Highbury*, the large and *populous* village, almost *amounting* to a town, to which *Hartfield*, in spite of its separate lawn, and *shrubberies*, and name, did really belong, *afforded* her no equals. The *Woodhouses* were first in consequence there. All looked up to them. She had many acquaintance in the place, for her father was universally civil, but not one among them who could be accepted in *lieu* of Miss Taylor for even half a day. It was a *melancholy* change; and Emma could not but sigh over it, and wish for impossible

things, till her father *awoke*, and made it necessary to be cheerful. His spirits required support. He was a nervous man, easily *depressed*; fond of every body that he was used to, and hating to part with them; hating change of every kind. *Matrimony*, as the origin of change, was always *disagreeable*; and he was by no means yet *reconciled* to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle *selfishness*, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at *Hartfield*. Emma smiled and *chatted* as *cheerfully* as she could, to keep him from such thoughts; but when tea came, it was impossible for him not to say exactly as he had said at dinner,

“Poor Miss Taylor! - I wish she were here again. What a pity it is that Mr. *Weston* ever thought of her!”

Português → “I cannot agree with you, papa; you know I cannot. Mr. *Weston* is such a good-*humoured*, pleasant, excellent man, that he thoroughly deserves a good wife; - and you would not have had Miss Taylor

live with us for ever, and bear all my odd *humours*, when she might have a house of her own?"

"A house of her own! - But where is the advantage of a house of her own? This is three times as large. - And you have never any odd *humours*, my dear."

"How often we shall be going to see them, and they coming to see us! - We shall be always meeting! _We_ must begin; we must go and pay wedding visit very soon."

"My dear, how am I to get so far? *Randalls* is such a distance. I could not walk half so far."

"No, papa, nobody thought of your walking. We must go in the carriage, to be sure."

"The carriage! But James will not like to put the horses to for such a little way; - and where are the poor horses to be while we are paying our visit?"

Português → "They are to be put into Mr. *Weston's stable*, papa. You know we have settled all that already. We talked it all over with Mr. *Weston* last night. And as for James, you may be very sure he will always like going to *Randalls*, because of his daughter's being *housemaid* there. I only doubt whether he will ever take us anywhere else. That was your doing, papa. You got Hannah that good place. Nobody thought of Hannah till you mentioned her - James is so obliged to you!"

“I am very glad I did think of her. It was very lucky, for I would not have had poor James think himself *slighted* upon any account; and I am sure she will make a very good servant: she is a civil, pretty-spoken girl; I have a great opinion of her. Whenever I see her, she always *curtseys* and asks me how I do, in a very pretty manner; and when you have had her here to do *needlework*, I observe she always turns the lock of the door the right way and never *bangs* it. I am sure she will be an excellent servant; and it will be a great comfort to poor Miss Taylor to have somebody about her that she is used to see. Whenever James goes over to see his daughter, you know, she will be hearing of us. He will be able to tell her how we all are.”

Emma spared no *exertions* to *maintain* this happier flow of ideas, and hoped, by the help of *backgammon*, to get her father *tolerably* through the evening, and be attacked by no regrets but her own. The *backgammon*-table was placed; but a visitor immediately afterwards walked in and made it unnecessary.

Português → Mr. *Knightley*, a sensible man about seven or eight-and-thirty, was not only a very old and intimate friend of the family, but particularly connected with it, as the elder brother of *Isabella's* husband. He lived about a mile from *Highbury*, was a frequent visitor,

and always welcome, and at this time more welcome than usual, as coming directly from their mutual *connexions* in London. He had returned to a late dinner, after some days' absence, and now walked up to *Hartfield* to say that all were well in Brunswick Square. It was a happy circumstance, and animated Mr. *Woodhouse* for some time. Mr. *Knightley* had a cheerful manner, which always did him good; and his many inquiries after "poor *Isabella*" and her children were answered most *satisfactorily*. When this was over, Mr. *Woodhouse* *gratefully* observed, "It is very kind of you, Mr. *Knightley*, to come out at this late hour to call upon us. I am afraid you must have had a shocking walk."

"Not at all, sir. It is a beautiful moonlight night; and so mild that I must draw back from your great fire."

"But you must have found it very damp and dirty. I wish you may not catch cold."

Português → "Dirty, sir! Look at my shoes. Not a *speck* on them."

"Well! that is quite surprising, for we have had a *vast* deal of rain here. It *rained dreadfully* hard for half an hour while we were at breakfast. I wanted them to put off the wedding."

"By the bye - I have not wished you joy. Being pretty well aware of what sort of joy you must both be feeling,

I have been in no hurry with my congratulations; but I hope it all went off *tolerably* well. How did you all behave? Who cried most?"

"Ah! poor Miss Taylor! 'Tis a sad business."

"Poor Mr. and Miss *Woodhouse*, if you please; but I cannot possibly say 'poor Miss Taylor.' I have a great regard for you and Emma; but when it comes to the question of dependence or independence! - At any rate, it must be better to have only one to please than two."

"Especially when *_one_* of those two is such a *fanciful*, *troublesome* creature!" said Emma *playfully*. "That is what you have in your head, I know - and what you would certainly say if my father were not by."

Português → "I believe it is very true, my dear, indeed," said Mr. *Woodhouse*, with a sigh. "I am afraid I am sometimes very *fanciful* and *troublesome*."

"My *dearest* papa! You do not think I could mean *_you_*, or suppose Mr. *Knightley* to mean *_you_*. What a horrible idea! Oh no! I meant only myself. Mr. *Knightley* loves to find fault with me, you know - in a joke - it is all a joke. We always say what we like to one another."

Mr. *Knightley*, in fact, was one of the few people who could see faults in Emma *Woodhouse*, and the only one who ever told her of them: and though this was not particularly *agreeable* to Emma herself, she knew it

would be so much less so to her father, that she would not have him really suspect such a circumstance as her not being thought perfect by every body.

“Emma knows I never *flatter* her,” said Mr. *Knightley*, “but I meant no reflection on any body. Miss Taylor has been used to have two persons to please; she will now have but one. The chances are that she must be a *gainer*.”

Português → “Well,” said Emma, willing to let it pass - “you want to hear about the wedding; and I shall be happy to tell you, for we all behaved *charmingly*. Every body was *punctual*, every body in their best looks: not a tear, and hardly a long face to be seen. Oh no; we all felt that we were going to be only half a mile apart, and were sure of meeting every day.”

“Dear Emma bears every thing so well,” said her father. “But, Mr. *Knightley*, she is really very sorry to lose poor Miss Taylor, and I am sure she *will* miss her more than she thinks for.”

Emma turned away her head, divided between tears and smiles. “It is impossible that Emma should not miss such a companion,” said Mr. *Knightley*. “We should not like her so well as we do, sir, if we could suppose it; but she knows how much the marriage is to Miss *Taylor’s* advantage; she knows how very acceptable it must be, at Miss *Taylor’s* time of life, to be settled in a

home of her own, and how important to her to be secure of a comfortable provision, and therefore cannot allow herself to feel so much pain as pleasure. Every friend of Miss Taylor must be glad to have her so happily married.”

Português → “And you have forgotten one matter of joy to me,” said Emma, “and a very considerable one - that I made the match myself. I made the match, you know, four years ago; and to have it take place, and be proved in the right, when so many people said Mr. *Weston* would never marry again, may comfort me for any thing.”

Mr. *Knightley* shook his head at her. Her father *fondly* replied, “Ah! my dear, I wish you would not make matches and *foretell* things, for whatever you say always comes to pass. Pray do not make any more matches.”

“I promise you to make none for myself, papa; but I must, indeed, for other people. It is the greatest amusement in the world! And after such success, you know! - Every body said that Mr. *Weston* would never marry again. Oh dear, no! Mr. *Weston*, who had been a *widower* so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so *constantly* occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable *wherever* he went, always cheerful -

Mr. *Weston* need not spend a single evening in the year alone if he did not like it. Oh no! Mr. *Weston* certainly would never marry again. Some people even talked of a promise to his wife on her *deathbed*, and others of the son and the uncle not letting him. All manner of *solemn* nonsense was talked on the subject, but I believed none of it.

Português → “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to *drizzle*, he *darted* away with so much *gallantry*, and borrowed two *umbrellas* for us from Farmer *Mitchell’s*, I made up my mind on the subject. I planned the match from that hour; and when such success has blessed me in this instance, dear papa, you cannot think that I shall leave off match-making.”

“I do not understand what you mean by ‘success,’” said Mr. *Knightley*. “Success *supposes* *endeavour*. Your time has been properly and *delicately* spent, if you have been *endeavouring* for the last four years to bring about this marriage. A worthy employment for a young *lady’s* mind! But if, which I rather imagine, your making the match, as you call it, means only your planning it, your saying to yourself one idle day, ‘I think it would be a very good thing for Miss Taylor if Mr. *Weston* were to marry her,’ and saying it again to yourself every now

and then afterwards, why do you talk of success? Where is your merit? What are you proud of? You made a lucky guess; and *_that_* is all that can be said.”

Português → “And have you never known the pleasure and triumph of a lucky guess? - I pity you. - I thought you *cleverer* - for, depend upon it a lucky guess is never merely luck. There is always some talent in it. And as to my poor word ‘success,’ which you *quarrel* with, I do not know that I am so entirely without any claim to it. You have drawn two pretty pictures; but I think there may be a third - a something between the do-nothing and the do-all. If I had not promoted Mr. *Weston’s* visits here, and given many little *encouragements*, and *smoothed* many little matters, it might not have come to any thing after all. I think you must know *Hartfield* enough to comprehend that.”

“A straightforward, open-hearted man like *Weston*, and a rational, *unaffected* woman like Miss Taylor, may be safely left to manage their own concerns. You are more likely to have done harm to yourself, than good to them, by interference.”

“Emma never thinks of herself, if she can do good to others,” *rejoined* Mr. *Woodhouse*, understanding but in part. “But, my dear, pray do not make any more matches; they are silly things, and break up one’s family circle *grievously*.”

Português → “Only one more, papa; only for Mr. *Elton*. Poor Mr. *Elton*! You like Mr. *Elton*, papa, - I must look about for a wife for him. There is nobody in *Highbury* who deserves him - and he has been here a whole year, and has fitted up his house so comfortably, that it would be a shame to have him single any longer - and I thought when he was joining their hands to-day, he looked so very much as if he would like to have the same kind office done for him! I think very well of Mr. *Elton*, and this is the only way I have of doing him a service.”

“Mr. *Elton* is a very pretty young man, to be sure, and a very good young man, and I have a great regard for him. But if you want to *shew* him any attention, my dear, ask him to come and *dine* with us some day. That will be a much better thing. I dare say Mr. *Knightley* will be so kind as to meet him.”

Português → “With a great deal of pleasure, sir, at any time,” said Mr. *Knightley*, laughing, “and I agree with you entirely, that it will be a much better thing. Invite him to dinner, Emma, and help him to the best of the fish and the chicken, but leave him to *chuse* his own wife. Depend upon it, a man of six or seven-and-twenty can take care of himself.”



CHAPTER II

Português → Mr. *Weston* was a native of *Highbury*, and born of a respectable family, which for the last two or three generations had been rising into *gentility* and property. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become *indisposed* for any of the more *homely pursuits* in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his *county*, then *embodied*.

Captain *Weston* was a general favourite; and when the chances of his *military* life had introduced him to Miss Churchill, of a great Yorkshire family, and Miss Churchill fell in love with him, nobody was *surprized*, except her brother and his wife, who had never seen him, and who were full of pride and importance, which the *connexion* would *offend*.

Português → Miss Churchill, however, being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-*estate* - was not to be *dissuaded* from the marriage, and it took place, to the infinite *mortification* of Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due *decorum*. It was an *unsuitable connexion*, and did not produce much happiness. Mrs. *Weston* ought to have found more in it,

for she had a husband whose warm heart and sweet temper made him think every thing due to her in return for the great goodness of being in love with him; but though she had one sort of spirit, she had not the best. She had resolution enough to *pursue* her own will in spite of her brother, but not enough to refrain from unreasonable regrets at that brother's unreasonable anger, nor from missing the *luxuries* of her former home. They lived beyond their *income*, but still it was nothing in comparison of *Enscombe*: she did not cease to love her husband, but she wanted at once to be the wife of Captain *Weston*, and Miss Churchill of *Enscombe*. Captain *Weston*, who had been considered, especially by the *Churchills*, as making such an amazing match, was proved to have much the worst of the bargain; for when his wife died, after a three years' marriage, he was rather a poorer man than at first, and with a child to *maintain*. From the expense of the child, however, he was soon relieved. The boy had, with the *additional softening* claim of a *lingering* illness of his mother's, been the means of a sort of reconciliation; and Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal *kindred* to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her *decease*. Some *scruples* and some *reluctance* the *widower*-father may be supposed to have felt; but as they were overcome by other

considerations, the child was given up to the care and the *wealth* of the *Churchills*, and he had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could.

Português → A complete change of life became desirable. He *quitted* the militia and engaged in trade, having brothers already *established* in a good way in London, which *afforded* him a favourable opening. It was a concern which brought just employment enough. He had still a small house in *Highbury*, where most of his leisure days were spent; and between useful occupation and the pleasures of society, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed *cheerfully* away. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the *purchase* of a little *estate* adjoining *Highbury*, which he had always *longed* for - enough to marry a woman as *portionless* even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social *disposition*.

Português → It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the *tyrannic* influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could *purchase Randalls*, and the sale of *Randalls* was long looked forward to; but he had gone steadily on, with these objects in view, till they were accomplished. He

had made his fortune, bought his house, and *obtained* his wife; and was beginning a new period of *existence*, with every probability of greater happiness than in any yet passed through. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must *shew* him how delightful a well-judging and truly *amiable* woman could be, and must give him the *pleasanteest* proof of its being a great deal better to choose than to be chosen, to *excite* gratitude than to feel it.

Português → He had only himself to please in his choice: his fortune was his own; for as to Frank, it was more than being *tacitly* brought up as his *uncle's* heir, it had become so *avowed* an adoption as to have him *assume* the name of Churchill on coming of age. It was most unlikely, therefore, that he should ever want his father's assistance. His father had no *apprehension* of it. The aunt was a *capricious* woman, and governed her husband entirely; but it was not in Mr. *Weston's* nature to imagine that any *caprice* could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so *deservedly* dear. He saw his son every year in London, and was proud of him; and his fond report of him as a very fine young man had made *Highbury* feel a sort of pride in him too. He was looked on as sufficiently belonging to the place to make his merits and prospects a kind of common concern.

Mr. Frank Churchill was one of the boasts of *Highbury*, and a lively curiosity to see him *prevailed*, though the compliment was so little returned that he had never been there in his life. His coming to visit his father had been often talked of but never achieved.

Português → Now, upon his father's marriage, it was very generally proposed, as a most proper attention, that the visit should take place. There was not a *dissentient* voice on the subject, either when Mrs. Perry drank tea with Mrs. and Miss Bates, or when Mrs. and Miss Bates returned the visit. Now was the time for Mr. Frank Churchill to come among them; and the hope strengthened when it was understood that he had written to his new mother on the occasion. For a few days, every morning visit in *Highbury* included some mention of the handsome letter Mrs. *Weston* had received. "I suppose you have heard of the handsome letter Mr. Frank Churchill has written to Mrs. *Weston*? I understand it was a very handsome letter, indeed. Mr. *Woodhouse* told me of it. Mr. *Woodhouse* saw the letter, and he says he never saw such a handsome letter in his life."

It was, indeed, a highly *prized* letter. Mrs. *Weston* had, of course, formed a very favourable idea of the young man; and such a pleasing attention was an *irresistible* proof of his great good sense, and a most welcome

addition to every source and every expression of *congratulation* which her marriage had already secured. She felt herself a most fortunate woman; and she had lived long enough to know how fortunate she might well be thought, where the only regret was for a partial separation from friends whose friendship for her had never cooled, and who could ill bear to part with her.

Português → She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of *Emma's* losing a single pleasure, or suffering an *hour's ennui*, from the want of her *companionableness*: but dear Emma was of no *feeble* character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and *privations*. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of *Randalls* from *Hartfield*, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. *Weston's disposition* and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no *hindrance* to their spending half the evenings in the week together.

Português → Her situation was altogether the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. *Weston*, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so

apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by *surprise* at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at *Randalls* in the centre of every *domestic* comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. But never did she go without Mr. *Woodhouse's* giving a gentle sigh, and saying, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of *ceasing* to pity her; but a few weeks brought some *alleviation* to Mr. *Woodhouse*. The compliments of his neighbours were over; he was no longer *teased* by being wished joy of so *sorrowful* an event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. His own stomach could bear nothing rich, and he could never believe other people to be different from himself. What was *unwholesome* to him he regarded as unfit for any body; and he had, therefore, *earnestly* tried to *dissuade* them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as *earnestly* tried to prevent any body's eating it. He had been at the pains of consulting Mr. Perry, the *apothecary*, on the subject. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, *gentlemanlike* man, whose frequent visits were one of the *comforts* of Mr. *Woodhouse's* life; and upon being applied to, he could not but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of *inclination*) that

wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - perhaps with most people, unless taken moderately. With such an opinion, in confirmation of his own, Mr. *Woodhouse* hoped to influence every visitor of the newly married pair; but still the cake was eaten; and there was no rest for his *benevolent nerves* till it was all gone. There was a strange *rumour* in *Highbury* of all the little *Perrys* being seen with a slice of Mrs. *Weston's* wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. *Woodhouse* would never believe it.



CHAPTER III

Português → Mr. *Woodhouse* was fond of society in his own way. He liked very much to have his friends come and see him; and from various united causes, from his long residence at *Hartfield*, and his good nature, from his fortune, his house, and his daughter, he could command the visits of his own little circle, in a great measure, as he liked. He had not much intercourse with any families beyond that circle; his horror of late hours, and large dinner-parties, made him unfit for any acquaintance but such as would visit him on his own terms. Fortunately for him, *Highbury*, including *Randalls* in the same parish, and *Donwell* Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. *Knightley*, *comprehended* many such. Not *unfrequently*, through *Emma's persuasion*, he had some of the chosen and the best to *dine* with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he *fancied* himself at any time *unequal* to company, there was *scarcely* an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

Real, long-standing regard brought the *Westons* and Mr. *Knightley*; and by Mr. *Elton*, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of *exchanging* any vacant evening of his own blank *solitude* for the *elegancies* and society of Mr. *Woodhouse's*

drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away.

Português → After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. and Miss Bates, and Mrs. *Goddard*, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from *Hartfield*, and who were *fetched* and carried home so often, that Mr. *Woodhouse* thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. Had it taken place only once a year, it would have been a *grievance*.

Português → Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former *vicar* of *Highbury*, was a very old lady, almost past every thing but tea and *quadrille*. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such *untoward* circumstances, can *excite*. Her daughter enjoyed a most uncommon degree of *popularity* for a woman neither young, handsome, rich, nor married. Miss Bates stood in the very worst *predicament* in the world for having much of the public favour; and she had no intellectual superiority to make *atonement* to herself, or *frighten* those who might hate her into outward respect. She had never *boasted* either beauty or *cleverness*. Her youth had passed without distinction, and her middle of life was devoted to the care of a failing mother, and the *endeavour* to make a small

income go as far as possible. And yet she was a happy woman, and a woman whom no one named without good-will. It was her own universal good-will and *contented* temper which worked such wonders. She loved every body, was interested in every body's happiness, *quicksighted* to every body's merits; thought herself a most fortunate creature, and surrounded with blessings in such an excellent mother, and so many good neighbours and friends, and a home that wanted for nothing. The simplicity and *cheerfulness* of her nature, her *contented* and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to every body, and a mine of *felicity* to herself. She was a great *talker* upon little matters, which exactly suited Mr. *Woodhouse*, full of trivial communications and harmless gossip.

Português → Mrs. *Goddard* was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which *professed*, in long *sentences* of refined nonsense, to combine liberal *acquirements* with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable *price*, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and *scramble* themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back *prodigies*. Mrs.

Goddard's school was in high *repute* - and very *deservedly*; for *Highbury* was *reckoned* a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their *chilblains* with her own hands. It was no wonder that a train of twenty young couple now walked after her to church. She was a plain, *motherly* kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. *Woodhouse's* kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her *neat parlour*, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few *sixpences* by his *fireside*.

These were the ladies whom Emma found herself very frequently able to collect; and happy was she, for her father's sake, in the power; though, as far as she was herself concerned, it was no remedy for the absence of Mrs. *Weston*. She was delighted to see her father look comfortable, and very much pleased with herself for *contriving* things so well; but the quiet *prosings* of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was indeed one of the long evenings she had *fearfully* anticipated.

Português → As she sat one morning, looking forward to exactly such a close of the present day, a

note was brought from Mrs. *Goddard*, requesting, in most respectful terms, to be allowed to bring Miss Smith with her; a most welcome request: for Miss Smith was a girl of seventeen, whom Emma knew very well by sight, and had long felt an interest in, on account of her beauty. A very gracious invitation was returned, and the evening no longer *dreaded* by the fair mistress of the mansion.

Harriet Smith was the natural daughter of somebody. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. *Goddard's* school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of *parlour-boarder*. This was all that was generally known of her history. She had no visible friends but what had been *acquired* at *Highbury*, and was now just returned from a long visit in the country to some young ladies who had been at school there with her.

Português → She was a very pretty girl, and her beauty happened to be of a sort which Emma particularly admired. She was short, *plump*, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great *sweetness*, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance.

Português → She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not *inconveniently* shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, *shewing* so proper and becoming a *deference*, *seeming* so *pleasantly* grateful for being admitted to *Hartfield*, and so *artlessly impressed* by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. Encouragement should be given. Those soft blue eyes, and all those natural *graces*, should not be wasted on the inferior society of *Highbury* and its *connexions*. The acquaintance she had already formed were *unworthy* of her. The friends from whom she had just *parted*, though very good sort of people, must be doing her harm. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. *Knightley*, and residing in the parish of *Donwell* - very *creditably*, she believed - she knew Mr. *Knightley* thought highly of them - but they must be *coarse* and *unpolished*, and very unfit to be the *intimates* of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and *elegance* to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would *detach* her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. It would be an interesting, and certainly a

very kind undertaking; highly becoming her own situation in life, her leisure, and powers.

Português → She was so busy in *admiring* those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-*betweens*, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate; and the supper-table, which always closed such parties, and for which she had been used to sit and watch the due time, was all set out and ready, and moved forwards to the fire, before she was aware. With an *alacrity* beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never *indifferent* to the credit of doing every thing well and *attentively*, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the *minced* chicken and *scalloped oysters*, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil *scruples* of their guests.

Português → Upon such occasions poor Mr. *Woodhouse's* feelings were in sad warfare. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of *suppers* being very *unwholesome* made him rather sorry to see any thing put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to every thing, his care for their health made him *grieve* that they would eat.

Such another small basin of thin *gruel* as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-*approbation*, recommend; though he might *constrain* himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say:

“Mrs. Bates, let me propose your *venturing* on one of these eggs. An egg boiled very soft is not *unwholesome*. *Serle* understands boiling an egg better than any body. I would not recommend an egg boiled by any body else; but you need not be afraid, they are very small, you see - one of our small eggs will not hurt you. Miss Bates, let Emma help you to a _little_ bit of *tart* - a _very_ little bit. Ours are all apple-*tarts*. You need not be afraid of *unwholesome preserves* here. I do not advise the *custard*. Mrs. *Goddard*, what say you to _half_ a glass of wine? A _small_ half-glass, put into a *tumbler* of water? I do not think it could disagree with you.”

Português → Emma allowed her father to talk - but supplied her visitors in a much more satisfactory style, and on the present evening had particular pleasure in sending them away happy. The happiness of Miss Smith was quite equal to her intentions. Miss *Woodhouse* was so great a *personage* in *Highbury*, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure; but the humble, grateful little girl went off with highly

gratified feelings, delighted with the *affability* with which Miss *Woodhouse* had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last!



CHAPTER IV

Português → Harriet Smith's intimacy at *Hartfield* was soon a settled thing. Quick and decided in her ways, Emma lost no time in inviting, encouraging, and telling her to come very often; and as their acquaintance increased, so did their satisfaction in each other. As a walking companion, Emma had very early *foreseen* how useful she might find her. In that respect Mrs. *Weston's* loss had been important. Her father never went beyond the *shrubbery*, where two *divisions* of the ground *sufficed* him for his long walk, or his short, as the year *varied*; and since Mrs. *Weston's* marriage her exercise had been too much confined. She had *ventured* once alone to *Randalls*, but it was not pleasant; and a Harriet Smith, therefore, one whom she could summon at any time to a walk, would be a valuable addition to her privileges. But in every respect, as she saw more of her, she approved her, and was confirmed in all her kind designs.

Português → Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, *docile*, grateful *disposition*, was totally free from *conceit*, and only *desiring* to be guided by any one she looked up to. Her early attachment to herself was very *amiable*; and her *inclination* for good company, and power of *appreciating* what was elegant and clever, *shewed* that there was no want of taste, though

strength of understanding must not be expected. Altogether she was quite convinced of Harriet Smith's being exactly the young friend she wanted - exactly the something which her home required. Such a friend as Mrs. *Weston* was out of the question. Two such could never be granted. Two such she did not want. It was quite a different sort of thing, a sentiment distinct and independent. Mrs. *Weston* was the object of a regard which had its basis in gratitude and esteem. Harriet would be loved as one to whom she could be useful. For Mrs. *Weston* there was nothing to be done; for Harriet every thing.

Her first attempts at *usefulness* were in an *endeavour* to find out who were the parents, but Harriet could not tell. She was ready to tell every thing in her power, but on this subject questions were vain. Emma was obliged to fancy what she liked - but she could never believe that in the same situation *_she_* should not have discovered the truth. Harriet had no penetration. She had been satisfied to hear and believe just what Mrs. *Goddard* chose to tell her; and looked no farther.

Português → Mrs. *Goddard*, and the teachers, and the girls and the affairs of the school in general, formed naturally a great part of the conversation - and but for her acquaintance with the *Martins* of Abbey-Mill Farm, it must have been the whole. But the *Martins* occupied

her thoughts a good deal; she had spent two very happy months with them, and now loved to talk of the pleasures of her visit, and describe the many *comforts* and wonders of the place. Emma encouraged her *talkativeness* - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much *exultation* of Mrs. *Martin's* having “_two_ *parlours*, two very good *parlours*, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. *Goddard's* drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them *Alderneys*, and one a little *Welch* cow, a very pretty little *Welch* cow indeed; and of Mrs. *Martin's* saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a *dozen* people.”

Português → For some time she was amused, without thinking beyond the immediate cause; but as she came to understand the family better, other feelings arose. She had taken up a wrong idea, *fancying* it was a mother and daughter, a son and son's wife, who all lived together; but when it appeared that the Mr. Martin, who bore a part in the narrative, and was always mentioned with *approbation* for his great good-nature

in doing something or other, was a single man; that there was no young Mrs. Martin, no wife in the case; she did suspect danger to her poor little friend from all this hospitality and kindness, and that, if she were not taken care of, she might be required to sink herself forever.

Português → With this *inspiring notion*, her questions increased in number and meaning; and she particularly led Harriet to talk more of Mr. Martin, and there was evidently no dislike to it. Harriet was very ready to speak of the share he had had in their moonlight walks and merry evening games; and *dwelt* a good deal upon his being so very good-*humoured* and *obliging*. He had gone three miles round one day in order to bring her some *walnuts*, because she had said how fond she was of them, and in every thing else he was so very *obliging*. He had his *shepherd's* son into the *parlour* one night on purpose to sing to her. She was very fond of singing. He could sing a little himself. She believed he was very clever, and understood every thing. He had a very fine flock, and, while she was with them, he had been bid more for his wool than any body in the country. She believed every body spoke well of him. His mother and sisters were very fond of him. Mrs. Martin had told her one day (and there was a blush as she said it,) that it was impossible for any body to be a better son, and therefore she was sure, whenever he

married, he would make a good husband. Not that she _wanted_ him to marry. She was in no hurry at all.

Português → “Well done, Mrs. Martin!” thought Emma. “You know what you are about.” “And when she had come away, Mrs. Martin was so very kind as to send Mrs. *Goddard* a beautiful goose - the finest goose Mrs. *Goddard* had ever seen. Mrs. *Goddard* had dressed it on a Sunday, and asked all the three teachers, Miss Nash, and Miss Prince, and Miss Richardson, to sup with her.”

“Mr. Martin, I suppose, is not a man of information beyond the line of his own business? He does not read?”

“Oh yes! - that is, no - I do not know - but I believe he has read a good deal - but not what you would think any thing of. He reads the Agricultural Reports, and some other books that lay in one of the window seats - but he reads all _them_ to himself. But sometimes of an evening, before we went to cards, he would read something aloud out of the Elegant *Extracts*, very entertaining. And I know he has read the *Vicar of Wakefield*. He never read the Romance of the Forest, nor The Children of the Abbey. He had never heard of such books before I mentioned them, but he is determined to get them now as soon as ever he can.”

Português → The next question was -

“What sort of looking man is Mr. Martin?”

“Oh! not handsome - not at all handsome. I thought him very plain at first, but I do not think him so plain now. One does not, you know, after a time. But did you never see him? He is in *Highbury* every now and then, and he is sure to ride through every week in his way to Kingston. He has passed you very often.”

“That may be, and I may have seen him fifty times, but without having any idea of his name. A young farmer, whether on *horseback* or on foot, is the very last sort of person to raise my curiosity. The *yeomanry* are precisely the order of people with whom I feel I can have nothing to do. A degree or two lower, and a *creditable* appearance might interest me; I might hope to be useful to their families in some way or other. But a farmer can need none of my help, and is, therefore, in one sense, as much above my notice as in every other he is below it.”

Português → “To be sure. Oh yes! It is not likely you should ever have observed him; but he knows you very well indeed - I mean by sight.”

“I have no doubt of his being a very respectable young man. I know, indeed, that he is so, and, as such, wish him well. What do you imagine his age to be?”

“He was four-and-twenty the 8th of last June, and my birthday is the 23rd just a *fortnight* and a day’s difference - which is very odd.”

“Only four-and-twenty. That is too young to settle. His mother is perfectly right not to be in a hurry. They seem very comfortable as they are, and if she were to take any pains to marry him, she would probably *repent* it. Six years hence, if he could meet with a good sort of young woman in the same rank as his own, with a little money, it might be very desirable.”

Português → “Six years hence! Dear Miss *Woodhouse*, he would be thirty years old!” “Well, and that is as early as most men can afford to marry, who are not born to an independence. Mr. Martin, I imagine, has his fortune entirely to make - cannot be at all beforehand with the world. Whatever money he might come into when his father died, whatever his share of the family property, it is, I dare say, all *afloat*, all employed in his *stock*, and so forth; and though, with diligence and good luck, he may be rich in time, it is next to impossible that he should have realised any thing yet.”

“To be sure, so it is. But they live very comfortably. They have no indoors man, else they do not want for any thing; and Mrs. Martin talks of taking a boy another year.”

Português → “I wish you may not get into a *scrape*, Harriet, whenever he does marry; - I mean, as to being acquainted with his wife - for though his sisters, from a superior education, are not to be altogether objected to, it does not follow that he might marry any body at all fit for you to notice. The *misfortune* of your birth ought to make you particularly careful as to your *associates*. There can be no doubt of your being a *gentleman’s* daughter, and you must support your claim to that station by every thing within your own power, or there will be plenty of people who would take pleasure in *degrading* you.”

“Yes, to be sure, I suppose there are. But while I visit at *Hartfield*, and you are so kind to me, Miss *Woodhouse*, I am not afraid of what any body can do.”

“You understand the force of influence pretty well, Harriet; but I would have you so firmly *established* in good society, as to be independent even of *Hartfield* and Miss *Woodhouse*. I want to see you permanently well connected, and to that end it will be *advisable* to have as few odd acquaintance as may be; and, therefore, I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin *marries*, I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to be acquainted with the wife, who will probably be some mere *farmer’s* daughter, without education.”

Português → “To be sure. Yes. Not that I think Mr. Martin would ever marry any body but what had had some education - and been very well brought up. However, I do not mean to set up my opinion against yours - and I am sure I shall not wish for the acquaintance of his wife. I shall always have a great regard for the Miss *Martins*, especially Elizabeth, and should be very sorry to give them up, for they are quite as well educated as me. But if he *marries* a very ignorant, vulgar woman, certainly I had better not visit her, if I can help it.”

Emma watched her through the *fluctuations* of this speech, and saw no alarming symptoms of love. The young man had been the first *admirer*, but she trusted there was no other hold, and that there would be no serious difficulty, on *Harriet's* side, to oppose any friendly arrangement of her own.

Português → They met Mr. Martin the very next day, as they were walking on the *Donwell* road. He was on foot, and after looking very *respectfully* at her, looked with most *unfeigned* satisfaction at her companion. Emma was not sorry to have such an opportunity of *survey*; and walking a few yards forward, while they talked together, soon made her quick eye sufficiently acquainted with Mr. Robert Martin. His appearance was very *neat*, and he looked like a sensible young man, but

his person had no other advantage; and when he came to be *contrasted* with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in *Harriet's inclination*. Harriet was not *insensible* of manner; she had voluntarily noticed her father's *gentleness* with admiration as well as wonder. Mr. Martin looked as if he did not know what manner was.

They remained but a few minutes together, as Miss *Woodhouse* must not be kept waiting; and Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a *flutter* of spirits, which Miss *Woodhouse* hoped very soon to *compose*.

Português → “Only think of our happening to meet him! - How very odd! It was quite a chance, he said, that he had not gone round by *Randalls*. He did not think we ever walked this road. He thought we walked towards *Randalls* most days. He has not been able to get the Romance of the Forest yet. He was so busy the last time he was at Kingston that he quite forgot it, but he goes again to-*morrow*. So very odd we should happen to meet! Well, Miss *Woodhouse*, is he like what you expected? What do you think of him? Do you think him so very plain?”

“He is very plain, undoubtedly - remarkably plain: - but that is nothing compared with his *entire* want of *gentility*. I had no right to expect much, and I did not

expect much; but I had no idea that he could be so very *clownish*, so totally without air. I had imagined him, I confess, a degree or two *nearer gentility*.”

“To be sure,” said Harriet, in a *mortified* voice, “he is not so *genteel* as real gentlemen.”

Português → “I think, Harriet, since your acquaintance with us, you have been repeatedly in the company of some such very real gentlemen, that you must yourself be struck with the difference in Mr. Martin. At *Hartfield*, you have had very good specimens of well educated, well bred men. I should be *surprized* if, after seeing them, you could be in company with Mr. Martin again without *perceiving* him to be a very inferior creature - and rather wondering at yourself for having ever thought him at all *agreeable* before. Do not you begin to feel that now? Were not you struck? I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and *abrupt* manner, and the *uncouthness* of a voice which I heard to be wholly *unmodulated* as I stood here.”

“Certainly, he is not like Mr. *Knightley*. He has not such a fine air and way of walking as Mr. *Knightley*. I see the difference plain enough. But Mr. *Knightley* is so very fine a man!”

“Mr. *Knightley*’s air is so remarkably good that it is not fair to compare Mr. Martin with _him_. You might not see one in a hundred with _gentleman_ so *plainly*

written as in Mr. *Knightsley*. But he is not the only gentleman you have been lately used to. What say you to Mr. *Weston* and Mr. *Elton*? Compare Mr. Martin with either of _them_. Compare their manner of carrying themselves; of walking; of speaking; of being silent. You must see the difference.”

Português → “Oh yes! - there is a great difference. But Mr. *Weston* is almost an old man. Mr. *Weston* must be between forty and fifty.”

“Which makes his good manners the more valuable. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more *glaring* and disgusting any *loudness*, or *coarseness*, or *awkwardness* becomes. What is *passable* in youth is *detestable* in later age. Mr. Martin is now awkward and *abrupt*; what will he be at Mr. *Weston's* time of life?”

“There is no saying, indeed,” replied Harriet rather *solemnly*.

“But there may be pretty good guessing. He will be a completely gross, vulgar farmer, totally *inattentive* to appearances, and thinking of nothing but profit and loss.”

“Will he, indeed? That will be very bad.”

Português → “How much his business *engrosses* him already is very plain from the circumstance of his

forgetting to *inquire* for the book you recommended. He was a great deal too full of the market to think of any thing else - which is just as it should be, for a thriving man. What has he to do with books? And I have no doubt that he *will* thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being *illiterate* and *coarse* need not disturb *us*."

"I wonder he did not remember the book" - was all *Harriet's* answer, and spoken with a degree of grave *displeasure* which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. She, therefore, said no more for some time. Her next beginning was,

Português → "In one respect, perhaps, Mr. *Elton's* manners are superior to Mr. *Knightley's* or Mr. *Weston's*. They have more *gentleness*. They might be more safely held up as a pattern. There is an *openness*, a *quickness*, almost a *bluntness* in Mr. *Weston*, which every body likes in *him*, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. Neither would Mr. *Knightley's downright*, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits *him* very well; his figure, and look, and situation in life seem to allow it; but if any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be *sufferable*. On the contrary, I think a young man might be very safely recommended to take Mr. *Elton* as a model. Mr. *Elton* is good-*humoured*,

cheerful, *obliging*, and gentle. He seems to me to be grown particularly gentle of late. I do not know whether he has any design of *ingratiating* himself with either of us, Harriet, by *additional softness*, but it strikes me that his manners are softer than they used to be. If he means any thing, it must be to please you. Did not I tell you what he said of you the other day?"

She then repeated some warm personal praise which she had drawn from Mr. *Elton*, and now did full justice to; and Harriet *blushed* and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. *Elton* very *agreeable*.

Português → Mr. *Elton* was the very person fixed on by Emma for driving the young farmer out of *Harriet's* head. She thought it would be an excellent match; and only too *palpably* desirable, natural, and probable, for her to have much merit in planning it. She feared it was what every body else must think of and predict. It was not likely, however, that any body should have *equalled* her in the *date* of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of *Harriet's* coming to *Hartfield*. The longer she considered it, the greater was her sense of its *expediency*. Mr. *Elton's* situation was most suitable, quite the gentleman himself, and without low *connexions*; at the same time, not of any family that could fairly object to the doubtful birth of Harriet. He had a comfortable home for her, and Emma imagined a

very sufficient *income*; for though the *vicarage* of *Highbury* was not large, he was known to have some independent property; and she thought very highly of him as a good-*humoured*, well-meaning, respectable young man, without any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of the world.

Português → She had already satisfied herself that he thought Harriet a beautiful girl, which she trusted, with such frequent meetings at *Hartfield*, was foundation enough on his side; and on *Harriet's* there could be little doubt that the idea of being preferred by him would have all the usual weight and efficacy. And he was really a very pleasing young man, a young man whom any woman not *fastidious* might like. He was *reckoned* very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of *elegance* of feature which she could not *dispense* with: - but the girl who could be *gratified* by a Robert *Martin's* riding about the country to get *walnuts* for her might very well be conquered by Mr. *Elton's* admiration.



CHAPTER V

Português → “I do not know what your opinion may be, Mrs. *Weston*,” said Mr. *Knightley*, “of this great intimacy between Emma and Harriet Smith, but I think it a bad thing.”

“A bad thing! Do you really think it a bad thing? - why so?”

“I think they will neither of them do the other any good.”

“You *surprise* me! Emma must do Harriet good: and by supplying her with a new object of interest, Harriet may be said to do Emma good. I have been seeing their intimacy with the greatest pleasure. How very differently we feel! - Not think they will do each other any good! This will certainly be the beginning of one of our *quarrels* about Emma, Mr. *Knightley*.”

“Perhaps you think I am come on purpose to *quarrel* with you, knowing *Weston* to be out, and that you must still fight your own battle.”

Português → “Mr. *Weston* would undoubtedly support me, if he were here, for he thinks exactly as I do on the subject. We were speaking of it only yesterday, and agreeing how fortunate it was for Emma, that there should be such a girl in *Highbury* for her to

associate with. Mr. *Knightley*, I shall not allow you to be a fair judge in this case. You are so much used to live alone, that you do not know the value of a companion; and, perhaps no man can be a good judge of the comfort a woman feels in the society of one of her own sex, after being used to it all her life. I can imagine your objection to Harriet Smith. She is not the superior young woman which *Emma's* friend ought to be. But on the other hand, as Emma wants to see her better *informed*, it will be an *inducement* to her to read more herself. They will read together. She means it, I know."

Português → "Emma has been meaning to read more ever since she was twelve years old. I have seen a great many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very *neatly* arranged - sometimes *alphabetically*, and sometimes by some other rule. The list she drew up when only fourteen - I remember thinking it did her judgment so much credit, that I *preserved* it some time; and I dare say she may have made out a very good list now. But I have done with expecting any course of steady reading from Emma. She will never submit to any thing requiring industry and patience, and a *subjection* of the fancy to the understanding. Where Miss Taylor failed to stimulate, I may safely *affirm* that Harriet Smith will do

nothing. - You never could persuade her to read half so much as you wished. - You know you could not."

"I dare say," replied Mrs. *Weston*, smiling, "that I thought so _then_; - but since we have *parted*, I can never remember *Emma's omitting* to do any thing I wished."

Português → "There is hardly any *desiring* to refresh such a memory as _that_, - said Mr. *Knightley*, *feelingly*; and for a moment or two he had done. "But I," he soon added, "who have had no such charm thrown over my senses, must still see, hear, and remember. Emma is spoiled by being the *cleverest* of her family. At ten years old, she had the *misfortune* of being able to answer questions which *puzzled* her sister at seventeen. She was always quick and assured: *Isabella* slow and *diffident*. And ever since she was twelve, Emma has been mistress of the house and of you all. In her mother she lost the only person able to cope with her. She *inherits* her mother's talents, and must have been under *subjection* to her."

Português → "I should have been sorry, Mr. *Knightley*, to be dependent on _your_ recommendation, had I *quitted* Mr. *Woodhouse's* family and wanted another situation; I do not think you would have spoken a good word for me to any body. I am sure you always thought me unfit for the office I held." "Yes," said he,

smiling. “You are better placed *_here_*; very fit for a wife, but not at all for a *governess*. But you were preparing yourself to be an excellent wife all the time you were at *Hartfield*. You might not give Emma such a complete education as your powers would seem to promise; but you were receiving a very good education from *_her_*, on the very material *matrimonial* point of submitting your own will, and doing as you were bid; and if *Weston* had asked me to recommend him a wife, I should certainly have named Miss Taylor.”

Português → “Thank you. There will be very little merit in making a good wife to such a man as Mr. *Weston*.”

“Why, to own the truth, I am afraid you are rather thrown away, and that with every *disposition* to bear, there will be nothing to be borne. We will not despair, however. *Weston* may grow cross from the *wantonness* of comfort, or his son may plague him.”

“I hope not *_that_*. - It is not likely. No, Mr. *Knightley*, do not *foretell vexation* from that quarter.”

Português → “Not I, indeed. I only name possibilities. I do not pretend to *Emma’s* genius for *foretelling* and guessing. I hope, with all my heart, the young man may be a *Weston* in merit, and a Churchill in fortune. - But Harriet Smith - I have not half done about Harriet Smith. I think her the very worst sort of companion that

Emma could possibly have. She knows nothing herself, and looks upon Emma as knowing every thing. She is a *flatterer* in all her ways; and so much the worse, because *undesigned*. Her ignorance is hourly *flattery*. How can Emma imagine she has any thing to learn herself, while Harriet is presenting such a delightful *inferiority*? And as for Harriet, I will venture to say that *_she_* cannot gain by the acquaintance. *Hartfield* will only put her out of *conceit* with all the other places she belongs to. She will grow just refined enough to be uncomfortable with those among whom birth and circumstances have placed her home. I am much mistaken if *Emma's doctrines* give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl *adapt* herself *rationaly* to the varieties of her situation in life. - They only give a little polish."

"I either depend more upon *Emma's* good sense than you do, or am more anxious for her present comfort; for I cannot *lament* the acquaintance. How well she looked last night!"

Português → "Oh! you would rather talk of her person than her mind, would you? Very well; I shall not attempt to deny *Emma's* being pretty."

"Pretty! say beautiful rather. Can you imagine any thing *nearer* perfect beauty than Emma altogether - face and figure?"

“I do not know what I could imagine, but I confess that I have seldom seen a face or figure more pleasing to me than hers. But I am a partial old friend.”

“Such an eye! - the true *hazle* eye - and so brilliant! regular features, open *countenance*, with a *complexion*! oh! what a bloom of full health, and such a pretty height and size; such a firm and upright figure! There is health, not merely in her bloom, but in her air, her head, her glance. One hears sometimes of a child being ‘the picture of health;’ now, Emma always gives me the idea of being the complete picture of grown-up health. She is *loveliness* itself. Mr. *Knightley*, is not she?” “I have not a fault to find with her person,” he replied. “I think her all you describe. I love to look at her; and I will add this praise, that I do not think her personally vain. Considering how very handsome she is, she appears to be little occupied with it; her vanity lies another way. Mrs. *Weston*, I am not to be talked out of my dislike of Harriet Smith, or my dread of its doing them both harm.”

Português → “And I, Mr. *Knightley*, am equally *stout* in my confidence of its not doing them any harm. With all dear *Emma’s* little faults, she is an excellent creature. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a *kinder* sister, or a *truer* friend? No, no; she has qualities which may be trusted; she will never lead any one really

wrong; she will make no lasting *blunder*; where Emma *errs* once, she is in the right a hundred times.”

“Very well; I will not plague you any more. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my *spleen* to myself till Christmas brings John and *Isabella*. John loves Emma with a reasonable and therefore not a blind affection, and *Isabella* always thinks as he does; except when he is not quite frightened enough about the children. I am sure of having their opinions with me.”

Português → “I know that you all love her really too well to be *unjust* or *unkind*; but excuse me, Mr. *Knightley*, if I take the liberty (I consider myself, you know, as having *somewhat* of the privilege of speech that *Emma’s* mother might have had) the liberty of *hinting* that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith’s intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. Pray excuse me; but *supposing* any little inconvenience may be *apprehended* from the intimacy, it cannot be expected that Emma, accountable to nobody but her father, who perfectly *approves* the acquaintance, should put an end to it, so long as it is a source of pleasure to herself. It has been so many years my province to give advice, that you cannot be *surprized*, Mr. *Knightley*, at this little remains of office.”

“Not at all,” cried he; “I am much obliged to you for it. It is very good advice, and it shall have a better fate than your advice has often found; for it shall be attended to.”

“Mrs. John *Knightley* is easily *alarmed*, and might be made unhappy about her sister.”

Português → “Be satisfied,” said he, “I will not raise any *outcry*. I will keep my ill-humour to myself. I have a very sincere interest in Emma. *Isabella* does not seem more my sister; has never excited a greater interest; perhaps hardly so great. There is an anxiety, a curiosity in what one feels for Emma. I wonder what will become of her!”

“So do I,” said Mrs. *Weston* gently, “very much.”

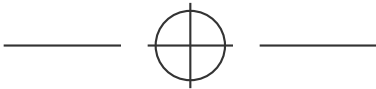
“She always declares she will never marry, which, of course, means just nothing at all. But I have no idea that she has yet ever seen a man she cared for. It would not be a bad thing for her to be very much in love with a proper object. I should like to see Emma in love, and in some doubt of a return; it would do her good. But there is nobody *hereabouts* to attach her; and she goes so seldom from home.”

“There does, indeed, seem as little to *tempt* her to break her resolution at present,” said Mrs. *Weston*, “as can well be; and while she is so happy at *Hartfield*, I

cannot wish her to be forming any attachment which would be creating such difficulties on poor Mr.

Woodhouse's account. I do not recommend *matrimony* at present to Emma, though I mean no slight to the state, I assure you."

Português → Part of her meaning was to conceal some favourite thoughts of her own and Mr. *Weston's* on the subject, as much as possible. There were wishes at *Randalls* respecting *Emma's* destiny, but it was not desirable to have them suspected; and the quiet *transition* which Mr. *Knightley* soon afterwards made to "What does *Weston* think of the weather; shall we have rain?" convinced her that he had nothing more to say or *surmise* about *Hartfield*.



CHAPTER VI

Português → Emma could not feel a doubt of having given *Harriet's* fancy a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her young vanity to a very good purpose, for she found her *decidedly* more sensible than before of Mr. *Elton's* being a remarkably handsome man, with most *agreeable* manners; and as she had no hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by *agreeable* hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on *Harriet's* side, as there could be any occasion for. She was quite convinced of Mr. *Elton's* being in the *fairest* way of falling in love, if not in love already. She had no *scruple* with regard to him. He talked of Harriet, and praised her so *warmly*, that she could not suppose any thing wanting which a little time would not add. His perception of the striking improvement of *Harriet's* manner, since her introduction at *Hartfield*, was not one of the least *agreeable proofs* of his growing attachment.

“You have given Miss Smith all that she required,” said he; “you have made her *graceful* and easy. She was a beautiful creature when she came to you, but, in my opinion, the attractions you have added are infinitely superior to what she received from nature.”

Português → “I am glad you think I have been useful to her; but Harriet only wanted drawing out, and receiving a few, very few hints. She had all the natural grace of *sweetness* of temper and *artlessness* in herself. I have done very little.”

“If it were *admissible* to *contradict* a lady,” said the *gallant* Mr. *Elton* - “I have perhaps given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before.” “Exactly so; that is what *principally* strikes me. So much *superadded* decision of character! *Skilful* has been the hand!”

“Great has been the pleasure, I am sure. I never met with a *disposition* more truly *amiable*.”

“I have no doubt of it.” And it was spoken with a sort of *sighing* animation, which had a *vast* deal of the lover. She was not less pleased another day with the manner in which he *seconded* a sudden wish of hers, to have *Harriet's* picture.

Português → “Did you ever have your *likeness* taken, Harriet?” said she: “did you ever sit for your picture?”

Harriet was on the point of leaving the room, and only *stopt* to say, with a very interesting *naïveté*,

“Oh! dear, no, never.”

No sooner was she out of sight, than Emma *exclaimed*,

“What an exquisite possession a good picture of her would be! I would give any money for it. I almost long to attempt her *likeness* myself. You do not know it I dare say, but two or three years ago I had a great passion for taking *likenesses*, and attempted several of my friends, and was thought to have a *tolerable* eye in general. But from one cause or another, I gave it up in disgust. But really, I could almost venture, if Harriet would sit to me. It would be such a delight to have her picture!”

“Let me *entreat* you,” cried Mr. *Elton*; “it would indeed be a delight! Let me *entreat* you, Miss *Woodhouse*, to exercise so charming a talent in favour of your friend. I know what your drawings are. How could you suppose me ignorant? Is not this room rich in specimens of your *landscapes* and flowers; and has not Mrs. *Weston* some *inimitable* figure-pieces in her drawing-room, at *Randalls*?”

Português → Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what has all that to do with taking *likenesses*? You know nothing of drawing. Don’t pretend to be in *raptures* about mine. Keep your *raptures* for *Harriet’s* face. “Well, if you give me such kind encouragement, Mr. *Elton*, I believe I shall try what I can do. *Harriet’s* features are

very delicate, which makes a *likeness* difficult; and yet there is a *peculiarity* in the *shape* of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch.”

“Exactly so - The *shape* of the eye and the lines about the mouth - I have not a doubt of your success. Pray, pray attempt it. As you will do it, it will indeed, to use your own words, be an exquisite possession.” “But I am afraid, Mr. *Elton*, Harriet will not like to sit. She thinks so little of her own beauty. Did not you observe her manner of answering me? How completely it meant, ‘why should my picture be drawn?’”

“Oh! yes, I observed it, I assure you. It was not lost on me. But still I cannot imagine she would not be persuaded.”

Português → Harriet was soon back again, and the proposal almost immediately made; and she had no *scruples* which could stand many minutes against the earnest pressing of both the others. Emma wished to go to work directly, and therefore produced the portfolio containing her various attempts at portraits, for not one of them had ever been finished, that they might decide together on the best size for Harriet. Her many beginnings were displayed. *Miniatures*, half-lengths, whole-lengths, pencil, *crayon*, and water-colours had been all tried in turn. She had always wanted to do every thing, and had made more progress both in

drawing and music than many might have done with so little *labour* as she would ever submit to. She played and sang; - and drew in almost every style; but *steadiness* had always been wanting; and in nothing had she approached the degree of excellence which she would have been glad to command, and ought not to have failed of. She was not much *deceived* as to her own skill either as an artist or a musician, but she was not unwilling to have others *deceived*, or sorry to know her *reputation* for accomplishment often higher than it deserved.

Português → There was merit in every drawing - in the least finished, perhaps the most; her style was spirited; but had there been much less, or had there been ten times more, the delight and admiration of her two companions would have been the same. They were both in *ecstasies*. A *likeness pleases* every body; and Miss *Woodhouse's* performances must be capital.

Português → “No great variety of faces for you,” said Emma. “I had only my own family to study from. There is my father - another of my father - but the idea of sitting for his picture made him so nervous, that I could only take him by stealth; neither of them very like therefore. Mrs. *Weston* again, and again, and again, you see. Dear Mrs. *Weston*! always my *kindest* friend on every occasion. She would sit whenever I asked her.

There is my sister; and really quite her own little elegant figure! - and the face not unlike. I should have made a good *likeness* of her, if she would have sat longer, but she was in such a hurry to have me draw her four children that she would not be quiet. Then, here come all my attempts at three of those four children; - there they are, Henry and John and Bella, from one end of the sheet to the other, and any one of them might do for any one of the rest. She was so eager to have them drawn that I could not refuse; but there is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know; nor can it be very easy to take any *likeness* of them, beyond the air and *complexion*, unless they are *coarser* featured than any of *mama's* children ever were. Here is my sketch of the fourth, who was a baby. I took him as he was sleeping on the sofa, and it is as strong a *likeness* of his *cockade* as you would wish to see. He had *nestled* down his head most conveniently. That's very like. I am rather proud of little George. The corner of the sofa is very good. Then here is my last," - *unclosing* a pretty sketch of a gentleman in small size, whole-length - "my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John *Knightley*. - This did not want much of being finished, when I put it away in a pet, and *vowed* I would never take another *likeness*. I could not help being provoked; for after all my pains, and when I had really made a very good *likeness* of it - (Mrs. *Weston* and I

were quite agreed in thinking it *_very_ like*) - only too handsome - too *flattering* - but that was a fault on the right side” - after all this, came poor dear *Isabella's* cold *approbation* of - “Yes, it was a little like - but to be sure it did not do him justice. We had had a great deal of trouble in *persuading* him to sit at all. It was made a great favour of; and altogether it was more than I could bear; and so I never would finish it, to have it *apologised* over as an *unfavourable likeness*, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then *forswear* ever drawing any body again. But for *Harriet's* sake, or rather for my own, and as there are no husbands and wives in the case *_at_ _present_*, I will break my resolution now.”

Português → Mr. *Elton* seemed very properly struck and delighted by the idea, and was repeating, “No husbands and wives in the case at present indeed, as you observe. Exactly so. No husbands and wives,” with so interesting a consciousness, that Emma began to consider whether she had not better leave them together at once. But as she wanted to be drawing, the declaration must wait a little longer.

She had soon fixed on the size and sort of portrait. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John *Knightley's*, and was destined, if she could please

herself, to hold a very honourable station over the *mantelpiece*.

The sitting began; and Harriet, smiling and *blushing*, and afraid of not keeping her attitude and *countenance*, presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to the steady eyes of the artist. But there was no doing any thing, with Mr. *Elton fidgeting* behind her and watching every touch. She gave him credit for *stationing* himself where he might gaze and gaze again without offence; but was really obliged to put an end to it, and request him to place himself elsewhere. It then occurred to her to employ him in reading.

Português → “If he would be so good as to read to them, it would be a kindness indeed! It would *amuse* away the difficulties of her part, and *lessen* the *irksomeness* of Miss Smith’s.”

Mr. *Elton* was only too happy. Harriet listened, and Emma drew in peace. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest *intermission* of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be *charmed*. - There was no being *displeased* with such an *encourager*, for his admiration made him *discern* a *likeness* almost before it was possible. She could not respect his eye, but his love and his *complaisance* were *unexceptionable*.

The sitting was altogether very satisfactory; she was quite enough pleased with the first day's sketch to wish to go on. There was no want of *likeness*, she had been fortunate in the attitude, and as she meant to throw in a little improvement to the figure, to give a little more height, and considerably more *elegance*, she had great confidence of its being in every way a pretty drawing at last, and of its filling its destined place with credit to them both - a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill of the other, and the friendship of both; with as many other *agreeable associations* as Mr. *Elton's* very promising attachment was likely to add.

Português → Harriet was to sit again the next day; and Mr. *Elton*, just as he ought, *entreated* for the permission of attending and reading to them again. "By all means. We shall be most happy to consider you as one of the party."

The same *civilities* and *courtesies*, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the *morrow*, and *accompanied* the whole progress of the picture, which was *rapid* and happy. Every body who saw it was pleased, but Mr. *Elton* was in *continual raptures*, and *defended* it through every *criticism*.

"Miss *Woodhouse* has given her friend the only beauty she wanted," - observed Mrs. *Weston* to him - not in the least *suspecting* that she was addressing a

lover. - “The expression of the eye is most correct, but Miss Smith has not those eyebrows and *eyelashes*. It is the fault of her face that she has them not.”

“Do you think so?” replied he. “I cannot agree with you. It appears to me a most perfect resemblance in every feature. I never saw such a *likeness* in my life. We must allow for the effect of *shade*, you know.” “You have made her too tall, Emma,” said Mr. *Knightley*.

Português → Emma knew that she had, but would not own it; and Mr. *Elton* *warmly* added,

“Oh no! certainly not too tall; not in the least too tall. Consider, she is sitting down - which naturally presents a different - which in short gives exactly the idea - and the proportions must be *preserved*, you know. Proportions, fore-*shortening*. - Oh no! it gives one exactly the idea of such a height as Miss Smith’s. Exactly so indeed!”

“It is very pretty,” said Mr. *Woodhouse*. “So *prettily* done! Just as your drawings always are, my dear. I do not know any body who draws so well as you do. The only thing I do not thoroughly like is, that she seems to be sitting out of doors, with only a little *shawl* over her shoulders - and it makes one think she must catch cold.”

“But, my dear papa, it is supposed to be summer; a warm day in summer. Look at the tree.”

Português → “But it is never safe to sit out of doors, my dear.”

“You, sir, may say any thing,” cried Mr. *Elton*, “but I must confess that I regard it as a most happy thought, the placing of Miss Smith out of doors; and the tree is touched with such *inimitable* spirit! Any other situation would have been much less in character. The *naïveté* of Miss Smith’s manners - and altogether - Oh, it is most *admirable*! I cannot keep my eyes from it. I never saw such a *likeness*.”

The next thing wanted was to get the picture framed; and here were a few difficulties. It must be done directly; it must be done in London; the order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could be *depended* on; and *Isabella*, the usual *doer* of all *commissions*, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. *Woodhouse* could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the *fogs* of December. But no sooner was the distress known to Mr. *Elton*, than it was removed. His *gallantry* was always on the alert. “Might he be trusted with the *commission*, what infinite pleasure should he have in executing it! he could ride to London at any time. It was

impossible to say how much he should be *gratified* by being employed on such an *errand*.”

Português → “He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a *troublesome* office for the world,” - brought on the desired *repetition* of *entreaties* and *assurances*, - and a very few minutes settled the business.

Mr. *Elton* was to take the drawing to London, *chuse* the frame, and give the directions; and Emma thought she could so pack it as to *ensure* its safety without much *incommoding* him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being *incommoded* enough.

“What a precious deposit!” said he with a tender sigh, as he received it.

“This man is almost too *gallant* to be in love,” thought Emma. “I should say so, but that I suppose there may be a hundred different ways of being in love. He is an excellent young man, and will suit Harriet exactly; it will be an ‘Exactly so,’ as he says himself; but he does sigh and *languish*, and study for compliments rather more than I could endure as a principal. I come in for a pretty good share as a second. But it is his gratitude on *Harriet’s* account.”



CHAPTER VII

Português → The very day of Mr. *Elton's* going to London produced a fresh occasion for *Emma's* services towards her friend. Harriet had been at *Hartfield*, as usual, soon after breakfast; and, after a time, had gone home to return again to dinner: she returned, and sooner than had been talked of, and with an *agitated*, *hurried* look, announcing something extraordinary to have happened which she was longing to tell. Half a minute brought it all out. She had heard, as soon as she got back to Mrs. *Goddard's*, that Mr. Martin had been there an hour before, and finding she was not at home, nor particularly expected, had left a little parcel for her from one of his sisters, and gone away; and on opening this parcel, she had actually found, besides the two songs which she had lent Elizabeth to copy, a letter to herself; and this letter was from him, from Mr. Martin, and contained a direct proposal of marriage. "Who could have thought it? She was so *surprized* she did not know what to do. Yes, quite a proposal of marriage; and a very good letter, at least she thought so. And he wrote as if he really loved her very much - but she did not know - and so, she was come as fast as she could to ask Miss *Woodhouse* what she should do. - " Emma was half-ashamed of her friend for *seeming* so pleased and so doubtful.

Português → “Upon my word,” she cried, “the young man is determined not to lose any thing for want of asking. He will connect himself well if he can.” “Will you read the letter?” cried Harriet. “Pray do. I’d rather you would.”

Emma was not sorry to be pressed. She read, and was *surprized*. The style of the letter was much above her expectation. There were not merely no *grammatical* errors, but as a composition it would not have *disgraced* a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and *unaffected*, and the sentiments it *conveyed* very much to the credit of the writer. It was short, but expressed good sense, warm attachment, *liberality*, *propriety*, even *delicacy* of feeling. She *paused* over it, while Harriet stood *anxiously* watching for her opinion, with a “Well, well,” and was at last forced to add, “Is it a good letter? or is it too short?”

Português → “Yes, indeed, a very good letter,” replied Emma rather slowly - “so good a letter, Harriet, that every thing considered, I think one of his sisters must have helped him. I can hardly imagine the young man whom I saw talking with you the other day could express himself so well, if left quite to his own powers, and yet it is not the style of a woman; no, certainly, it is too strong and *concise*; not *diffuse* enough for a woman. No doubt he is a sensible man, and I suppose

may have a natural talent for - thinks strongly and clearly - and when he takes a pen in hand, his thoughts naturally find proper words. It is so with some men. Yes, I understand the sort of mind. *Vigorous*, decided, with sentiments to a certain point, not *coarse*. A better written letter, Harriet (returning it,) than I had expected."

"Well," said the still waiting Harriet; - "well - and - and what shall I do?" "What shall you do! In what respect? Do you mean with regard to this letter?"

"Yes."

"But what are you in doubt of? You must answer it of course - and *speedily*."

"Yes. But what shall I say? Dear Miss *Woodhouse*, do advise me."

Português → "Oh no, no! the letter had much better be all your own. You will express yourself very properly, I am sure. There is no danger of your not being *intelligible*, which is the first thing. Your meaning must be *unequivocal*; no doubts or *demurs*: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are *inflicting* as *propriety* requires, will present themselves *unbidden* to _your_ mind, I am persuaded. You need not be prompted to write with the appearance of sorrow for his disappointment."

“You think I ought to refuse him then,” said Harriet, looking down. “Ought to refuse him! My dear Harriet, what do you mean? Are you in any doubt as to that? I thought - but I beg your pardon, perhaps I have been under a mistake. I certainly have been misunderstanding you, if you feel in doubt as to the _purport_ of your answer. I had imagined you were consulting me only as to the wording of it.”

Harriet was silent. With a little reserve of manner, Emma continued: “You mean to return a favourable answer, I collect.”

Português → “No, I do not; that is, I do not mean - What shall I do? What would you advise me to do? Pray, dear Miss *Woodhouse*, tell me what I ought to do.”

“I shall not give you any advice, Harriet. I will have nothing to do with it. This is a point which you must settle with your feelings.”

“I had no *notion* that he liked me so very much,” said Harriet, contemplating the letter. For a little while Emma *persevered* in her silence; but beginning to *apprehend* the *bewitching flattery* of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say,

“I lay it down as a general rule, Harriet, that if a woman _doubts_ as to whether she should accept a man or not, she certainly ought to refuse him. If she can

hesitate as to ‘Yes,’ she ought to say ‘No’ directly. It is not a state to be safely entered into with doubtful feelings, with half a heart. I thought it my duty as a friend, and older than yourself, to say thus much to you. But do not imagine that I want to influence you.”

Português → “Oh! no, I am sure you are a great deal too kind to - but if you would just advise me what I had best do - No, no, I do not mean that - As you say, one’s mind ought to be quite made up - One should not be *hesitating* - It is a very serious thing. - It will be safer to say ‘No,’ perhaps. - Do you think I had better say ‘No?’”

“Not for the world,” said Emma, smiling *graciously*, “would I advise you either way. You must be the best judge of your own happiness. If you prefer Mr. Martin to every other person; if you think him the most *agreeable* man you have ever been in company with, why should you *hesitate*? You blush, Harriet. - Does any body else occur to you at this moment under such a definition? Harriet, Harriet, do not *deceive* yourself; do not be run away with by gratitude and compassion. At this moment whom are you thinking of?”

The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood *thoughtfully* by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now *mechanically* twisted about without regard. Emma waited the result with

impatience, but not without strong hopes. At last, with some hesitation, Harriet said -

Português → “Miss *Woodhouse*, as you will not give me your opinion, I must do as well as I can by myself; and I have now quite determined, and really almost made up my mind - to refuse Mr. Martin. Do you think I am right?” “Perfectly, perfectly right, my *dearest* Harriet; you are doing just what you ought. While you were at all in suspense I kept my feelings to myself, but now that you are so completely decided I have no hesitation in *approving*. Dear Harriet, I give myself joy of this. It would have *grieved* me to lose your acquaintance, which must have been the consequence of your marrying Mr. Martin. While you were in the smallest degree *wavering*, I said nothing about it, because I would not influence; but it would have been the loss of a friend to me. I could not have visited Mrs. Robert Martin, of Abbey-Mill Farm. Now I am secure of you for ever.”

Harriet had not *surmised* her own danger, but the idea of it struck her *forcibly*.

“You could not have visited me!” she cried, looking *aghast*. “No, to be sure you could not; but I never thought of that before. That would have been too dreadful! - What an escape! - Dear Miss *Woodhouse*, I

would not give up the pleasure and honour of being intimate with you for any thing in the world.”

Português → “Indeed, Harriet, it would have been a severe *pang* to lose you; but it must have been. You would have thrown yourself out of all good society. I must have given you up.”

“Dear me! - How should I ever have borne it! It would have killed me never to come to *Hartfield* any more!”

“Dear *affectionate* creature! - _You_ *banished* to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the *illiterate* and vulgar all your life! I wonder how the young man could have the assurance to ask it. He must have a pretty good opinion of himself.”

Português → “I do not think he is *conceited* either, in general,” said Harriet, her conscience opposing such *censure*; “at least, he is very good *natured*, and I shall always feel much obliged to him, and have a great regard for - but that is quite a different thing from - and you know, though he may like me, it does not follow that I should - and certainly I must confess that since my visiting here I have seen people - and if one comes to compare them, person and manners, there is no comparison at all, _one_ is so very handsome and *agreeable*. However, I do really think Mr. Martin a very *amiable* young man, and have a great opinion of him; and his being so much attached to me - and his writing

such a letter - but as to leaving you, it is what I would not do upon any consideration.” “Thank you, thank you, my own sweet little friend. We will not be *parted*. A woman is not to marry a man merely because she is asked, or because he is attached to her, and can write a *tolerable* letter.”

Português → “Oh no; - and it is but a short letter too.”

Emma felt the bad taste of her friend, but let it pass with a “very true; and it would be a small consolation to her, for the *clownish* manner which might be *offending* her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.”

“Oh! yes, very. Nobody cares for a letter; the thing is, to be always happy with pleasant companions. I am quite determined to refuse him. But how shall I do? What shall I say?”

Emma assured her there would be no difficulty in the answer, and advised its being written directly, which was agreed to, in the hope of her assistance; and though Emma continued to protest against any assistance being wanted, it was in fact given in the formation of every *sentence*. The looking over his letter again, in replying to it, had such a *softening* tendency, that it was particularly necessary to brace her up with a few decisive expressions; and she was so very much

concerned at the idea of making him unhappy, and thought so much of what his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so anxious that they should not fancy her *ungrateful*, that Emma believed if the young man had come in her way at that moment, he would have been accepted after all.

Português → This letter, however, was written, and sealed, and sent. The business was finished, and Harriet safe. She was rather low all the evening, but Emma could allow for her *amiable* regrets, and sometimes relieved them by speaking of her own affection, sometimes by bringing forward the idea of Mr. *Elton*.

“I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again,” was said in rather a *sorrowful* tone.

“Nor, if you were, could I ever bear to part with you, my Harriet. You are a great deal too necessary at *Hartfield* to be spared to Abbey-Mill.”

“And I am sure I should never want to go there; for I am never happy but at *Hartfield*.”

Some time afterwards it was, “I think Mrs. *Goddard* would be very much *surprized* if she knew what had happened. I am sure Miss Nash would - for Miss Nash thinks her own sister very well married, and it is only a linen-*draper*.”

Português → “One should be sorry to see greater pride or *refinement* in the teacher of a school, Harriet. I dare say Miss Nash would envy you such an opportunity as this of being married. Even this conquest would appear valuable in her eyes. As to any thing superior for you, I suppose she is quite in the dark. The *attentions* of a certain person can hardly be among the *tittle-tattle* of *Highbury* yet. *Hitherto* I fancy you and I are the only people to whom his looks and manners have explained themselves.”

Harriet *blushed* and smiled, and said something about wondering that people should like her so much. The idea of Mr. *Elton* was certainly cheering; but still, after a time, she was tender-hearted again towards the rejected Mr. Martin.

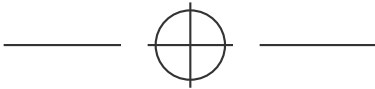
“Now he has got my letter,” said she softly. “I wonder what they are all doing - whether his sisters know - if he is unhappy, they will be unhappy too. I hope he will not mind it so very much.”

Português → “Let us think of those among our absent friends who are more *cheerfully* employed,” cried Emma. “At this moment, perhaps, Mr. *Elton* is *shewing* your picture to his mother and sisters, telling how much more beautiful is the original, and after being asked for it five or six times, allowing them to hear your name, your own dear name.”

“My picture! - But he has left my picture in *Bond-street*.”

“Has he so! - Then I know nothing of Mr. *Elton*. No, my dear little modest Harriet, depend upon it the picture will not be in *Bond-street* till just before he *mounts* his horse to-morrow. It is his companion all this evening, his *solace*, his delight. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it *diffuses* through the party those *pleasantest* feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm *prepossession*. How cheerful, how animated, how suspicious, how busy their *imaginings* all are!”

Harriet smiled again, and her smiles grew stronger.



CHAPTER VIII

Português → Harriet slept at *Hartfield* that night. For some weeks past she had been spending more than half her time there, and gradually getting to have a bed-room *appropriated* to herself; and Emma judged it best in every respect, safest and *kindest*, to keep her with them as much as possible just at present. She was obliged to go the next morning for an hour or two to Mrs. *Goddard's*, but it was then to be settled that she should return to *Hartfield*, to make a regular visit of some days.

While she was gone, Mr. *Knightley* called, and sat some time with Mr. *Woodhouse* and Emma, till Mr. *Woodhouse*, who had previously made up his mind to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to *defer* it, and was induced by the *entreaties* of both, though against the *scruples* of his own *civility*, to leave Mr. *Knightley* for that purpose. Mr. *Knightley*, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the *protracted* apologies and civil *hesitations* of the other.

Português → “Well, I believe, if you will excuse me, Mr. *Knightley*, if you will not consider me as doing a very rude thing, I shall take *Emma's* advice and go out for a quarter of an hour. As the sun is out, I believe I had

better take my three turns while I can. I treat you without ceremony, Mr. *Knightley*. We *invalids* think we are privileged people.”

“My dear sir, do not make a stranger of me.”

“I leave an excellent substitute in my daughter. Emma will be happy to entertain you. And therefore I think I will beg your excuse and take my three turns - my winter walk.”

“You cannot do better, sir.”

“I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. *Knightley*, but I am a very slow walker, and my *pace* would be tedious to you; and, besides, you have another long walk before you, to *Donwell* Abbey.”

Português → “Thank you, sir, thank you; I am going this moment myself; and I think the sooner _you_ go the better. I will fetch your *greatcoat* and open the garden door for you.”

Mr. *Woodhouse* at last was off; but Mr. *Knightley*, instead of being immediately off likewise, sat down again, seemingly inclined for more chat. He began speaking of Harriet, and speaking of her with more voluntary praise than Emma had ever heard before.

“I cannot rate her beauty as you do,” said he; “but she is a pretty little creature, and I am inclined to think very

well of her *disposition*. Her character depends upon those she is with; but in good hands she will turn out a valuable woman.”

“I am glad you think so; and the good hands, I hope, may not be wanting.”

“Come,” said he, “you are anxious for a compliment, so I will tell you that you have improved her. You have cured her of her school-girl’s *giggle*; she really does you credit.”

Português → “Thank you. I should be *mortified* indeed if I did not believe I had been of some use; but it is not every body who will *bestow* praise where they may. _You_ do not often *overpower* me with it.”

“You are expecting her again, you say, this morning?”

“Almost every moment. She has been gone longer already than she intended.”

“Something has happened to delay her; some visitors perhaps.”

“Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!”

“Harriet may not consider every body *tiresome* that you would.”

Emma knew this was too true for *contradiction*, and therefore said nothing. He presently added, with a smile,

“I do not pretend to fix on times or places, but I must tell you that I have good reason to believe your little friend will soon hear of something to her advantage.”

“Indeed! how so? of what sort?”

“A very serious sort, I assure you;” still smiling.

“Very serious! I can think of but one thing - Who is in love with her? Who makes you their *confidant*?”

Português → Emma was more than half in hopes of Mr. *Elton*’s having *dropt* a hint. Mr. *Knightley* was a sort of general friend and adviser, and she knew Mr. *Elton* looked up to him.

“I have reason to think,” he replied, “that Harriet Smith will soon have an offer of marriage, and from a most *unexceptionable* quarter: - Robert Martin is the man. Her visit to Abbey-Mill, this summer, seems to have done his business. He is *desperately* in love and means to marry her.”

“He is very *obliging*,” said Emma; “but is he sure that Harriet means to marry him?”

Português → “Well, well, means to make her an offer then. Will that do? He came to the Abbey two evenings ago, on purpose to consult me about it. He knows I have a thorough regard for him and all his family, and, I believe, considers me as one of his best friends. He

came to ask me whether I thought it would be *imprudent* in him to settle so early; whether I thought her too young: in short, whether I approved his choice altogether; having some *apprehension* perhaps of her being considered (especially since _your_ making so much of her) as in a line of society above him. I was very much pleased with all that he said. I never hear better sense from any one than Robert Martin. He always speaks to the purpose; open, straightforward, and very well judging. He told me every thing; his circumstances and plans, and what they all proposed doing in the event of his marriage. He is an excellent young man, both as son and brother. I had no hesitation in advising him to marry. He proved to me that he could afford it; and that being the case, I was convinced he could not do better. I praised the fair lady too, and altogether sent him away very happy. If he had never *esteemed* my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I dare say, left the house thinking me the best friend and *counsellor* man ever had. This happened the night before last. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. *Goddard's* to-day; and she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a *tiresome wretch*."

Português → “Pray, Mr. *Knightley*,” said Emma, who had been smiling to herself through a great part of this speech, “how do you know that Mr. Martin did not speak yesterday?”

“Certainly,” replied he, *surprized*, “I do not absolutely know it; but it may be *inferred*. Was not she the whole day with you?”

“Come,” said she, “I will tell you something, in return for what you have told me. He did speak yesterday - that is, he wrote, and was refused.”

This was obliged to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. *Knightley* actually looked red with *surprize* and *displeasure*, as he stood up, in tall *indignation*, and said,

“Then she is a greater *simpleton* than I ever believed her. What is the foolish girl about?”

“Oh! to be sure,” cried Emma, “it is always *incomprehensible* to a man that a woman should ever refuse an offer of marriage. A man always *imagines* a woman to be ready for any body who asks her.”

Português → “Nonsense! a man does not imagine any such thing. But what is the meaning of this? Harriet Smith refuse Robert Martin? madness, if it is so; but I hope you are mistaken.”

“I saw her answer! - nothing could be clearer.”

“You saw her answer! - you wrote her answer too. Emma, this is your doing. You persuaded her to refuse him.”

“And if I did, (which, however, I am far from allowing) I should not feel that I had done wrong. Mr. Martin is a very respectable young man, but I cannot admit him to be *Harriet's* equal; and am rather *surprized* indeed that he should have *ventured* to address her. By your account, he does seem to have had some *scruples*. It is a pity that they were ever got over.”

Português → “Not *Harriet's* equal!” *exclaimed* Mr. *Knightley* loudly and *warmly*; and with *calmer asperity*, added, a few moments afterwards, “No, he is not her equal indeed, for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. Emma, your *infatuation* about that girl *blinds* you. What are Harriet Smith's claims, either of birth, nature or education, to any *connexion* higher than Robert Martin? She is the natural daughter of nobody knows whom, with probably no settled provision at all, and certainly no respectable relations. She is known only as *parlour-boarder* at a common school. She is not a sensible girl, nor a girl of any information. She has been taught nothing useful, and is too young and too simple to have *acquired* any thing herself. At her age she can have no experience, and with her little wit, is

not very likely ever to have any that can avail her. She is pretty, and she is good tempered, and that is all. My only *scruple* in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his *deserts*, and a bad *connexion* for him. I felt that, as to fortune, in all probability he might do much better; and that as to a rational companion or useful *helpmate*, he could not do worse. But I could not reason so to a man in love, and was willing to trust to there being no harm in her, to her having that sort of *disposition*, which, in good hands, like his, might be easily led *aright* and turn out very well. The advantage of the match I felt to be all on her side; and had not the smallest doubt (nor have I now) that there would be a general cry-out upon her extreme good luck. Even _your_ satisfaction I made sure of. It crossed my mind immediately that you would not regret your friend's leaving *Highbury*, for the sake of her being settled so well. I remember saying to myself, 'Even Emma, with all her *partiality* for Harriet, will think this a good match.'

Português → "I cannot help wondering at your knowing so little of Emma as to say any such thing. What! think a farmer, (and with all his sense and all his merit Mr. Martin is nothing more,) a good match for my intimate friend! Not regret her leaving *Highbury* for the sake of marrying a man whom I could never admit as an acquaintance of my own! I wonder you should think it possible for me to have such feelings. I assure you

mine are very different. I must think your statement by no means fair. You are not just to *Harriet's* claims. They would be *estimated* very differently by others as well as myself; Mr. Martin may be the richest of the two, but he is undoubtedly her inferior as to rank in society. - The sphere in which she moves is much above his. - It would be a degradation."

"A degradation to *illegitimacy* and ignorance, to be married to a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer!"

Português → "As to the circumstances of her birth, though in a legal sense she may be called Nobody, it will not hold in common sense. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can *scarcely* be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been *grudged* for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a *gentleman's* daughter, is *indubitable* to me; that she *associates* with *gentlemen's* daughters, no one, I *apprehend*, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin."

Português → "Whoever might be her parents," said Mr. *Knightley*, "whoever may have had the charge of her, it does not appear to have been any part of their plan to introduce her into what you would call good

society. After receiving a very *indifferent* education she is left in Mrs. *Goddard's* hands to shift as she can; - to move, in short, in Mrs. *Goddard's* line, to have Mrs. *Goddard's* acquaintance. Her friends evidently thought this good enough for her; and it *was* good enough. She desired nothing better herself. Till you chose to turn her into a friend, her mind had no *distaste* for her own set, nor any ambition beyond it. She was as happy as possible with the *Martins* in the summer. She had no sense of superiority then. If she has it now, you have given it. You have been no friend to Harriet Smith, Emma. Robert Martin would never have proceeded so far, if he had not felt persuaded of her not being *disinclined* to him. I know him well. He has too much real feeling to address any woman on the *haphazard* of selfish passion. And as to *conceit*, he is the *farthest* from it of any man I know. Depend upon it he had encouragement."

Português → It was most convenient to Emma not to make a direct reply to this assertion; she chose rather to take up her own line of the subject again.

Português → "You are a very warm friend to Mr. Martin; but, as I said before, are *unjust* to Harriet. *Harriet's* claims to marry well are not so *contemptible* as you represent them. She is not a clever girl, but she has better sense than you are aware of, and does not

deserve to have her understanding spoken of so *slightly*. *Waiving* that point, however, and *supposing* her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-*natured*, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more *philosophic* on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-*informed* minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such *loveliness* as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of *chusing* from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, *comprehending*, as it does, real, thorough *sweetness* of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. I am very much mistaken if your sex in general would not think such beauty, and such temper, the highest claims a woman could *possess*.”

Português → “Upon my word, Emma, to hear you abusing the reason you have, is almost enough to make me think so too. Better be without sense, than *misapply* it as you do.”

“To be sure!” cried she *playfully*. “I know *_that_* is the feeling of you all. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man *delights* in - what at once *bewitches* his senses and *satisfies* his judgment. Oh! Harriet may pick and *chuse*. Were you, yourself, ever to marry, she is the very woman for you. And is she, at seventeen, just entering into life, just beginning to be known, to be wondered at because she does not accept the first offer she receives? No - pray let her have time to look about her.”

Português → “I have always thought it a very foolish intimacy,” said Mr. *Knightley* presently, “though I have kept my thoughts to myself; but I now perceive that it will be a very unfortunate one for Harriet. You will puff her up with such ideas of her own beauty, and of what she has a claim to, that, in a little while, nobody within her reach will be good enough for her. Vanity working on a weak head, produces every sort of *mischief*. Nothing so easy as for a young lady to raise her expectations too high. Miss Harriet Smith may not find offers of marriage flow in so fast, though she is a very pretty girl. Men of sense, whatever you may *chuse* to say, do not want silly wives. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such *obscurity* - and most *prudent* men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her *parentage* came to be

revealed. Let her marry Robert Martin, and she is safe, respectable, and happy for ever; but if you encourage her to expect to marry greatly, and teach her to be satisfied with nothing less than a man of consequence and large fortune, she may be a *parlour-boarder* at Mrs. *Goddard's* all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow *desperate*, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son."

Português → "We think so very differently on this point, Mr. *Knightley*, that there can be no use in *canvassing* it. We shall only be making each other more angry. But as to my _letting_ her marry Robert Martin, it is impossible; she has refused him, and so *decidedly*, I think, as must prevent any second application. She must abide by the evil of having refused him, whatever it may be; and as to the refusal itself, I will not pretend to say that I might not influence her a little; but I assure you there was very little for me or for any body to do. His appearance is so much against him, and his manner so bad, that if she ever were disposed to favour him, she is not now. I can imagine, that before she had seen any body superior, she might tolerate him. He was the brother of her friends, and he took pains to please her; and altogether, having seen nobody better (that must have been his great assistant) she might not, while she was at Abbey-Mill, find him *disagreeable*. But the case

is altered now. She knows now what gentlemen are; and nothing but a gentleman in education and manner has any chance with Harriet.”

“Nonsense, *errant* nonsense, as ever was talked!” cried Mr. *Knightley*. - “Robert *Martin’s* manners have sense, *sincerity*, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true *gentility* than Harriet Smith could understand.”

Português → Emma made no answer, and tried to look *cheerfully unconcerned*, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. She did not *repent* what she had done; she still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and *refinement* than he could be; but yet she had a sort of *habitual* respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her; and to have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state, was very *disagreeable*. Some minutes passed in this unpleasant silence, with only one attempt on *Emma’s* side to talk of the weather, but he made no answer. He was thinking. The result of his thoughts appeared at last in these words. “Robert Martin has no great loss - if he can but think so; and I hope it will not be long before he does. Your views for Harriet are best known to yourself; but as you make no secret of your love of match-making, it is fair to suppose that views, and

plans, and *projects* you have; - and as a friend I shall just hint to you that if *Elton* is the man, I think it will be all *labour* in vain.”

Emma laughed and *disclaimed*. He continued,

Português → “Depend upon it, *Elton* will not do. *Elton* is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable *vicar* of *Highbury*, but not at all likely to make an *imprudent* match. He knows the value of a good *income* as well as any body. *Elton* may talk *sentimentally*, but he will act *rationally*. He is as well acquainted with his own claims, as you can be with *Harriet’s*. He knows that he is a very handsome young man, and a great favourite *wherever* he goes; and from his general way of talking in *unreserved* moments, when there are only men present, I am convinced that he does not mean to throw himself away. I have heard him speak with great animation of a large family of young ladies that his sisters are intimate with, who have all twenty thousand pounds *apiece*.”

“I am very much obliged to you,” said Emma, laughing again. “If I had set my heart on Mr. *Elton’s* marrying Harriet, it would have been very kind to open my eyes; but at present I only want to keep Harriet to myself. I have done with match-making indeed. I could never hope to equal my own *doings* at *Randalls*. I shall leave off while I am well.” “Good morning to you,” - said he, rising and walking off abruptly. He was very much

vexed. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was *mortified* to have been the means of promoting it, by the *sanction* he had given; and the part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was *provoking* him *exceedingly*.

Português → Emma remained in a state of *vexation* too; but there was more *indistinctness* in the causes of *her's*, than in his. She did not always feel so absolutely satisfied with herself, so entirely convinced that her opinions were right and her *adversary's* wrong, as Mr. *Knightley*. He walked off in more complete self-*approbation* than he left for her. She was not so *materially cast* down, however, but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate *restoratives*. *Harriet's* staying away so long was beginning to make her *uneasy*. The possibility of the young man's coming to Mrs. *Goddard's* that morning, and meeting with Harriet and pleading his own cause, gave alarming ideas. The dread of such a *failure* after all became the prominent *uneasiness*; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. *Knightley* think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not *justify*.

Português → He had frightened her a little about Mr. *Elton*; but when she considered that Mr. *Knightley* could not have observed him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, in spite of Mr. *Knightley's pretensions*) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it *hastily* and in anger, she was able to believe, that he had rather said what he wished *resentfully* to be true, than what he knew any thing about. He certainly might have heard Mr. *Elton* speak with more *unreserve* than she had ever done, and Mr. *Elton* might not be of an *imprudent, inconsiderate disposition* as to money matters; he might naturally be rather *attentive* than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. *Knightley* did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. Mr. *Knightley* saw no such passion, and of course thought nothing of its effects; but she saw too much of it to feel a doubt of its overcoming any *hesitations* that a reasonable *prudence* might originally suggest; and more than a reasonable, becoming degree of *prudence*, she was very sure did not belong to Mr. *Elton*.

Português → *Harriet's* cheerful look and manner *established* hers: she came back, not to think of Mr. Martin, but to talk of Mr. *Elton*. Miss Nash had been telling her something, which she repeated immediately with great delight. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. *Goddard's*

to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. *Elton*, and found to his great *surprise*, that Mr. *Elton* was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the *morrow*, though it was the *whist*-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had *remonstrated* with him about it, and told him how *shabby* it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. *Elton* had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any *inducement* in the world; and something about a very *enviable commission*, and being the *bearer* of something *exceedingly* precious. Mr. Perry could not quite understand him, but he was very sure there must be a _lady_ in the case, and he told him so; and Mr. *Elton* only looked very *conscious* and smiling, and rode off in great spirits. Miss Nash had told her all this, and had talked a great deal more about Mr. *Elton*; and said, looking so very *significantly* at her, “that she did not pretend to understand what his business might be, but she only knew that any woman whom Mr. *Elton* could prefer, she should think the *luckiest* woman in the world; for,

beyond a doubt, Mr. *Elton* had not his equal for beauty or *agreeableness*.”



CHAPTER IX

Português → Mr. *Knightley* might *quarrel* with her, but Emma could not *quarrel* with herself. He was so much *displeased*, that it was longer than usual before he came to *Hartfield* again; and when they did meet, his grave looks *shewed* that she was not forgiven. She was sorry, but could not *repent*. On the contrary, her plans and proceedings were more and more *justified* and *endeared* to her by the general appearances of the next few days.

The Picture, *elegantly* framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. *Elton's* return, and being hung over the *mantelpiece* of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and *sighed* out his half *sentences* of admiration just as he ought; and as for *Harriet's* feelings, they were *visibly* forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. Emma was soon perfectly satisfied of Mr. *Martin's* being no otherwise remembered, than as he furnished a contrast with Mr. *Elton*, of the utmost advantage to the latter.

Português → Her views of improving her little friend's mind, by a great deal of useful reading and conversation, had never yet led to more than a few first chapters, and the intention of going on to-*morrow*. It

was much easier to chat than to study; much *pleasanter* to let her imagination range and work at *Harriet's* fortune, than to be *labouring* to *enlarge* her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and *transcribing* all the *riddles* of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin *quarto* of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and *ornamented* with *ciphers* and trophies.

In this age of literature, such collections on a very *grand scale* are not uncommon. Miss Nash, head-teacher at Mrs. *Goddard's*, had written out at least three hundred; and Harriet, who had taken the first hint of it from her, hoped, with Miss *Woodhouse's* help, to get a great many more. Emma assisted with her invention, memory and taste; and as Harriet wrote a very pretty hand, it was likely to be an arrangement of the first order, in form as well as quantity.

Português → Mr. *Woodhouse* was almost as much interested in the business as the girls, and tried very often to *recollect* something worth their putting in. “So many clever *riddles* as there used to be when he was young - he wondered he could not remember them! but he hoped he should in time.” And it always ended in “Kitty, a fair but frozen maid.”

His good friend Perry, too, whom he had spoken to on the subject, did not at present *recollect* any thing of the *riddle* kind; but he had desired Perry to be upon the watch, and as he went about so much, something, he thought, might come from that quarter.

Português → It was by no means his daughter's wish that the *intellects* of *Highbury* in general should be put under *requisition*. Mr. *Elton* was the only one whose assistance she asked. He was invited to *contribute* any really good *enigmas*, *charades*, or *conundrums* that he might *recollect*; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most *intently* at work with his *recollections*; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most *earnestly* careful that nothing *ungallant*, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. They owed to him their two or three *politest* puzzles; and the joy and *exultation* with which at last he *recalled*, and rather *sentimentally recited*, that well-known *charade*, My first *doth affliction denote*, Which my second is *destin'd* to feel And my whole is the best *antidote* That *affliction* to *soften* and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had *transcribed* it some pages ago already.

Português → “Why will not you write one yourself for us, Mr. *Elton*?” said she; “that is the only security for its *freshness*; and nothing could be easier to you.”

“Oh no! he had never written, hardly ever, any thing of the kind in his life. The *stupidest* fellow! He was afraid not even Miss *Woodhouse*” - he *stopt* a moment - “or Miss Smith could *inspire* him.”

The very next day however produced some proof of inspiration. He called for a few moments, just to leave a piece of paper on the table containing, as he said, a *charade*, which a friend of his had addressed to a young lady, the object of his admiration, but which, from his manner, Emma was immediately convinced must be his own.

“I do not offer it for Miss Smith’s collection,” said he. “Being my friend’s, I have no right to expose it in any degree to the public eye, but perhaps you may not dislike looking at it.”

Português → The speech was more to Emma than to Harriet, which Emma could understand. There was deep consciousness about him, and he found it easier to meet her eye than her friend’s. He was gone the next moment: - after another *moment’s* pause, “Take it,” said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper towards Harriet - “it is for you. Take your own.”

But Harriet was in a *tremor*, and could not touch it; and Emma, never *loth* to be first, was obliged to examine it herself.

To Miss - - *CHARADE*.

My first *displays* the *wealth* and *pomp* of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease.

Another view of man, my second brings, Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

But ah! united, what reverse we have!

Man's *boasted* power and *freedom*, all are flown;

Lord of the earth and sea, he *bends* a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply, May its approval beam in that soft eye!

Português → She *cast* her eye over it, *pondered*, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was *puzzling* over the paper in all the confusion of hope and *dulness*, "Very well, Mr. *Elton*, very well indeed. I have read worse *charades*.

Courtship - a very good hint. I give you credit for it.

This is feeling your way. This is saying very *plainly* -

'Pray, Miss Smith, give me leave to pay my addresses to you. Approve my *charade* and my intentions in the same glance.'

May its approval beam in that soft eye!

Harriet exactly. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all *epithets*, the *justest* that could be given.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply.

Humph - *Harriet's* ready wit! All the better. A man must be very much in love, indeed, to describe her so. Ah! Mr. *Knightley*, I wish you had the benefit of this; I think this would convince you. For once in your life you would be obliged to own yourself mistaken. An excellent *charade* indeed! and very much to the purpose. Things must come to a *crisis* soon now."

Português → She was obliged to break off from these very pleasant observations, which were otherwise of a sort to run into great length, by the *eagerness* of *Harriet's* wondering questions.

"What can it be, Miss *Woodhouse*? - what can it be? I have not an idea - I cannot guess it in the least. What can it possibly be? Do try to find it out, Miss *Woodhouse*. Do help me. I never saw any thing so hard. Is it kingdom? I wonder who the friend was - and who could be the young lady. Do you think it is a good one? Can it be woman?

And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Can it be *Neptune*?

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

Or a *trident*? or a *mermaid*? or a shark? Oh, no! shark is only one *syllable*. It must be very clever, or he would not have brought it. Oh! Miss *Woodhouse*, do you think we shall ever find it out?”

Português → “*Mermaids* and sharks! Nonsense! My dear Harriet, what are you thinking of? Where would be the use of his bringing us a *charade* made by a friend upon a *mermaid* or a shark? Give me the paper and listen.

For Miss - - - , read Miss Smith.

My first *displays* the *wealth* and *pomp* of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease.

That is *_court_*.

Another view of man, my second brings;

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

That is *_ship_*; - plain as it can be. - Now for the cream.

But ah! united, (*_courtship_*, you know,) what reverse we have!

Man’s *boasted* power and *freedom*, all are flown.

Lord of the earth and sea, he *bends* a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

A very proper compliment! - and then follows the application, which I think, my dear Harriet, you cannot find much difficulty in *comprehending*. Read it in comfort to yourself. There can be no doubt of its being written for you and to you.”

Português → Harriet could not long *resist* so delightful a *persuasion*. She read the concluding lines, and was all *flutter* and happiness. She could not speak. But she was not wanted to speak. It was enough for her to feel. Emma spoke for her.

“There is so *pointed*, and so particular a meaning in this compliment,” said she, “that I cannot have a doubt as to Mr. *Elton’s* intentions. You are his object - and you will soon receive the *completest* proof of it. I thought it must be so. I thought I could not be so *deceived*; but now, it is clear; the state of his mind is as clear and decided, as my wishes on the subject have been ever since I knew you. Yes, Harriet, just so long have I been wanting the very circumstance to happen that has happened. I could never tell whether an attachment between you and Mr. *Elton* were most desirable or most natural. Its probability and its eligibility have really so *equalled* each other! I am very happy. I congratulate you, my dear Harriet, with all my heart. This is an attachment which a woman may well feel pride in creating. This is a *connexion* which offers nothing but

good. It will give you every thing that you want - consideration, independence, a proper home - it will fix you in the centre of all your real friends, close to *Hartfield* and to me, and confirm our intimacy for ever. This, Harriet, is an alliance which can never raise a blush in either of us."

Português → "Dear Miss *Woodhouse*!" - and "Dear Miss *Woodhouse*," was all that Harriet, with many tender *embraces* could articulate at first; but when they did arrive at something more like conversation, it was sufficiently clear to her friend that she saw, felt, anticipated, and remembered just as she ought. Mr. *Elton's* superiority had very ample *acknowledgment*. "Whatever you say is always right," cried Harriet, "and therefore I suppose, and believe, and hope it must be so; but otherwise I could not have imagined it. It is so much beyond any thing I deserve. Mr. *Elton*, who might marry any body! There cannot be two opinions about _him_. He is so very superior. Only think of those sweet verses - 'To Miss - - - .' Dear me, how clever! - Could it really be meant for me?"

"I cannot make a question, or listen to a question about that. It is a certainty. Receive it on my judgment. It is a sort of *prologue* to the play, a motto to the chapter; and will be soon followed by matter-of-fact prose."

Português → “It is a sort of thing which nobody could have expected. I am sure, a month ago, I had no more idea myself! - The *strangest* things do take place!”

“When Miss *Smiths* and Mr. *Eltons* get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange; it is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so *palpably* desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so immediately *shape* itself into the proper form. You and Mr. *Elton* are by situation called together; you belong to one another by every circumstance of your respective homes. Your marrying will be equal to the match at *Randalls*. There does seem to be a something in the air of *Hartfield* which gives love exactly the right direction, and sends it into the very channel where it ought to flow. The course of true love never did run smooth -

A *Hartfield edition* of Shakespeare would have a long note on that passage.”

Português → “That Mr. *Elton* should really be in love with me, - me, of all people, who did not know him, to speak to him, at *Michaelmas*! And he, the very *handsomest* man that ever was, and a man that every body looks up to, quite like Mr. *Knightley*! His company so sought after, that every body says he need not eat a single meal by himself if he does not *chuse* it; that he has more *invitations* than there are days in the week.

And so excellent in the Church! Miss Nash has put down all the texts he has ever *preached* from since he came to *Highbury*. Dear me! When I look back to the first time I saw him! How little did I think! - The two *Abbots* and I ran into the front room and *peeped* through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and *scolded* us away, and *staid* to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-*natured*. And how beautiful we thought he looked! He was arm-in-arm with Mr. Cole.”



ÍNDICE - VERSÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

[Páginas Iniciais](#)

[Capítulo I](#)

[Capítulo II](#)

[Capítulo III](#)

[Capítulo IV](#)

[Capítulo V](#)

[Capítulo VI](#)

[Capítulo VII](#)

[Capítulo VIII](#)

[Capítulo IX](#)

[Contents](#)

PÁGINAS INICIAIS

English → by Jane Austen



CAPÍTULO I

English → Emma Woodhouse was pretty, clever, and rich. She had a comfortable home and a happy nature. She seemed to have all the best things in life. She was almost twenty-one years old, and very little in her life had ever upset or troubled her.

She was the younger of two daughters. Her father loved her deeply and was very gentle with her. Because her sister had married, Emma had been the lady of the house from a young age. Her mother had died so long ago that Emma could barely remember her. An excellent woman had taken her mother's place as governess, and this woman loved her almost like a mother would. Miss Taylor had lived with Mr. Woodhouse's family for sixteen years. She was more like a friend than a governess, and she was very fond of both daughters, but especially of Emma. The two of them were as close as sisters. Even while Miss Taylor still held the title of governess, she was too gentle to control Emma much. By now there was no authority left between them at all, and they lived together simply as close friends who loved each other. Emma did just what she liked. She valued Miss Taylor's judgment highly, but she was mostly guided by her own.

The real problems in Emma's life were that she could do almost anything she wanted, and that she thought a little too highly of herself. These faults threatened to spoil many of the good things in her life. But right now she did not see the danger at all, so she never thought of them as real problems.

English → Then a small sadness came into her life, though it was not the kind of sadness that troubled her thoughts much. Miss Taylor got married. It was losing Miss Taylor that first brought Emma real grief. On the wedding day of her dear friend, Emma sat thinking sadly, for the first time, about how things would now stay different. After the wedding, when the married couple had left, Emma and her father were alone together for dinner, with no one else to make the long evening cheerful. As usual, her father fell asleep after dinner, and Emma could only sit and think about what she had lost.

The marriage promised great happiness for her friend. Mr. Weston was a man of excellent character, comfortable wealth, a suitable age, and pleasant manners. Emma felt some comfort in knowing how unselfishly she had always wished for and encouraged this match. But it was still a sad morning's work for her. She would miss Miss Taylor every hour of every day. She remembered all her past kindness - sixteen years

of kindness and affection. Miss Taylor had taught her and played with her since she was five years old. She had used all her skill to keep Emma happy and interested when she was well, and had nursed her through every illness of her childhood. Emma owed her a great debt for all this. But even dearer to her was the memory of the last seven years, when, after Isabella's marriage, the two of them had become equal and completely open with each other. Miss Taylor had been a friend and companion such as few people ever have - intelligent, well-informed, helpful, and gentle. She knew all the family's ways and cared about everything that concerned it, and she cared especially about Emma, about every pleasure and every plan of hers. Emma could tell her every thought as soon as she had it, and Miss Taylor loved her so much that she never found fault with her.

English → How was Emma to bear this change? It was true that her friend was moving only half a mile away. But Emma knew there was a great difference between a Mrs. Weston who lived half a mile away and a Miss Taylor who lived in the house. With all her advantages, both natural and from her home life, Emma was now in real danger of feeling alone in her mind. She loved her father dearly, but he could not be her companion. He could not join her in conversation, whether serious or playful.

The real problem of the age difference between Emma and her father (Mr. Woodhouse had not married young) was made worse by his health and habits. He had been in poor health all his life, without much energy of mind or body, so in his ways he seemed much older than his years. Everyone loved him for his kindness and gentle nature, but he had never had much cleverness to offer.

Emma's sister was also married, but that had not taken her far away, since she was living in London, only sixteen miles off - still too far for Emma to see her every day. Many long evenings in October and November had to be got through at Hartfield before Christmas brought the next visit from Isabella, her husband, and their little children, who would fill the house and give Emma good company again.

English → Highbury was a large village, almost like a small town, and Hartfield really belonged to it, even though it had its own lawn, bushes, and name. But nobody there was truly equal to Emma. The Woodhouse family was the most important one in the area, and everyone respected them. Emma knew many people there, because her father was polite to everyone, but none of them could take Miss Taylor's place, even for half a day. It was a sad change, and Emma could only sigh over it and wish for things that could not happen,

until her father woke up and she had to be cheerful again. He needed her support, because he was a nervous man who was easily made unhappy. He loved everyone he was used to and hated to lose them, and he hated change of any kind. Marriage, since it caused change, was always unwelcome to him. He had never really accepted his own daughter's marriage, and he always spoke of her with pity, even though it had been a marriage of true love. Now he also had to lose Miss Taylor. Because he was gently selfish, and could never imagine that other people might feel differently from himself, he was quite sure that Miss Taylor had done a sad thing for herself, just as she had for them, and that she would have been much happier staying at Hartfield forever. Emma smiled and talked as cheerfully as she could to keep such thoughts away from him. But when tea came, he could not help saying exactly what he had said at dinner.

"Poor Miss Taylor! I wish she were here again. What a pity that Mr. Weston ever thought of marrying her!"

English → "I cannot agree with you, papa. You know I cannot. Mr. Weston is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent man that he truly deserves a good wife. You would not want Miss Taylor to live with us forever and put up with all my odd moods, when she could have a house of her own, would you?"

"A house of her own! But what is the advantage of having her own house? This one is three times as big. And you never have odd moods, my dear."

"We will visit them so often, and they will visit us! We will always be meeting each other! We must be the ones to start - we must go and make our wedding visit very soon."

"My dear, how am I to go so far? Randalls is quite a distance. I could not walk even half that way."

"No, papa, nobody thought you would walk. Of course we will go in the carriage."

"The carriage! But James will not want to get the horses ready for such a short trip. And where will the poor horses stay while we make our visit?"

English → "They will stay in Mr. Weston's stable, papa. You know we already arranged all that. We talked it over with Mr. Weston last night. And as for James, you can be sure he will always be glad to go to Randalls, because his daughter works there as a housemaid. I only worry that he will never want to take us anywhere else! That was your doing, papa - you got Hannah that good position. Nobody thought of Hannah until you mentioned her. James is so grateful to you!"

"I am very glad I thought of her. It was very lucky. I did not want poor James to feel hurt or ignored. I am

sure she will be a very good servant. She is polite and speaks nicely. I think very well of her. Every time I see her, she curtsies and asks how I am, in a very nice way. When she came here to sew, I noticed that she always turns the door handle the right way and never bangs the door. I am sure she will be an excellent servant. It will be a great comfort for poor Miss Taylor to have someone with her that she already knows. Whenever James goes to see his daughter, he will hear news about us. He will be able to tell her how we all are."

Emma tried hard to keep her father's mind on happier thoughts. She hoped that a game of backgammon would help him get through the evening without feeling sad - except for missing Miss Taylor herself. The backgammon table was set up, but a visitor arrived soon after, so they did not need it.

English → Mr. Knightley was a sensible man of about thirty-seven or thirty-eight. He was an old, close friend of the family, and he was also connected to them because he was the older brother of Isabella's husband. He lived about a mile from Highbury and often visited. He was always welcome, and today he was even more welcome, because he had just come from visiting their relatives in London. He had come back late for dinner after being away for a few days, and now he walked to Hartfield to say that everyone in Brunswick Square was

well. This was good news, and it cheered Mr. Woodhouse for a while. Mr. Knightley had a cheerful manner that always made Mr. Woodhouse feel better, and he asked many kind questions about "poor Isabella" and her children, which were answered well. After that, Mr. Woodhouse said gratefully, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to come out and visit us so late. I am afraid your walk must have been terrible."

"Not at all, sir. It is a beautiful night with moonlight, and it is so warm that I need to move away from your big fire."

"But it must have been wet and dirty outside. I hope you do not catch a cold."

English → "Dirty, sir! Look at my shoes. There is not a single mark on them."

"Well! That is very surprising, because it rained a lot here. It rained very hard for half an hour while we were having breakfast. I wanted them to delay the wedding."

"By the way, I have not congratulated you yet. I know quite well what kind of feelings you must both have, so I was in no hurry to say congratulations. But I hope everything went well. How did everyone behave? Who cried the most?"

"Ah, poor Miss Taylor! It is a sad thing."

"Say 'poor Mr. and Miss Woodhouse,' if you like, but I cannot say 'poor Miss Taylor.' I care about you and Emma very much, but when it comes to depending on others or being independent, there is a difference! In any case, it must be better to please only one person than two."

"Especially when one of the two is such a difficult and demanding person!" said Emma playfully. "That is what you are thinking, I know - and what you would certainly say if my father were not here."

English → "I believe that is quite true, my dear," said Mr. Woodhouse, with a sigh. "I am afraid I am sometimes very difficult and demanding."

"My dearest papa! You cannot think I meant you, or that Mr. Knightley meant you. What a horrible idea! Oh no! I meant only myself. Mr. Knightley loves to criticise me, you know - as a joke. It is all just a joke. We always say what we like to each other."

In fact, Mr. Knightley was one of the few people who could see faults in Emma, and the only one who ever told her about them. Emma did not really enjoy hearing this, but she knew her father would like it even less, so she never let him truly suspect that not everyone thought she was perfect.

"Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I did not mean to criticise anyone. Miss Taylor used to have two people to please; now she will have only one. She is likely to benefit from that."

English → "Well," said Emma, happy to change the subject, "you want to hear about the wedding, and I am glad to tell you, because we all behaved very well. Everyone was on time, and everyone looked their best. There was not a single tear, and hardly any sad faces. No - we all felt that we would only be half a mile apart, and we were sure we would meet every day."

"Dear Emma handles everything so well," said her father. "But, Mr. Knightley, she is really very sorry to lose poor Miss Taylor, and I am sure she will miss her more than she realises."

Emma turned her head away, feeling both like crying and smiling. "It is impossible for Emma not to miss such a good companion," said Mr. Knightley. "We would not like her so much, sir, if she did not miss Miss Taylor. But Emma knows how good this marriage is for Miss Taylor. She knows how welcome it must be, at Miss Taylor's age, to have her own home, and how important it is for her to have a comfortable, secure life. So Emma cannot feel more pain than pleasure about it. Every friend of Miss Taylor must be glad she is so happily married."

English → "And you have forgotten one thing that makes me very happy," said Emma, "an important thing - that I arranged this marriage myself. I planned it four years ago, and now it has happened, and I was proved right, even though many people said Mr. Weston would never marry again. That is enough to comfort me for anything."

Mr. Knightley shook his head at her. Her father replied fondly, "Ah, my dear, I wish you would not arrange marriages and predict things, because whatever you say always comes true. Please do not arrange any more marriages."

"I promise I will not arrange one for myself, papa, but I must do it for other people. It is the best fun in the world! And after such a success, too! Everyone said that Mr. Weston would never marry again. Oh no, not at all! Mr. Weston had been a widower for so long, and he seemed so comfortable without a wife. He was always busy, either with his business in town or with his friends here. People liked him wherever he went, and he was always cheerful. Mr. Weston never needed to spend a single evening alone if he did not want to. No - everyone was sure Mr. Weston would never marry again. Some people even said he had made a promise to his first wife before she died, and others said his son and the boy's uncle would not allow it. People said all sorts

of serious nonsense about it, but I did not believe any of it.

English → "Ever since that day, about four years ago, when Miss Taylor and I met him in Broadway Lane - when it started to drizzle and he ran off so kindly and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell - I made up my mind about it. I planned the marriage from that moment. And since I have had such success this time, dear papa, you cannot think that I will stop arranging marriages."

"I do not understand what you mean by 'success,'" said Mr. Knightley. "Success means real effort. If you have spent the last four years actually trying to bring about this marriage, then your time has been well spent - a worthy task for a young lady's mind! But if, as I imagine, your 'arranging the match' really just means you thought about it - if one lazy day you said to yourself, 'It would be a good thing for Miss Taylor if Mr. Weston married her,' and then said it to yourself again now and then - why call that success? Where is the credit in that? What are you proud of? You made a lucky guess, and that is all that can be said."

English → "Have you never felt the pleasure and triumph of a lucky guess? I feel sorry for you. I thought you were cleverer than that - because, believe me, a lucky guess is never just luck. There is always some skill

in it. And about my word 'success,' which you dislike so much, I do not think I have no claim to it at all. You have described two possibilities, but I think there may be a third - something between doing nothing and doing everything. If I had not encouraged Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many small encouragements, and smoothed over many small problems, it might never have happened at all. I think you know Hartfield well enough to understand that."

"An honest, open-hearted man like Mr. Weston, and a sensible, natural woman like Miss Taylor, can safely be left to manage their own affairs. By interfering, you were more likely to harm yourself than to help them."

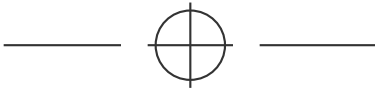
"Emma never thinks of herself if she can do good for others," said Mr. Woodhouse, only partly understanding the conversation. "But, my dear, please do not arrange any more marriages. They are silly things, and they break up a family circle terribly."

English → "Only one more, papa - just for Mr. Elton. Poor Mr. Elton! You like Mr. Elton, papa. I must find a wife for him. Nobody in Highbury really deserves him. He has been here a whole year, and he has made his house so comfortable, that it would be a shame for him to stay single any longer. Today, when he joined the couple's hands at the wedding, he looked as if he would

like the same thing done for him! I think very highly of Mr. Elton, and this is the only way I can help him."

"Mr. Elton is certainly a good-looking young man, and a very good young man too, and I think highly of him. But if you want to be kind to him, my dear, just invite him to dinner with us one day. That would be much better. I am sure Mr. Knightley will be kind enough to join him."

English → "With great pleasure, sir, any time," said Mr. Knightley, laughing. "And I agree with you completely - that would be much better. Invite him to dinner, Emma, and give him the best fish and chicken, but let him choose his own wife. Believe me, a man of twenty-six or twenty-seven can take care of himself."



CAPÍTULO II

English → Mr. Weston was born in Highbury, into a respectable family that had been rising in wealth and social standing for two or three generations. He had received a good education, but after inheriting a small income early in life, he lost interest in the simple work his brothers did. Instead, he satisfied his active, cheerful mind and sociable nature by joining his county's militia, which was active at the time.

Captain Weston was popular with everyone. When his military life brought him to meet Miss Churchill, from a great family in Yorkshire, and she fell in love with him, no one was surprised - except her brother and his wife. They had never met Weston, and they were so proud and important that they were offended by the match.

English → But Miss Churchill was an adult and had full control of her own money, even though her money was small compared to the family's estate. No one could talk her out of the marriage, and it took place, which deeply upset Mr. and Mrs. Churchill. They properly cut her off from the family. It was not a good match, and it did not bring much happiness. Mrs. Weston should have been happier, because her husband was warm-hearted and good-tempered, and he felt he owed her everything for loving him. But

although she had a strong will, it was not the best kind. She was strong enough to marry against her brother's wishes, but not strong enough to stop feeling upset about his unreasonable anger, or to stop missing the comforts of her old home. They spent more than they earned, though it was still nothing compared to Enscombe, her old home. She never stopped loving her husband, but she wanted to be both Captain Weston's wife and Miss Churchill of Enscombe at the same time. Captain Weston, who the Churchills thought had made an amazing marriage, actually came out worse from it. When his wife died after only three years of marriage, he was poorer than before, and he had a child to support. However, he was soon freed from the cost of raising the child. Because the baby boy had helped soften feelings during his mother's long illness, the family became partly reconciled. Mr. and Mrs. Churchill had no children of their own, and no other young relative to care for, so soon after Mrs. Weston's death they offered to take full care of little Frank. The father, now a widower, may have felt some doubt and reluctance, but other reasons won him over, and he gave the child to the Churchills' care and wealth. After that, he only had to think about improving his own life.

English → He decided he needed a complete change in his life. He left the militia and went into business, because his brothers were already doing well in

London, which gave him a good opportunity. The business kept him busy enough, but not too busy. He still had a small house in Highbury, where he spent most of his free days, and between useful work and enjoying company, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed happily. By that time, he had earned a comfortable amount of money - enough to buy a small estate next to Highbury, which he had always wanted, and enough to marry a woman with no money at all, like Miss Taylor, and to live in the friendly, sociable way he liked.

English → For some time, Miss Taylor had been influencing his plans, but since this was not the strong, urgent love of young people, it had not changed his decision to wait until he could buy Randalls before settling down. He had been waiting a long time for Randalls to be sold, but he kept working steadily toward his goals until he achieved them. He had earned his fortune, bought his house, and gained his wife. He was now beginning a new stage of life, likely to be happier than any before. He had never really been an unhappy man - his good nature had always protected him from that, even in his first marriage. But his second marriage would show him how wonderful a sensible, truly kind woman could be, and would prove to him that it is much better to choose than to be chosen, and better to inspire gratitude than to feel it.

English → He only had to please himself in his choice of wife, and his money was his own. As for Frank, he was more than just quietly raised as his uncle's heir - the adoption was so official that Frank had taken the name Churchill when he became an adult. So it was very unlikely that Frank would ever need his father's help, and his father was not worried about that. Frank's aunt was a moody woman who completely controlled her husband, but Mr. Weston could not imagine that her moods could ever be strong enough to hurt someone so dear to her - and, he believed, someone who deserved to be so dear. Mr. Weston saw his son every year in London and was proud of him. His warm descriptions of Frank as a fine young man made Highbury feel proud of him too. People there felt Frank belonged enough to the town that his achievements and future were everyone's business.

Mr. Frank Churchill was something Highbury was proud of, and people were very curious to see him, even though he had never once returned the favor by visiting - in fact, he had never been to Highbury in his life. People had often talked about him coming to visit his father, but it had never actually happened.

English → Now that his father had married again, everyone agreed that it would be right for Frank to visit. No one disagreed, whether it was when Mrs. Perry had

tea with Mrs. and Miss Bates, or when Mrs. and Miss Bates visited them back. Everyone felt it was time for Mr. Frank Churchill to come and meet them, and their hope grew stronger when they heard he had written a letter to his new stepmother. For a few days, every morning visit in Highbury included talk about the lovely letter Mrs. Weston had received. "I suppose you have heard about the lovely letter Mr. Frank Churchill wrote to Mrs. Weston? I hear it was a truly lovely letter. Mr. Woodhouse told me about it. Mr. Woodhouse saw the letter, and he says he has never seen such a lovely letter in his life."

It really was a highly valued letter. Mrs. Weston naturally formed a very good opinion of the young man, and such a kind gesture was clear proof of his good sense. It added even more to all the congratulations she had already received for her marriage. She felt like a very lucky woman, and she had lived long enough to know how lucky she truly was - her only regret was that she would be partly separated from friends whose friendship for her had never faded, and who found it hard to see her go.

English → She knew that at times, Emma would miss her, and she could not think without pain about Emma losing any pleasure, or feeling bored, because she was no longer there for company. But dear Emma was not

weak-minded - she could handle her new situation better than most girls could, and she had the sense, energy, and spirit that would hopefully help her deal well and happily with the small difficulties of missing Mrs. Weston. It was also comforting that Randalls was so close to Hartfield - an easy walk, even for a woman alone - and that Mr. Weston's nature and situation meant that the coming season would not stop them from spending half their evenings together each week.

English → Mrs. Weston mostly felt grateful about her new life, with only small moments of regret. Her happiness - more than happiness, her cheerful enjoyment - was so clear and real that Emma, who knew her father well, was sometimes surprised that he still felt sorry for "poor Miss Taylor." This happened even when they left her at Randalls, surrounded by every comfort, or watched her leave in the evening with her kind husband in her own carriage. But every time she left, Mr. Woodhouse would sigh gently and say, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! She would be so happy to stay." He could not get over losing Miss Taylor, and he was not likely to stop feeling sorry for her - but after a few weeks, things became a little easier for him. His neighbours stopped commenting on it, so he was no longer bothered by people wishing him joy over such a "sad" event. And the wedding cake, which had worried him a great deal, was finally all eaten. His own stomach

could not handle rich food, and he could never believe that other people were different from him. Anything unhealthy for him, he thought was unhealthy for everyone. So he had tried hard to convince people not to have any wedding cake at all, and when that failed, he tried hard to stop people from eating it. He had even asked Mr. Perry, the pharmacist, about it. Mr. Perry was a smart, well-mannered man whose frequent visits were a comfort to Mr. Woodhouse. When asked, Mr. Perry had to admit - though he seemed a little unwilling - that wedding cake could indeed upset many people's stomachs, perhaps most people's, unless eaten in small amounts. With this opinion supporting his own, Mr. Woodhouse hoped to convince every visitor of the newly married couple. But the cake was still eaten, and he could not relax until it was completely gone. There was even a strange rumour in Highbury that all the little Perry children had been seen holding slices of Mrs. Weston's wedding cake - but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it.



CAPÍTULO III

English → Mr. Woodhouse liked company, but only in his own way. He liked having friends visit him, and for several reasons - his many years living at Hartfield, his kind nature, his money, his house, and his daughter - he could mostly arrange visits from his small circle of friends whenever he wanted. He did not have much contact with families outside that circle. He hated staying up late and disliked big dinner parties, so he could only be friends with people who would visit him on his own terms. Luckily for him, Highbury - including Randalls in the same area, and Donwell Abbey nearby, where Mr. Knightley lived - had many people like that. Often, because Emma encouraged him, some of the best and most chosen people came to dinner with him. But he preferred evening parties, and unless he felt too unwell for company, there was hardly an evening in the week when Emma could not arrange a card game for him.

Real, long friendship brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley to visit. And Mr. Elton, a young man who lived alone and did not enjoy it, was always glad to trade any empty, lonely evening for the pleasant company in Mr. Woodhouse's drawing room, and for the smiles of his lovely daughter.

English → After these came a second group of visitors. Among the easiest to invite were Mrs. Bates, Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard - three ladies who were almost always available when Hartfield invited them. They were picked up and taken home so often that Mr. Woodhouse did not think it was any trouble for James or the horses. If it had only happened once a year, he would have found it a problem.

English → Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady who could do little now except drink tea and play cards. She lived very simply with her unmarried daughter, and people treated her with the kindness and respect that a harmless old lady in her situation deserves. Her daughter was unusually popular, even though she was not young, pretty, rich, or married - qualities that usually bring popularity. Miss Bates was in about the worst position possible for winning public favour, and she had no special intelligence to make up for that, or to earn respect through fear. She had never been known for beauty or cleverness. Her youth had passed without anything special happening, and in her middle years she cared for her declining mother and tried to make their small income stretch as far as possible. And yet she was a happy woman, and no one ever spoke badly of her. It was her own kindness toward everyone and her contented nature that made this possible. She loved

everybody, cared about everybody's happiness, and quickly noticed everybody's good qualities. She thought herself very lucky, surrounded by blessings - an excellent mother, many good neighbours and friends, and a home with everything she needed. Her simple, cheerful nature, and her grateful, contented spirit, made everyone like her, and brought her much happiness herself. She talked a great deal about small, unimportant things, which suited Mr. Woodhouse perfectly - she was full of harmless gossip and small news.

English → Mrs. Goddard ran a school - not a fancy academy that used long, elegant sentences to claim it combined broad learning with refined morals through new methods, and where girls paid huge fees only to lose their health and gain vanity. It was a real, honest, old-fashioned boarding school, where students learned a reasonable amount for a reasonable price. Parents could send their daughters there to be out of the way and pick up a bit of education, without any risk of them coming back as geniuses. Mrs. Goddard's school had a very good reputation, and rightly so, because Highbury was known as a healthy place. She had a large house and garden, gave the children plenty of good food, let them run around a lot in summer, and in winter treated their chilblains herself. It was no surprise that a line of twenty young girls, walking two by two, followed her to

church. She was a plain, motherly woman who had worked hard when she was young, and now felt she deserved an occasional treat, like visiting for tea. Since she owed a lot to Mr. Woodhouse's past kindness, she felt she should leave her tidy sitting room, decorated with needlework, whenever she could, to spend an evening playing cards for small stakes by his fireside.

These were the ladies Emma could often gather together, and she was glad, for her father's sake, that she could do this. But for herself, it did not make up for missing Mrs. Weston. She was happy to see her father comfortable, and pleased with herself for arranging things so well. But the slow, boring talk of these three women made her feel that each evening spent this way really was one of the long, dull evenings she had been afraid of.

English → One morning, as she sat expecting exactly that kind of dull evening ahead, a note arrived from Mrs. Goddard. She politely asked if she could bring Miss Smith with her - a very welcome request. Miss Smith was a girl of seventeen whom Emma knew well by sight, and had long been interested in because of her beauty. Emma sent back a kind invitation, and she no longer dreaded the evening.

Harriet Smith was the illegitimate daughter of an unknown person. Someone had placed her at Mrs.

Goddard's school several years earlier, and someone had recently changed her status from student to paying boarder. This was all that people generally knew about her past. She had no known friends except those she had made in Highbury, and she had just returned from a long visit in the countryside with some young women who had gone to school with her.

English → She was a very pretty girl, and her kind of beauty was exactly what Emma admired most. She was short, plump, and fair-skinned, with rosy cheeks, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a very sweet look. By the end of the evening, Emma liked her manners just as much as her looks, and decided she definitely wanted to continue knowing her.

English → Emma did not notice anything especially clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her very pleasant company - not awkwardly shy, and not unwilling to talk, yet not pushy either. She showed proper respect, seemed happily grateful to be invited to Hartfield, and was innocently impressed by how much finer everything there was compared to what she was used to. Emma decided that this showed Miss Smith had good sense and deserved encouragement. Such soft blue eyes and natural charm should not be wasted on the lower-class society of Highbury. The people Harriet already knew were not good enough for her. The

friends she had just left, though decent people, must be a bad influence on her. They were a family named Martin, whom Emma knew by reputation - they rented a large farm from Mr. Knightley and lived in Donwell parish, very respectably, she believed, and she knew Mr. Knightley thought well of them. But Emma still felt they must be rough and unrefined, and not fit companions for a girl who only needed a little more knowledge and elegance to be perfect. Emma decided she would pay attention to Harriet, improve her, separate her from her poor company, and introduce her to better society. She would shape Harriet's opinions and manners. It would be an interesting, and certainly kind, project - very suitable for someone in Emma's position, with her free time and abilities.

English → Emma was so busy admiring those soft blue eyes, talking, listening, and planning all these ideas, that the evening passed unusually fast. The supper table, which always ended such evenings, and which she usually watched carefully for the right time, was already set and placed by the fire before she even noticed. She served the meal eagerly, more eagerly than usual, since she always cared about doing things well. Pleased with her own plans, she happily offered the minced chicken and scalloped oysters to her guests, urging them to eat in a way she knew would suit their early habits and polite manners.

English → On these occasions, poor Mr. Woodhouse's feelings were in conflict. He liked to have the table set for supper, because that was the custom when he was young. But he also believed suppers were very unhealthy, so he felt sorry to see food on the table. His hospitality wanted to offer his guests everything, but his concern for their health made him sad to see them eat it.

The only thing he could truly recommend, without any guilt, was a small bowl of thin porridge like his own. But while the ladies were happily eating the nicer food, he sometimes made himself say:

"Mrs. Bates, may I suggest you try one of these eggs? A very soft-boiled egg is not unhealthy. Serle knows how to boil an egg better than anyone. I would not recommend an egg boiled by anyone else, but do not worry, these are very small - one of our small eggs will not harm you. Miss Bates, let Emma give you a small piece of tart - just a very small piece. Ours are all apple tarts, so you need not worry about unhealthy preserves here. I would not suggest the custard, though. Mrs. Goddard, what about half a glass of wine? Just a small half-glass, mixed into a glass of water? I do not think that could harm you."

English → Emma let her father talk, but she served her guests much better food, and that evening she was

especially pleased to send them home happy. Miss Smith was as happy as Emma had hoped. Miss Woodhouse was such an important person in Highbury that meeting her had caused Harriet almost as much nervousness as pleasure. But the humble, grateful girl left feeling very satisfied, delighted by how friendly Miss Woodhouse had been to her all evening - and Miss Woodhouse had even shaken her hand at the end!



CAPÍTULO IV

English → Harriet Smith soon became a regular visitor at Hartfield. Emma acted quickly, as she always did, inviting Harriet often and encouraging her to visit. As they saw more of each other, they liked each other more. Emma had realised early on how useful Harriet could be as a walking companion. Losing Mrs. Weston as a walking partner had been a real problem. Her father never walked beyond the shrubbery, where two paths were enough for his long or short walk, depending on the season. Since Mrs. Weston's marriage, Emma's own exercise had become too limited. She had once walked alone to Randalls, but it had not been pleasant. So having Harriet Smith, someone she could call on for a walk at any time, would be a valuable addition to her life. And the more she saw of Harriet, the more she approved of her, which confirmed all her kind plans.

English → Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, obedient, grateful nature. She was not at all vain, and she only wanted to be guided by someone she admired. She had quickly grown fond of Emma, which was very charming, and her liking for good company, and her ability to appreciate elegant and clever things, showed she had good taste, even if she did not have a strong mind. Emma became quite

convinced that Harriet Smith was exactly the young friend she wanted - exactly what her home needed. A friend like Mrs. Weston was a different matter entirely; there could never be two such friends, and Emma did not want two. This was a completely different kind of feeling. Emma's regard for Mrs. Weston was based on gratitude and respect. Harriet would be loved as someone Emma could be useful to. For Mrs. Weston, there was nothing left for Emma to do; for Harriet, there was everything to do.

Emma's first attempt to help Harriet was to try to find out who her parents were, but Harriet could not tell her. Harriet was willing to share everything she knew, but on this subject, questions led nowhere. Emma had to imagine whatever she liked, but she could never believe that in Harriet's place, she herself would not have found out the truth. Harriet simply lacked curiosity. She had been happy to hear and believe only what Mrs. Goddard chose to tell her, and never looked any further.

English → Mrs. Goddard, the teachers, the students, and school matters in general naturally made up much of their conversation - and if not for Harriet's friendship with the Martins of Abbey-Mill Farm, it would have been almost the only topic. But the Martins were often on Harriet's mind. She had spent two very happy months with them, and she loved talking about the pleasures of

that visit, describing the many comforts and wonders of the farm. Emma encouraged her to talk, amused by this picture of a different kind of life, and enjoying the simple, youthful excitement with which Harriet described Mrs. Martin having "two parlours, two really good parlours - one almost as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing room"; and having a senior maid who had worked for her for twenty-five years; and having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one small, very pretty Welsh cow; and how Mrs. Martin said that, since she was so fond of that cow, it should be called "her" cow; and how they had a very handsome summer-house in their garden, big enough for a dozen people, where they all planned to have tea together sometime next year.

English → At first, Emma was just amused, not thinking any further about it. But as she came to understand the family better, other feelings arose. She had wrongly assumed it was a mother, daughter, son, and son's wife all living together. But when she realised that Mr. Martin - who appeared often in Harriet's stories, always praised for his kindness - was actually unmarried, with no young Mrs. Martin or wife at all, she began to worry. She feared that all this hospitality and kindness might be dangerous for her young friend, and that if Harriet was not careful, she might end up marrying beneath her forever.

English → With this worrying idea in mind, Emma asked more questions, and more meaningful ones. She especially encouraged Harriet to talk more about Mr. Martin, and Harriet clearly did not mind at all. Harriet happily talked about how he had joined their moonlight walks and evening games, and she talked a lot about how good-natured and helpful he was. He had once walked three miles out of his way to bring her some walnuts, just because she had said she liked them, and he was helpful in every other way too. One evening, he had brought his shepherd's son into the parlour especially to sing for her, since she loved singing. He could sing a little himself too. She thought he was very clever and understood everything. He had an excellent flock of sheep, and while she was staying with them, he had been offered a higher price for his wool than anyone else in the area. She believed everyone spoke well of him. His mother and sisters loved him very much. One day, Mrs. Martin had told her, blushing as she said it, that no one could be a better son, so she was sure that whenever he married, he would make a good husband - not that she wanted him to marry soon. She was in no hurry at all.

English → "Well done, Mrs. Martin!" thought Emma. "You know exactly what you are doing." And when Harriet left, Mrs. Martin had been kind enough to send Mrs. Goddard a beautiful goose - the finest goose Mrs.

Goddard had ever seen. Mrs. Goddard had cooked it on a Sunday and invited all three teachers, Miss Nash, Miss Prince, and Miss Richardson, to have supper with her.

"I suppose Mr. Martin does not know much beyond his own farming business? He does not read books?"

"Oh yes! I mean, no - I do not know - but I believe he has read quite a lot, though not the kind of books you would think much of. He reads the Agricultural Reports, and some other books that were on the window seat, but he reads those to himself. Sometimes, though, in the evening before we played cards, he would read something aloud from Elegant Extracts, which was very entertaining. I know he has read the Vicar of Wakefield. He has never read the Romance of the Forest, or The Children of the Abbey. He had never heard of those books before I mentioned them, but he says he plans to get them as soon as he can."

English → The next question was -

"What does Mr. Martin look like?"

"Oh, not handsome - not at all handsome. I thought he looked plain at first, but I do not think he looks so plain now. You know how that happens after a while. But have you never seen him? He comes to Highbury sometimes, and he always rides through once a week on his way to Kingston. He has passed you many times."

"That may be true - I may have seen him fifty times without knowing his name at all. A young farmer, whether on horseback or on foot, is the last kind of person to interest me. Farmers are exactly the kind of people I feel I have nothing to do with. If someone were a bit lower in social class, but respectable-looking, they might interest me - I could hope to help their family somehow. But a farmer does not need my help at all, so in one sense he is too far above needing my attention, even though in every other sense he is below it."

English → "Of course. Oh yes! It is not likely you would ever have noticed him. But he knows you very well indeed - I mean, he recognizes you by sight."

"I have no doubt he is a very respectable young man. In fact, I know he is, and I wish him well for that. How old do you think he is?"

"He turned twenty-four on the 8th of last June, and my birthday is the 23rd - just two weeks and one day apart, which is very strange."

"Only twenty-four. That is too young to settle down. His mother is quite right not to rush him. They seem quite comfortable as they are, and if she tried hard to arrange his marriage now, she would probably regret it. In six years, if he could meet a good young woman of

his own social class, with a little money, that could be a good match."

English → "Six years! Dear Miss Woodhouse, he would be thirty years old!" "Well, that is about as early as most men can afford to marry, if they were not born wealthy. I imagine Mr. Martin still has to build his whole fortune - he cannot be ahead of the game yet. Whatever money he inherited when his father died, and whatever share of family property he has, is probably all invested in his farm animals and business. Even with hard work and good luck, it will take time for him to become rich - it is almost impossible that he has saved much yet."

"Yes, that is true. But they live quite comfortably. They do not have a male indoor servant, but apart from that they lack for nothing, and Mrs. Martin talks about hiring a boy next year."

English → "I hope you do not get into trouble, Harriet, whenever he marries - I mean, in terms of becoming friends with his wife. His sisters, because they were well educated, are not really a problem. But that does not mean he will marry someone suitable for you to know. Because of the difficulty of your birth, you should be especially careful about your friends. There is no doubt that you are a gentleman's daughter, and you must support that position with everything you can, or there

will be plenty of people who would enjoy pulling you down."

"Yes, I suppose there are people like that. But while I visit Hartfield, and you are so kind to me, Miss Woodhouse, I am not afraid of what anyone can do."

"You understand the power of influence quite well, Harriet. But I want you to be so firmly established in good society that you would not even need Hartfield or Miss Woodhouse. I want to see you permanently well connected, and for that reason, it is best to have as few unsuitable acquaintances as possible. So I say, if you are still living here when Mr. Martin marries, I hope your closeness with his sisters does not draw you into knowing his wife - who will probably be just a farmer's daughter, without education."

English → "Yes, that is true. I don't think Mr. Martin would marry someone without any education, who was not well brought up. But I don't want to argue against your opinion, and I am sure I won't want to know his wife. I will always like the Miss Martins, especially Elizabeth, and I would be sorry to stop seeing them, because they are as well educated as me. But if he marries a very ignorant, rude woman, I should probably not visit her, if I can avoid it."

Emma watched Harriet carefully during this speech and saw no worrying signs of love. The young man had

been Harriet's first admirer, but Emma believed there was no strong attachment, and that Harriet would not seriously object if Emma arranged something else for her.

English → The next day, they met Mr. Martin while walking on the Donwell road. He was walking, and after looking at Emma very politely, he looked at Harriet with clear pleasure. Emma did not mind having this chance to study him, so she walked a little ahead while they talked. She quickly formed her opinion of Mr. Robert Martin. He looked neat and seemed like a sensible young man, but he had no other advantages. When compared with real gentlemen, Emma thought he would lose all the ground he had gained with Harriet. Harriet did notice good manners; she had admired her father's gentle behaviour before. Mr. Martin, though, seemed to know nothing about good manners.

They stayed together only a few minutes, since Miss Woodhouse could not be kept waiting. Harriet then ran back to Emma, smiling and excited, feelings which Emma hoped to calm down soon.

English → “Just think that we happened to meet him! How strange! He said it was pure chance that he had not gone by Randalls instead. He didn't think we ever walked this road. He thought we usually walked toward Randalls. He still hasn't got the Romance of the Forest

for me - he was too busy the last time he was in Kingston and forgot it, but he is going again tomorrow. It's so strange that we met! Well, Miss Woodhouse, is he like you expected? What do you think of him? Do you think he is very plain-looking?"

"He is certainly very plain - remarkably plain. But that is nothing compared with how completely he lacks good manners. I didn't expect much, but I didn't think he would be so clumsy and awkward. I had imagined him a little closer to being a gentleman."

"That's true," said Harriet, sounding hurt. "He is not as polished as real gentlemen."

English → "Harriet, since you've known us, you've often spent time with real gentlemen, so you must notice the difference in Mr. Martin. At Hartfield, you've seen good examples of well-educated, well-mannered men. I'd be surprised if, after seeing them, you could be with Mr. Martin again without noticing he is much lower in quality - and wondering why you ever thought him pleasant before. Don't you feel that now? Weren't you struck by his awkward look, his abrupt manner, and his rough voice? I heard how flat and unpleasant it sounded while I stood there."

"Certainly, he is not like Mr. Knightley. He doesn't have such a fine way of walking and carrying himself as

Mr. Knightley. I can see the difference clearly. But Mr. Knightley is such a fine man!"

"Mr. Knightley has such remarkably good manners that it isn't fair to compare Mr. Martin with him. You wouldn't find one man in a hundred who looks so clearly like a gentleman as Mr. Knightley. But he is not the only gentleman you have met lately. What about Mr. Weston and Mr. Elton? Compare Mr. Martin with either of them - their way of moving, walking, speaking, and staying quiet. You must see the difference."

English → "Oh yes, there is a big difference. But Mr. Weston is almost an old man. He must be between forty and fifty."

"That makes his good manners even more valuable. The older a person gets, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners are good - the worse any loudness, roughness, or clumsiness looks. What is acceptable in a young person is unpleasant in an older one. Mr. Martin is awkward and abrupt now - what will he be like when he is Mr. Weston's age?"

"I really can't say," Harriet replied, quite seriously.

"But we can make a good guess. He will become a completely rough, rude farmer, caring nothing about how he seems and thinking only about profit and loss."

"Will he really? That would be very bad."

English → “You can already see how much his business takes over his mind, since he forgot to ask about the book you recommended. He was too busy thinking about the market to think of anything else - which is exactly right for a man building a business. What use does he have for books? I have no doubt he will succeed and become a rich man in time, and his lack of education and roughness should not bother us.”

“I’m surprised he forgot about the book,” was all Harriet said, and she said it with a serious displeasure that Emma thought was best left alone. So Emma said nothing more for a while. Then she began again,

English → “In one way, perhaps Mr. Elton’s manners are better than Mr. Knightley’s or Mr. Weston’s. He is gentler. He could more safely be used as an example. Mr. Weston has an open, quick, almost blunt way about him, which everyone likes because it comes with such good humour - but that would not be safe to copy. Neither would Mr. Knightley’s direct, firm, commanding manner, though it suits him well because of his position and appearance; but if a young man tried to copy him, it would not work. On the other hand, I think a young man could safely take Mr. Elton as a model. Mr. Elton is good-humoured, cheerful, helpful, and gentle. He seems to have become especially gentle lately. I don’t know if he wants to please either of us, Harriet, with this

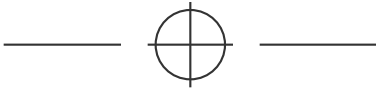
extra softness, but it seems his manners have grown softer than before. If he means anything by it, it must be to please you. Did I tell you what he said about you the other day?"

Then she repeated some warm praise that Mr. Elton had given about Harriet, giving it its full credit; Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton was very pleasant.

English → Emma had decided that Mr. Elton was exactly the person to push the young farmer out of Harriet's thoughts. She thought it would be an excellent match, so obviously good, natural, and likely that she could take little credit for planning it. She feared everyone else would think of it too. Still, it was unlikely anyone had thought of the plan as early as she had, since the idea had come to her on the very first evening Harriet arrived at Hartfield. The more she thought about it, the more suitable it seemed. Mr. Elton's position was very fitting - he was a true gentleman, without any low family connections, yet not from a family that could reasonably object to Harriet's uncertain birth. He had a comfortable home to offer her, and Emma believed his income was quite sufficient; though Highbury's vicarage was not large, he was known to have some money of his own. She also thought highly of him as a good-humoured, well-meaning, respectable young man,

with plenty of practical sense and knowledge of the world.

English → She was already sure that he thought Harriet a beautiful girl, and she believed their frequent meetings at Hartfield were enough encouragement on his side. On Harriet's side, there was little doubt that being chosen by him would have the usual strong effect. He truly was a very pleasant young man, one that almost any woman would like. He was considered very handsome, and most people admired his looks, though Emma herself found his features lacked the elegance she required. But the kind of girl who could be pleased by Robert Martin riding around the country to fetch walnuts for her could certainly be won over by Mr. Elton's admiration.



CAPÍTULO V

English → “I don’t know what you think, Mrs. Weston,” said Mr. Knightley, “about this close friendship between Emma and Harriet Smith, but I think it’s a bad thing.”

“A bad thing! Do you really think it’s a bad thing? Why?”

“I think neither of them will do the other any good.”

“You surprise me! Emma must be good for Harriet, and by giving Emma something new to focus on, Harriet must be good for Emma too. I’ve been watching their friendship with great pleasure. How differently we see things! Not think they’ll do each other good! This will start one of our arguments about Emma, Mr. Knightley.”

“Maybe you think I’ve come here on purpose to argue with you, knowing Weston is out and you must fight your own battle.”

English → “Mr. Weston would certainly support me if he were here, because he agrees with me completely on this. We were talking about it just yesterday, saying how lucky Emma is to have such a girl in Highbury to be friends with. Mr. Knightley, I won’t let you be a fair judge in this case. You are so used to living alone that you don’t know the value of a companion, and perhaps

no man can really understand the comfort a woman feels from the company of another woman, after being used to it all her life. I can imagine your objection to Harriet Smith - she is not the superior young woman that Emma's friend should be. But on the other hand, since Emma wants to help her learn more, it will encourage Emma to read more herself. They will read together. I know she means to."

English → "Emma has been meaning to read more since she was twelve years old. I have seen many lists she made at different times of books she planned to read regularly - and they were very good lists, well chosen and neatly organized, sometimes alphabetically, sometimes by some other order. I remember the list she made at fourteen; it showed such good judgment that I kept it for a while. I'm sure she could make another good list now. But I have given up expecting Emma to actually follow through with steady reading. She will never accept anything that requires hard work, patience, and controlling her imagination with reason. If Miss Taylor couldn't get her to do it, I can safely say Harriet Smith won't either. You could never get her to read even half as much as you wanted - you know that's true."

"I suppose," replied Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so then, but since we've been apart, I can't

remember Emma ever failing to do something I wished.”

English → “There’s hardly any point trying to sharpen a memory like that,” said Mr. Knightley warmly, and he paused for a moment. “But I,” he soon continued, “who have not been charmed the same way, must still see, hear, and remember clearly. Emma has been spoiled by being the cleverest in her family. At ten years old, she could already answer questions that puzzled her sister at seventeen. She was always quick and confident, while Isabella was slow and unsure. And ever since she was twelve, Emma has been in charge of the household and all of you. In losing her mother, she lost the only person who could truly manage her. She has her mother’s talents, and must have depended on her guidance.”

English → “I would have been sorry, Mr. Knightley, to depend on your recommendation if I had left Mr. Woodhouse’s family and needed another job - I don’t think you would have said a good word for me to anyone. I’m sure you always thought me unsuited for my position.” “Yes,” he said, smiling. “You are better suited here - very fit to be a wife, though not at all fit to be a governess. But you were preparing to be an excellent wife the whole time you were at Hartfield. You may not have given Emma a complete education,

despite your abilities, but you were receiving a very good education from her - in the very important matter, for a wife, of giving up your own will and doing as you were told. If Weston had asked me to recommend him a wife, I would certainly have named Miss Taylor.”

English → “Thank you. There will be very little credit in being a good wife to a man like Mr. Weston.”

“Well, to be honest, I’m afraid your talents are somewhat wasted, since even though you are ready to be patient, there won’t be much to be patient about. But let’s not give up hope. Weston might grow difficult from too much comfort, or his son might cause him trouble.”

“I hope not that - it’s not likely. No, Mr. Knightley, don’t predict trouble from that direction.”

English → “Not me, really. I’m only naming possibilities. I don’t claim Emma’s talent for predicting and guessing. I hope with all my heart the young man turns out as good as a Weston, and as wealthy as a Churchill. But Harriet Smith - I haven’t finished talking about Harriet Smith. I think she is the worst possible companion Emma could have. She knows nothing herself and thinks Emma knows everything. She flatters Emma in every way, and it’s worse because she doesn’t even mean to. Her ignorance is constant flattery. How can Emma think she has anything to learn, when Harriet makes her feel so superior? And as for Harriet, I would

say she gains nothing from the friendship. Hartfield will only make her unhappy with the other places she belongs to. She'll become just refined enough to feel uncomfortable among the people her birth and situation put her with. I'm much mistaken if Emma's ideas give a girl any real strength of mind, or help her adjust sensibly to the different situations of her life. They only add a little polish."

"I either trust Emma's good sense more than you do, or I care more about her happiness right now, because I can't regret the friendship. How lovely she looked last night!"

English → "Oh! So you'd rather talk about her looks than her mind, would you? Very well; I won't try to deny that Emma is pretty."

"Pretty! Say beautiful instead. Can you imagine anything closer to perfect beauty than Emma altogether - face and figure?"

"I don't know what I could imagine, but I admit I've rarely seen a face or figure more pleasing to me than hers. But I'm a biased old friend."

"What an eye - the true hazel eye - and so bright! Regular features, open face, and such a complexion! Oh, what a picture of full health, and such a lovely height and size, such a firm, upright figure! There is

health not just in her glow, but in her manner, her head, her look. Sometimes people call a child ‘the picture of health’; well, Emma always seems to me the complete picture of grown-up health. She is loveliness itself. Mr. Knightley, isn’t she?” “I can’t find fault with her looks,” he replied. “I agree with everything you describe. I love looking at her, and I’ll add this praise - I don’t think she is personally vain. Considering how handsome she is, she seems to think little about it; her vanity lies elsewhere. Mrs. Weston, I still can’t be talked out of disliking Harriet Smith, or my fear that this friendship will harm them both.”

English → “And I, Mr. Knightley, am just as firm in believing it will do them no harm. Despite dear Emma’s small faults, she is an excellent person. Where could we find a better daughter, a kinder sister, or a truer friend? No, no - she has qualities we can trust. She will never lead anyone seriously wrong; she will make no lasting mistakes. Where Emma is wrong once, she is right a hundred times.”

“Very well, I won’t trouble you any more. Emma shall be an angel, and I’ll keep my complaints to myself until Christmas brings John and Isabella. John loves Emma with a reasonable, not a blind, affection, and Isabella always agrees with him - except when he isn’t worried

enough about the children. I'm sure I'll have their agreement."

English → "I know you all love her too much to be unfair or unkind to her; but forgive me, Mr. Knightley, if I take the liberty - since I consider myself to have some of the right to speak that Emma's mother would have had - of suggesting that no good can come from making Harriet Smith's friendship with Emma a topic of much discussion among you. Please forgive me, but even if some small trouble might be expected from the friendship, we can't expect Emma, who answers to no one but her father - who fully approves of the friendship - to end it, as long as it makes her happy. For so many years it has been my job to give advice, so you shouldn't be surprised, Mr. Knightley, at this small habit staying with me."

"Not at all," he said. "I'm grateful for it. It's very good advice, and it will have a better outcome than your advice usually gets, because I will follow it."

"Mrs. John Knightley worries easily and might become upset about her sister."

English → "Don't worry," he said. "I won't make a fuss. I'll keep my bad mood to myself. I truly care about Emma. Isabella doesn't feel more like my sister to me, and has never interested me more - maybe not even as

much. There is a certain worry, a curiosity, in what I feel for Emma. I wonder what will become of her!”

“So do I,” said Mrs. Weston gently, “very much.”

“She always says she will never marry, which of course means nothing at all. But I don’t think she has ever met a man she truly cared for. It wouldn’t be a bad thing for her to fall deeply in love with the right person. I’d like to see Emma in love, and a little unsure whether it’s returned - it would do her good. But there’s no one around here to attract her, and she rarely leaves home.”

“There does seem to be very little right now to tempt her away from that plan,” said Mrs. Weston, “and while she is so happy at Hartfield, I can’t wish for her to form any attachment that would create difficulties for poor Mr. Woodhouse. I don’t recommend marriage for Emma right now, though I don’t mean any disrespect to marriage itself, I assure you.”

English → Part of what she meant was to hide, as much as possible, some favourite hopes that she and Mr. Weston shared on the subject. There were certain wishes at Randalls about Emma’s future, but it was best that no one suspected them; and when Mr. Knightley soon changed the subject calmly to “What does Weston think of the weather - will we have rain?”, she felt sure he had nothing more to say or guess about Hartfield.

Emma



CAPÍTULO VI

English → Emma had no doubt that she had guided Harriet's feelings in the right direction, and had made good use of her young friend's pride, because she found Harriet now clearly more aware than before that Mr. Elton was a remarkably handsome man with very pleasant manners. Since Emma had no hesitation in backing up her hints about his admiration with encouraging comments, she soon felt confident she had created as much liking in Harriet as was needed. She was fully convinced that Mr. Elton was well on his way to falling in love, if not already in love. She had no doubts about him. He talked about Harriet and praised her so warmly that Emma felt nothing was missing that a little more time wouldn't provide. His noticing how much Harriet's manners had improved since coming to Hartfield was one of the clearest signs of his growing attachment.

"You have given Miss Smith everything she needed," he said. "You have made her graceful and comfortable. She was a beautiful girl when she came to you, but in my opinion, what you have added is far better than what nature gave her."

English → "I'm glad you think I've been useful to her, but Harriet only needed to be brought out a little, and

given a few small hints. She already had all the natural charm of sweetness and simplicity. I've done very little."

"If it were allowed to disagree with a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more firmness of character, and taught her to think about things she hadn't considered before." "Exactly so - that's what strikes me most. So much added firmness of character! What a skilful hand it took!"

"It was a great pleasure, I'm sure. I've never met anyone with a more genuinely likable nature."

"I have no doubt of it." He said this with a sighing enthusiasm that had a great deal of the lover in it. Emma was equally pleased another day by how readily he supported her sudden wish to have a picture of Harriet.

English → "Have you ever had your portrait made, Harriet?" she asked. "Have you ever sat for a picture?"

Harriet was about to leave the room, and only stopped to say, in a very charming, simple way,

"Oh, no, never."

As soon as she was out of sight, Emma exclaimed,

"What a wonderful thing a good picture of her would be! I would pay anything for it. I almost want to try painting her myself. You may not know this, but two or

three years ago I loved drawing portraits, and tried several of my friends, and was thought to have a fairly good eye for it. But for one reason or another, I gave it up, unhappy with my work. But really, I could almost try again, if Harriet would sit for me. It would be such a joy to have her picture!”

“Please, let me beg you,” cried Mr. Elton. “It would truly be a joy! Please, Miss Woodhouse, use such a charming talent for your friend. I know what your drawings are like. How could you think I didn’t? Isn’t this room full of your landscapes and flower paintings? And doesn’t Mrs. Weston have some wonderful figure paintings in her drawing-room at Randalls?”

English → Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what does that have to do with painting portraits? You know nothing about drawing. Don’t pretend to be delighted about mine. Save your delight for Harriet’s face. “Well, since you encourage me so kindly, Mr. Elton, I believe I’ll try what I can do. Harriet’s features are very delicate, which makes a good likeness difficult, and yet there is something special in the shape of her eyes and the lines around her mouth that I ought to capture.”

“Exactly so - the shape of the eyes and the lines around the mouth. I have no doubt you’ll succeed. Please, please try it. Since you will do it, it will indeed, to use your own words, be a wonderful thing to have.”

“But I’m afraid, Mr. Elton, that Harriet won’t want to sit for it. She thinks so little of her own beauty. Did you notice how she answered me? It clearly meant, ‘Why should my picture be drawn?’”

“Oh yes, I noticed it, I assure you. It didn’t escape me. But still, I can’t imagine she wouldn’t be persuaded.”

English → Harriet soon came back, and the idea was proposed almost right away; she had no objections that could stand for long against both of them urging her. Emma wanted to start right away, so she brought out the folder holding her various attempts at portraits, none of which had ever been finished, so they could decide together on the best size for Harriet’s picture. Her many unfinished works were shown. Miniatures, half-length, full-length, pencil, crayon, and watercolour paintings had all been tried at different times. She had always wanted to try everything, and had made more progress in both drawing and music than many people would with so little effort as she was ever willing to put in. She played and sang, and drew in almost every style, but she had never been steady about it, and had never reached the level of excellence she wished for and could have achieved. She was not too mistaken about her own skill as an artist or musician, but she didn’t mind letting others be mistaken, and wasn’t sorry that

her reputation for talent was often higher than she deserved.

English → There was merit in every drawing - perhaps most in the least finished ones; her style was lively. But whether there had been much less skill or ten times more, her two companions' delight and admiration would have been the same. They were both thrilled. A likeness pleases everyone, and Miss Woodhouse's work was sure to be wonderful.

English → "Not much variety of faces for you," said Emma. "I only had my own family to draw from. Here is my father - and another of my father - but the thought of sitting for his picture made him so nervous that I could only draw him secretly, so neither is very accurate. Here is Mrs. Weston, again and again, you see. Dear Mrs. Weston! Always my kindest friend, whenever I needed her. She would sit whenever I asked. Here is my sister - and it really does look like her own elegant figure, and the face isn't bad either. I could have made a good likeness of her if she had sat longer, but she was in such a hurry for me to draw her four children that she wouldn't stay still. Then here are all my attempts at three of the four children - Henry, John, and Bella, from one end of the page to the other, and any one of them could pass for any of the others. She was so eager to have them drawn that I couldn't refuse, but you can't

make three- or four-year-old children stand still, you know, and it isn't easy to capture much beyond their general look and colouring, unless they have rougher features than any of my sister's children ever had. Here is my sketch of the fourth, who was a baby. I drew him as he slept on the sofa, and it's as good a likeness of his little cap as you'd ever want to see. He had settled his head very comfortably. That part is very accurate. I'm rather proud of little George. The corner of the sofa is very well done. Then here is my last one," - opening a nice small full-length sketch of a gentleman - "my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John Knightley. This one didn't need much more work when I put it away in frustration and swore I would never draw another portrait. I couldn't help being annoyed, because after all my effort, when I had really made a very good likeness of him - Mrs. Weston and I completely agreed it looked very like him - only too handsome, too flattering, but that was a fault on the right side - after all that, poor dear Isabella's cool response was, 'Yes, it was a little like him, but it certainly didn't do him justice.' We'd had a great deal of trouble persuading him to sit at all. It was treated as a huge favour, and altogether it was more than I could bear, so I never finished it, rather than have it apologized for as a poor likeness to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square. And, as I said, I swore then I would never draw anyone again. But for

Harriet's sake, or really for my own, and since there are no husbands and wives involved right now, I will break my promise now."

English → Mr. Elton seemed very properly struck and delighted by this idea, and kept repeating, "No husbands and wives involved right now indeed, as you say. Exactly so. No husbands and wives," with such a meaningful look that Emma began to wonder whether she should just leave them alone together. But since she wanted to start drawing, whatever he meant to say would have to wait a little longer.

She quickly decided on the size and type of portrait. It would be a full-length watercolour, like Mr. John Knightley's, and was meant, if she was pleased with it, to hang in an honoured spot above the mantelpiece.

The sitting began, and Harriet, smiling and blushing, worried about keeping her pose and expression, offered a sweet mix of youthful looks to the artist's steady eyes. But nothing could be done properly with Mr. Elton fidgeting behind her and watching every stroke. Emma gave him credit for placing himself where he could stare without seeming rude, but she was finally forced to stop it and ask him to move elsewhere. Then she thought of having him read aloud instead.

English → "If he would be kind enough to read to them, it would truly be a kindness! It would help pass

the difficulty of her own task, and make Miss Smith's part less tiring."

Mr. Elton was only too glad. Harriet listened, and Emma drew in peace. She had to allow him to keep coming over to look; anything less would have seemed too little from someone in love, and he was always ready, at the smallest pause of the pencil, to jump up, check the progress, and be delighted. There was no way to be annoyed with such an encouraging admirer, since his admiration made him see a likeness almost before it existed. She couldn't respect his judgment of art, but his affection and eagerness to please were beyond criticism.

The sitting overall went very well; Emma was pleased enough with the first day's sketch to want to continue. The likeness was good, she had been lucky with the pose, and since she planned to slightly improve the figure - making it a bit taller and considerably more elegant - she felt confident it would turn out to be a lovely drawing in every way, one that would proudly fill its intended place, a lasting reminder of one's beauty, the other's skill, and both their friendship, along with all the pleasant associations that Mr. Elton's promising attachment was likely to add.

English → Harriet was to sit again the next day, and Mr. Elton, exactly as expected, asked for permission to

come and read to them again. "Of course. We'll be very happy to have you join us."

The same politeness and courtesy, the same success and satisfaction, happened again the next day, and continued throughout the whole progress of the picture, which moved quickly and smoothly. Everyone who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was constantly delighted, and defended it against every criticism.

"Miss Woodhouse has given her friend the one beauty she was missing," Mrs. Weston remarked to him, not suspecting at all that she was speaking to a man in love. "The expression in the eyes is exactly right, but Miss Smith doesn't have those eyebrows and eyelashes. It's just a flaw in her face that she lacks them."

"Do you think so?" he replied. "I can't agree with you. It looks to me like a perfect likeness in every feature. I've never seen such a resemblance in my life. We must allow for the effect of shading, you know." "You've made her too tall, Emma," said Mr. Knightley.

English → Emma knew this was true, but she would not admit it. Mr. Elton added warmly,

"Oh no! She is not too tall at all. Remember, she is sitting down, so it looks different. The proportions must be correct, you know - the shape and the perspective.

Oh no! It looks exactly like Miss Smith's real height. Exactly right!"

"It is very pretty," said Mr. Woodhouse. "So nicely done! Just like all your drawings, my dear. I do not know anyone who draws as well as you. The only thing I do not like is that she seems to be sitting outside with only a small shawl on her shoulders. It makes me think she will catch a cold."

"But, dear Papa, it is meant to be summer - a warm summer day. Look at the tree."

English → "But it is never safe to sit outdoors, my dear."

"You may say anything you like, sir," cried Mr. Elton, "but I think it was a wonderful idea to place Miss Smith outdoors. The tree is painted so beautifully! Any other setting would have suited her less well. Miss Smith's natural, simple manner shows perfectly - it is truly wonderful! I cannot stop looking at it. I have never seen such a good likeness."

The next thing to do was to get the picture framed, and there were a few problems. It had to be done quickly, and it had to be done in London. Someone with good taste had to be trusted to order the frame. Isabella usually ran such errands for the family, but she could not be asked this time, because it was December,

and Mr. Woodhouse did not want her going out in the December fog. As soon as Mr. Elton heard about this problem, he offered to solve it. He was always eager to help. "If he could be trusted with the task, he would be delighted to do it! He could ride to London at any time. He could not say how pleased he would be to run this errand for her."

English → "He was too kind! She could not bear the thought! She would never ask him to do such a troublesome task" - this brought exactly the response she wanted: more requests and promises from him. In just a few minutes, it was all arranged.

Mr. Elton would take the drawing to London, choose the frame, and give the instructions. Emma thought she could pack it safely without troubling him too much, though he seemed to worry that he would not be troubled enough.

"What a precious treasure!" he said with a tender sigh, as he took it.

"This man is almost too polite to really be in love," Emma thought. "At least, that is what I would say - but perhaps there are many different ways to be in love. He is an excellent young man, and he will suit Harriet perfectly; it will be 'exactly so,' as he likes to say. But he sighs and looks so sad, and works so hard at giving compliments, that I could not bear it if they were meant

mainly for me. I get a good share of his attention too - but that is really his gratitude toward me, because of Harriet."



CAPÍTULO VII

English → On the very day Mr. Elton went to London, something new happened that needed Emma's help for her friend. Harriet had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after breakfast. After a while she had gone home, planning to come back for dinner. She returned sooner than expected, looking excited and hurried, eager to tell Emma something extraordinary. In half a minute the whole story came out. As soon as she got back to Mrs. Goddard's, she heard that Mr. Martin had come by an hour earlier. Since she was not at home and was not expected soon, he had left a small parcel for her from one of his sisters, and then gone away. When she opened the parcel, she found not only the two songs she had lent Elizabeth to copy, but also a letter addressed to her. The letter was from Mr. Martin himself, and it contained a direct proposal of marriage. "Who could have imagined it? She was so surprised she did not know what to do. Yes, it really was a marriage proposal, and a very good letter too, she thought. He wrote as if he truly loved her very much - but she did not know what to think - so she had come as quickly as she could to ask Miss Woodhouse what she should do." Emma felt a little embarrassed for her friend, who seemed both so pleased and so unsure.

English → “Well,” she said, “this young man is determined not to lose anything simply because he did not ask. He wants to marry well, if he can.” “Will you read the letter?” cried Harriet. “Please do. I would rather you read it.”

Emma was happy to be asked. She read the letter and was surprised. It was much better written than she had expected. There were no grammar mistakes, and as writing, it would not have shamed a gentleman. The language was plain but strong and natural, and the feelings in it did the writer credit. It was short, but it showed good sense, warm affection, generosity, and even delicate feeling. Emma paused over it while Harriet watched anxiously for her opinion, saying “Well, well,” and finally asked, “Is it a good letter? Or is it too short?”

English → “Yes, indeed, a very good letter,” Emma replied slowly. “It is so good, Harriet, that I think one of his sisters must have helped him write it. I can hardly believe the young man I saw talking with you the other day could write so well all by himself. But it does not read like a woman’s writing either - it is too strong and too direct; a woman would use more words. He is clearly a sensible man, with a natural gift for expressing his thoughts clearly. Some men are like that - their thoughts find the right words as soon as they pick up a

pen. Yes, I understand this kind of mind: strong, decided, with real feeling, but not rough. It is a better letter, Harriet," she said, handing it back, "than I expected."

"Well," said Harriet, who was still waiting, "well - and - what should I do?" "What should you do? In what way? Do you mean about the letter?"

"Yes."

"But what are you unsure about? You must answer it, of course - and soon."

"Yes. But what should I say? Dear Miss Woodhouse, please advise me."

English → "Oh no, no! The letter should be entirely your own words. I am sure you will express yourself well. There is no risk of you being unclear, which is the most important thing. Your meaning must be certain, with no doubts. The right words of thanks and concern for the pain you are causing him will come to your mind naturally, I am sure. You do not need help to sound sorry about his disappointment."

"So you think I should refuse him," said Harriet, looking down. "Refuse him! My dear Harriet, what do you mean? Are you unsure about that? I thought - but I am sorry, perhaps I misunderstood you. I clearly misunderstood, if you are unsure about what your

answer should even be. I thought you were only asking me about how to word it.”

Harriet said nothing. With a slightly cool manner, Emma continued, “I understand, then, that you plan to accept him.”

English → “No, I do not - that is, I do not mean to - What should I do? What would you advise? Please, dear Miss Woodhouse, tell me what I should do.”

“I will not give you any advice, Harriet. I will not take part in this. This is something you must decide with your own feelings.”

“I had no idea he liked me so much,” said Harriet, looking at the letter. For a while Emma stayed silent, but she began to worry that the letter’s flattering words might have too strong an effect on Harriet. So she decided to say,

“I believe it is a general rule, Harriet, that if a woman is unsure whether to accept a man, she should refuse him. If she hesitates over saying ‘Yes,’ she should say ‘No’ at once. Marriage is not safe to enter with doubtful feelings, with only half a heart. As your friend, and someone older than you, I felt it was my duty to say this much. But please do not think I am trying to influence your decision.”

English → “Oh no, I am sure you are far too kind to - but if you would just tell me what is best to do - no, no, I do not mean that - as you say, one’s mind should be firmly made up - one should not hesitate - it is a very serious matter - perhaps it will be safer to say ‘No.’ - Do you think I should say ‘No’?”

“I would never,” said Emma, smiling kindly, “advise you either way. You are the best judge of your own happiness. If you prefer Mr. Martin to every other man, if you think he is the most pleasant man you have ever met, why should you hesitate? You are blushing, Harriet. Does someone else come to mind when I say that? Harriet, Harriet, do not fool yourself; do not be carried away by gratitude and pity. Who are you really thinking of right now?”

The signs were good. Instead of answering, Harriet turned away, confused, and stood thinking by the fire. She still held the letter, but she was twisting it in her hands without noticing. Emma waited impatiently for her answer, but she felt hopeful. At last, Harriet said, hesitating -

English → “Miss Woodhouse, since you will not give me your opinion, I must decide by myself. I have now decided, and I have almost made up my mind - to refuse Mr. Martin. Do you think I am right?”

“Completely, completely right, my dearest Harriet. You

are doing exactly what you should. While you were unsure, I kept my feelings to myself, but now that you have fully decided, I am happy to agree with you. Dear Harriet, this makes me very glad. It would have hurt me to lose your friendship, which is what would have happened if you had married Mr. Martin. While you were even slightly unsure, I said nothing, because I did not want to influence you. But it would have meant losing a friend. I could not have visited Mrs. Robert Martin of Abbey-Mill Farm. Now I am sure of keeping you forever.”

Harriet had not realized her own danger before, but the idea now struck her forcefully.

“You could not have visited me!” she cried, looking shocked. “No, of course not - but I never thought of that before. That would have been terrible! What a lucky escape! Dear Miss Woodhouse, I would not give up the pleasure and honor of being close friends with you for anything in the world.”

English → “Indeed, Harriet, it would have been very painful to lose you, but it would have had to happen. You would have removed yourself from good society, and I would have had to give you up.”

“Dear me! How could I have ever borne it! It would have broken my heart never to come to Hartfield again!”

“Dear, affectionate girl! You, sent away to Abbey-Mill Farm! You, stuck for life with uneducated, coarse company! I wonder how that young man had the nerve to ask you. He must think very highly of himself.”

English → “I do not really think he is conceited,” said Harriet, whose conscience did not agree with such criticism. “He is very good-natured, and I will always feel grateful to him and think highly of him - but that is very different from - well, even if he likes me, that does not mean I must like him back. Since visiting here, I have met other people, and when I compare them - their looks and manners - there is really no comparison; one person is so much more handsome and pleasant. Still, I do think Mr. Martin is a very kind young man, and I think well of him. He cares so much for me, and he wrote such a good letter - but I would never leave you, for any reason.” “Thank you, thank you, my own sweet little friend. We will not be separated. A woman should not marry a man just because he asked her, or because he loves her and can write a decent letter.”

English → “Oh no - and it is only a short letter too.”

Emma noticed her friend’s poor judgment here, but let it go, saying only, “Very true. And it would be small comfort to her, if his clumsy manners annoyed her every hour of the day, just to know that her husband could write a good letter.”

“Oh yes, very true. Nobody really cares about a letter - what matters is always being happy with pleasant company. I am quite determined to refuse him. But how should I do it? What should I say?”

Emma assured Harriet the answer would not be difficult, and advised her to write it right away. Harriet agreed, hoping for Emma's help - and although Emma kept insisting that no help was needed, she actually helped shape every sentence. Looking again at Mr. Martin's letter while writing her reply made Harriet feel softer toward him, so Emma had to encourage her with a few firm, decisive phrases. Harriet worried so much about making him unhappy, and thought so much about what his mother and sisters would say, and was so afraid they would think her ungrateful, that Emma believed if the young man had appeared at that moment, Harriet would have accepted him after all.

English → The letter, however, was written, sealed, and sent. The matter was settled, and Harriet was safe. She felt rather sad all evening, but Emma understood her kind-hearted regrets. Emma comforted her sometimes by speaking of her own affection for Harriet, and sometimes by mentioning Mr. Elton.

“I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again,” Harriet said sadly.

“And even if you were, I could never bear to part with you, my Harriet. You are far too important at Hartfield to be sent away to Abbey-Mill.”

“And I am sure I would never want to go there, for I am only happy at Hartfield.”

Some time later she said, “I think Mrs. Goddard would be very surprised if she knew what had happened. I am sure Miss Nash would be too - she thinks her own sister married very well, and her sister only married a linen-draper.”

English → “It would be a shame to see too much pride or refinement in a schoolteacher, Harriet. I am sure Miss Nash would envy you this chance to marry. Even this would seem like a great success to her. As for something better for you, I think she has no idea. The attentions of a certain gentleman have probably not yet become gossip in Highbury. I think, so far, you and I are the only two people who have understood his looks and manners.”

Harriet blushed and smiled, saying she wondered why people liked her so much. The thought of Mr. Elton certainly cheered her up, but after a while she felt tender-hearted again toward the rejected Mr. Martin.

“Now he has my letter,” she said softly. “I wonder what they are all doing - whether his sisters know. If he

is unhappy, they will be unhappy too. I hope he will not mind it too much.”

English → “Let us think instead of our absent friends who are more happily occupied,” cried Emma. “Right now, perhaps, Mr. Elton is showing your picture to his mother and sisters, telling them the real Harriet is even more beautiful, and after being asked five or six times, finally telling them your name - your own dear name.”

“My picture! But he left my picture in Bond Street.”

“Has he? Then I know nothing about Mr. Elton. No, my dear modest Harriet, you can be sure the picture will not go to Bond Street until just before he gets on his horse tomorrow morning. Tonight it is his companion, his comfort, his joy. It shows his family his plans, it introduces you to them, and it fills everyone with the most pleasant feelings - eager curiosity and warm interest. How cheerful, how excited, how curious, how busy their imaginations must be!”

Harriet smiled again, and her smiles grew stronger.



CAPÍTULO VIII

English → Harriet slept at Hartfield that night. For the past few weeks, she had been spending more than half her time there, and she was gradually given her own bedroom. Emma thought it best, in every way - safest and kindest - to keep Harriet with them as much as possible right now. The next morning Harriet had to go to Mrs. Goddard's for an hour or two, but it was agreed that she would then return to Hartfield for a proper visit of several days.

While Harriet was away, Mr. Knightley came to visit and sat for a while with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma. Mr. Woodhouse had already decided to go for a walk, and his daughter persuaded him not to put it off. Both of them convinced him to leave Mr. Knightley and go, even though his own politeness made him hesitate. Mr. Knightley, who cared nothing for formality, gave short, firm answers that made an amusing contrast to Mr. Woodhouse's long apologies and polite hesitations.

English → "Well, I believe, if you will excuse me, Mr. Knightley - if you do not think it very rude of me - I will take Emma's advice and go out for fifteen minutes. Since the sun is out, I think I should take my three walks while I can. I am being informal with you, Mr. Knightley. We invalids think we have special privileges."

“My dear sir, do not treat me like a stranger.”

“I leave you in excellent company - my daughter. Emma will be happy to keep you entertained. So I think I will excuse myself and take my three walks - my winter walk.”

“You cannot do better, sir.”

“I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. Knightley, but I walk very slowly, and my pace would bore you. Besides, you still have a long walk ahead of you, to Donwell Abbey.”

English → “Thank you, sir, thank you. I am leaving right now myself, and I think the sooner you go, the better. I will fetch your coat and open the garden door for you.”

Mr. Woodhouse finally left, but Mr. Knightley did not leave right away too - instead he sat down again, seeming to want more conversation. He began talking about Harriet, and he praised her more warmly than Emma had ever heard him do before.

“I cannot admire her beauty as much as you do,” he said, “but she is a pretty little thing, and I think quite well of her character. Her personality depends on the people around her, but with the right influence, she will become a fine woman.”

“I am glad you think so. And I hope the right influence will not be missing.”

“Come,” he said, “you clearly want a compliment, so I will give you one - you have improved her. You have cured her of her schoolgirl giggling; she really does you credit.”

English → “Thank you. I would be quite embarrassed if I did not believe I had done some good - but not everyone gives praise when they could. You do not often overwhelm me with it.”

“You are expecting her again, you say, this morning?”

“Almost every moment. She has already been gone longer than she meant to be.”

“Something has happened to delay her; some visitors perhaps.”

“Highbury gossips! Tiresome creatures!”

“Harriet may not find everyone as tiresome as you would.”

Emma knew this was too true to argue with, so she said nothing. He soon added, with a smile,

“I will not try to name a time or place, but I must tell you I have good reason to believe your little friend will soon hear some good news.”

“Indeed! How so? Of what sort?”

“A very serious kind, I assure you,” he said, still smiling.

“Very serious! I can think of only one thing - who is in love with her? Who has made you their confidant?”

English → Emma half hoped that Mr. Elton had said something to him. Mr. Knightley was a kind of general friend and adviser to everyone, and she knew Mr. Elton respected him.

“I have reason to think,” he replied, “that Harriet Smith will soon receive a marriage proposal, from a completely respectable man - Robert Martin. Her visit to Abbey-Mill this summer seems to have settled his feelings. He is deeply in love and intends to marry her.”

“He is very kind,” said Emma; “but is he sure that Harriet intends to marry him?”

English → “Well, well, that means he wants to ask her to marry him. Is that enough for you? He came to the Abbey two evenings ago just to talk to me about it. He knows I respect him and his whole family, and I think he sees me as one of his best friends. He asked me if I thought it was foolish for him to marry so soon, and if I thought Harriet was too young. In short, he wanted to know if I approved of his choice. He was maybe a little worried that people - especially since you have made so

much of her - might think she was above him in society. I liked everything he said. I have never heard better sense from anyone than from Robert Martin. He always speaks clearly and honestly, and he judges well. He told me everything: his money, his plans, and what they would all do if he married. He is an excellent young man, both as a son and as a brother. I did not hesitate to tell him to marry her. He showed me that he could afford it, and once I knew that, I was sure it was the right choice for him. I also praised Harriet, and he left feeling very happy. If he never respected my opinion before, he must respect it now. I am sure he left thinking I was the best friend and adviser anyone could have. This happened the night before last. Now, we can guess that he would not wait long before speaking to Harriet. Since he does not seem to have spoken to her yesterday, he is probably at Mrs. Goddard's today. Maybe a visitor is keeping Harriet busy right now, without her thinking he is at all annoying."

English → "Tell me, Mr. Knightley," said Emma, who had been smiling to herself through most of this speech, "how do you know that Mr. Martin did not speak to her yesterday?"

"Well," he replied, surprised, "I don't know it for certain, but I can guess it. Wasn't she with you the whole day?"

"Listen," she said, "I will tell you something, since you told me something. He did speak to her yesterday - that is, he wrote to her, and she refused him."

This had to be said again before Mr. Knightley would believe it. He looked red with surprise and anger, stood up tall and offended, and said,

"Then she is a bigger fool than I ever thought. What is that silly girl doing?"

"Oh, of course!" cried Emma. "A man never understands why a woman would refuse a marriage proposal. Men always think a woman will say yes to anyone who asks her."

English → "Nonsense! No man thinks that. But what does this mean? Harriet Smith refused Robert Martin? That is madness, if it's true. I hope you are wrong."

"I saw her answer myself - nothing could be clearer."

"You saw her answer? You wrote her answer! Emma, this is your doing. You made her refuse him."

"And if I did - though I don't admit it - I would not feel I had done anything wrong. Mr. Martin is a very respectable young man, but he is not Harriet's equal, and I am rather surprised he dared to speak to her at all. From what you say, he did have some doubts himself. It's a pity he didn't listen to them."

English → "Not Harriet's equal!" cried Mr. Knightley loudly. Then, more calmly but still sharply, he added, "No, he is not her equal - he is above her, both in good sense and in position. Emma, your fondness for that girl blinds you. What claim does Harriet Smith have, by birth, nature, or education, to marry above Robert Martin? She is nobody's known daughter, with probably no fixed money of her own, and certainly no respectable family. She is only known as a boarding pupil at an ordinary school. She is not a clever girl, and she knows very little. She has never been taught anything useful, and she is too young and too simple to have learned much on her own. At her age she has no real experience, and with her limited understanding, she is not likely to gain much that will help her. She is pretty and good-natured, and that is all. My only worry in advising him to marry her was for his sake, since she is below what he deserves, and a poor match for him. As for money, he could probably do better. And as for a sensible, useful wife, he could hardly do worse. But I could not say this to a man in love. I hoped there was no real harm in her, and that with good guidance - like his - she could turn out well. I thought the whole advantage of the marriage was on her side, and I had no doubt - and still don't - that everyone would say how lucky she was. I was even sure you would be happy about it. I thought you would not mind your friend

leaving Highbury, since she would be so well settled. I remember thinking, 'Even Emma, who likes Harriet so much, will think this a good match.'

English → "I am surprised you know Emma so little as to say such a thing. What! You think a farmer - and with all his good sense, that is all Mr. Martin is - a good match for my close friend! You think I would not mind her leaving Highbury to marry a man I could never accept as my own acquaintance! I am amazed you think I could feel that way. My feelings are very different. I think what you say is unfair. You do not judge Harriet's claims fairly. Other people, not just me, would judge them very differently. Mr. Martin may have more money, but he is certainly below her in social rank. She moves in a much higher circle than he does. It would be beneath her."

"Beneath her - to marry a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer, when she herself has no family name and no education!"

English → "As for the facts of her birth, even though the law might call her 'nobody,' common sense says otherwise. She should not be punished for someone else's mistake by being placed below the people she was raised among. There is hardly any doubt that her father is a gentleman - a wealthy one. Her allowance is generous; nothing has ever been spared for her comfort

or education. I am certain she is a gentleman's daughter, and no one, I think, would deny that she spends time with gentlemen's daughters. She is above Mr. Robert Martin."

English → "Whoever her parents are," said Mr. Knightley, "and whoever has taken care of her, it clearly was never their plan to bring her into what you would call good society. After a rather poor education, she was left in Mrs. Goddard's care to manage as best she could - to live, in short, at Mrs. Goddard's level, among Mrs. Goddard's friends. Her family clearly thought this was good enough for her, and it was good enough. She herself wanted nothing better. Until you decided to make her your friend, she was happy with her own circle and had no bigger ambitions. She was perfectly happy with the Martins last summer. She felt no sense of being better than them then. If she feels that way now, you gave her that feeling. You have not been a true friend to Harriet Smith, Emma. Robert Martin would never have gone so far if he had not felt sure she liked him. I know him well. He has too much real feeling to propose to a woman just on a selfish whim. And he is the least conceited man I know. You can be sure he had encouragement."

English → It suited Emma best not to answer this directly. She chose instead to return to her own side of the argument.

English → "You are a very loyal friend to Mr. Martin, but as I said, you are unfair to Harriet. Harriet's chances of marrying well are not as small as you make them sound. She is not a clever girl, but she has better sense than you realize, and she does not deserve to have her mind talked about so poorly. But even if we accept your view of her - that she is only pretty and good-natured - let me tell you that these are not small advantages in the world. She is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and almost everyone would agree. Until men become far more thoughtful about beauty than they usually are - until they fall in love with clever minds instead of pretty faces - a girl as lovely as Harriet is sure to be admired, sought after, and able to choose from many suitors. So she has every right to be particular. Her good nature is not a small thing either. It includes real sweetness, gentle manners, a modest opinion of herself, and a strong wish to please others. I am quite sure that most men would consider such beauty and such a temper the greatest qualities a woman could have."

English → "Honestly, Emma, hearing you misuse your own good sense almost makes me agree with that. It

would be better to have no sense at all than to use it as badly as you do."

"Of course!" she cried playfully. "I know that is how all of you feel. I know that a girl like Harriet is exactly what every man loves - she pleases his senses and satisfies his judgment at once. Oh, Harriet can pick and choose. If you yourself ever married, she would be the perfect woman for you. And should people be surprised that a seventeen-year-old girl, just starting out in life, does not accept the first proposal she receives? No - let her have time to look around first."

English → "I have always thought this friendship was a foolish one," said Mr. Knightley after a moment, "though I kept my thoughts to myself. But now I see it will be very unlucky for Harriet. You will fill her head with ideas about her own beauty and what she deserves, until soon no one near her will seem good enough. Vanity in a weak mind causes all kinds of trouble. It is very easy for a young woman to expect too much. Miss Harriet Smith may not receive marriage offers as quickly as you think, even though she is pretty. Sensible men, whatever you say, do not want foolish wives. Men from good families will not want to marry a girl of such unknown background, and careful men will worry about the trouble and shame that might come out once the truth about her parents is known. Let her

marry Robert Martin, and she will be safe, respectable, and happy forever. But if you encourage her to dream of a grand marriage, and teach her to want nothing less than a rich, important man, she may remain a boarding pupil at Mrs. Goddard's for the rest of her life - or, since Harriet Smith is the kind of girl who will marry someone eventually, she may wait until she is desperate and settle for the old writing-master's son."

English → "We think so differently about this, Mr. Knightley, that there is no point arguing further. We will only make each other angrier. As for letting her marry Robert Martin - that is impossible now. She has refused him, and so firmly, I think, that he will not ask again. She must accept whatever comes from refusing him. As for the refusal itself, I won't pretend I had no influence at all, but I promise there was very little for me, or anyone, to do. His looks are so much against him, and his manners so poor, that even if she had once liked him, she does not now. I can imagine that before she had met anyone better, she could put up with him. He was the brother of her friends, and he tried hard to please her. Having seen no one better - which must have helped him a great deal - she may not have found him unpleasant while she was at Abbey-Mill. But things are different now. She knows what real gentlemen are like, and only a man with the education and manners of a gentleman has any chance with Harriet now."

"Nonsense, complete nonsense!" cried Mr. Knightley. "Robert Martin's manners show good sense, honesty, and good humor, and his mind has more true refinement than Harriet Smith could ever understand."

English → Emma said nothing, and tried to look calm and unbothered, but she was really uncomfortable and wanted him to leave. She did not regret what she had done. She still believed she understood matters of a woman's feelings and refinement better than he did. But she still had a kind of habitual respect for his judgment, which made her dislike having it so strongly against her. Having him sit across from her, clearly angry, was very unpleasant. Some minutes passed in uncomfortable silence, with only one attempt from Emma to talk about the weather, which he ignored. He was thinking. At last his thoughts came out as: "Robert Martin has not lost much - if only he can see it that way, and I hope he will soon. Your plans for Harriet are known only to you. But since you don't hide that you enjoy match-making, I assume you have plans and projects in mind. As a friend, I will just say this: if you are thinking of Elton, I believe it will all be wasted effort."

Emma laughed and denied it. He went on,

English → "Believe me, Elton will not do. Elton is a good sort of man, and a respectable vicar of Highbury,

but he is not at all likely to make a foolish marriage. He knows the value of a good income as well as anyone. Elton may talk romantically, but he acts sensibly. He knows his own worth just as well as you know Harriet's. He knows he is a handsome young man, popular wherever he goes, and from how he talks freely when only men are around, I am sure he does not intend to waste himself on a poor match. I have heard him speak excitedly about a large family of young ladies his sisters know, who each have twenty thousand pounds."

"I am very grateful to you," said Emma, laughing again. "If I had set my heart on Mr. Elton marrying Harriet, it would have been kind of you to open my eyes. But right now I only want to keep Harriet for myself. I am done with match-making, really. I could never top my own success at Randalls. I will stop while I am still doing well." "Good morning to you," he said, standing up and walking off abruptly. He was very annoyed. He felt sorry for the young man's disappointment, and was upset that he himself had helped encourage it by giving his approval. And he was very irritated by the part he believed Emma had played in the whole affair.

English → Emma also felt annoyed, though the reasons for her feelings were less clear than his. She did not always feel as completely sure of herself, or as convinced that she was right and he was wrong, as Mr.

Knightley did. He left feeling much more satisfied with himself than she did. Still, she was not too discouraged, and a little time, along with Harriet's return, was enough to cheer her up. Harriet's long absence was starting to worry her. She feared that the young man might have gone to Mrs. Goddard's that morning, met Harriet, and pleaded his case again. The fear that this might happen became her main worry. So when Harriet finally appeared, in good spirits and with no such reason for her long absence, Emma felt satisfied. It convinced her that no matter what Mr. Knightley thought or said, she had done nothing that a woman's friendship and feelings could not justify.

English → He had worried her a little about Mr. Elton. But when she thought about it, she realized Mr. Knightley could not have watched him as closely as she had, and certainly not with her interest or her skill at noticing such things. He had spoken quickly and in anger, so she decided he had said what he wished were true, out of resentment, rather than what he actually knew. He might have heard Mr. Elton speak more openly than she had, and Mr. Elton might not be careless about money - he was probably rather careful with it. But Mr. Knightley did not consider how a strong feeling of love could outweigh selfish concerns. Mr. Knightley saw no sign of such love, so he did not think about its effect. But Emma had seen so much of it that

she had no doubt it would overcome any caution Mr. Elton might normally have. And she was quite sure Mr. Elton did not have more caution than was reasonable.

English → Harriet's cheerful look and manner reassured Emma. Harriet came back not thinking of Mr. Martin at all, but eager to talk about Mr. Elton. Miss Nash had told her something, which she repeated at once with great delight. Mr. Perry had gone to Mrs. Goddard's to see a sick child, and Miss Nash had spoken to him. He told her that, coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton and was very surprised to learn that Mr. Elton was actually on his way to London, not planning to return until the next day - even though it was whist-club night, which he had never missed before. Mr. Perry had told him how unfair it was for their best player to stay away, and tried hard to get him to delay his trip by just one day. But it was no use. Mr. Elton was determined to go, and said, in a very particular way, that he was going on business he would not delay for anything in the world - something about a wonderful task, and carrying something very precious. Mr. Perry could not quite understand him, but he was sure a lady must be involved, and he said so. Mr. Elton just looked embarrassed and smiling, and rode off in high spirits. Miss Nash had told Harriet all this, and had said much more about Mr. Elton, adding, with a very meaningful look, "that she did not know what his

business was, but she was sure that whichever woman Mr. Elton chose would be the luckiest woman in the world, since, without doubt, no one could match Mr. Elton for good looks or charm."



CAPÍTULO IX

English → Mr. Knightley might be angry with Emma, but Emma could not be angry with herself. He was so displeased that it was longer than usual before he came back to Hartfield, and when they did meet, his serious look showed that he had not forgiven her. She was sorry, but she could not regret what she had done. In fact, the events of the next few days made her feel more and more sure that her plans and actions had been right.

The Picture, nicely framed, arrived safely soon after Mr. Elton returned. It was hung over the fireplace in the sitting room, and he stood up to look at it, sighing out half-finished words of admiration exactly as expected. As for Harriet's feelings, they were clearly growing into as strong and steady an attachment as her age and mind allowed. Emma soon felt sure that Mr. Martin was remembered only as a contrast that made Mr. Elton look even better.

English → Emma's plans to improve her young friend's mind through useful reading and conversation had so far led only to a few first chapters, always with the intention of continuing tomorrow. It was much easier to chat than to study, and much more enjoyable to imagine Harriet's future than to work at expanding

her understanding with serious facts. The only literary activity that really interested Harriet at the moment - the only mental effort she was making for the future - was collecting and copying every riddle she could find into a thin notebook of fine paper, which Emma had put together and decorated with symbols and designs.

In this age of books and learning, such large collections were not unusual. Miss Nash, the head teacher at Mrs. Goddard's school, had already copied out at least three hundred. Harriet, who had first gotten the idea from her, hoped to collect many more with Miss Woodhouse's help. Emma helped with ideas, memory, and good taste, and since Harriet had very neat handwriting, the collection was likely to be excellent, both in looks and in size.

English → Mr. Woodhouse was almost as interested in this project as the girls, and often tried to remember something worth adding. "There used to be so many clever riddles when he was young - he wondered why he couldn't remember them! But he hoped he would remember one in time." And it always ended with "Kitty, a fair but frozen maid."

He had also asked his good friend Perry about it, but Perry could not think of any riddles at the moment. Still, Mr. Woodhouse had asked him to keep watching for

one, since Perry travelled around so much that something might turn up.

English → It was not Emma's wish to ask all of Highbury for help with this. Mr. Elton was the only person she asked. She invited him to share any good riddles, charades, or puzzles he could remember. She was pleased to see him working hard to recall some, while also being very careful, she noticed, not to say anything that was not polite and flattering toward women. Thanks to him they gained two or three very polite puzzles. And the joy with which he finally remembered, and recited in a rather emotional way, that well-known charade, My first means suffering, Which my second must feel, And my whole is the best remedy To soften and heal that suffering - made Emma quite sorry to tell him they had already copied it down a few pages earlier.

English → "Why don't you write one yourself for us, Mr. Elton?" she said. "That is the only way to be sure it is new, and nothing could be easier for you."

"Oh, no! He had never written anything like that in his life, hardly ever. What a dull fellow he was! He was afraid not even Miss Woodhouse" - he paused for a moment - "or Miss Smith could inspire him."

The very next day, however, proved that he had found inspiration. He stopped by for a few moments just to

leave a piece of paper on the table. He said it was a charade written by a friend of his, for a young lady he admired - but from the way he acted, Emma was sure at once that it was really his own.

"I am not offering it for Miss Smith's collection," he said. "Since it belongs to my friend, I have no right to share it publicly, but perhaps you would not mind looking at it."

English → He said this more to Emma than to Harriet, and Emma understood why. He seemed very self-conscious, and found it easier to look at Emma than at her friend. He left the next moment. After another pause, "Take it," said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper toward Harriet - "it's for you. Take what's yours."

But Harriet was too nervous to touch it, so Emma, never one to hold back, had to read it herself.

To Miss - - CHARADE.

My first shows the wealth and glory of kings, Rulers of the earth! Their luxury and comfort.

My second shows another view of man, Behold him there, ruler of the seas!

But oh! put together, what a change appears!

Man's proud power and freedom, all disappear;

Ruler of earth and sea, he now bows as a slave, And woman, lovely woman, rules alone.

Your quick wit will soon give the answer, May I see that approval shine in your soft eyes!

English → She looked over it, thought about it, understood the meaning, read it again to be sure, and completely understood the lines. Then she passed it to Harriet and sat there smiling happily to herself, while Harriet puzzled over the paper, caught between hope and confusion. "Very good, Mr. Elton, very good indeed. I have read worse charades. Courtship - that's a clever hint. I give you credit for it. This is you testing the waters. This is you saying quite clearly, 'Please, Miss Smith, allow me to court you. Approve of my charade and my intentions at the same time.'"

May its approval beam in that soft eye!

Harriet exactly. Soft is just the right word for her eyes - the best word anyone could choose.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply.

Hmm - Harriet's quick wit! Even better. A man must be truly in love to describe her that way. Ah, Mr. Knightley, I wish you could see this; I think it would convince you. For once in your life, you would have to admit you were wrong. What an excellent charade

indeed, and very much to the point! Things must be coming to a decision soon.

English → She had to stop these very pleasant thoughts, which could otherwise have gone on much longer, because Harriet was eagerly asking questions.

"What can it be, Miss Woodhouse? What can it be? I have no idea - I can't guess it at all. What could it possibly be? Please try to work it out, Miss Woodhouse. Please help me. I have never seen anything so hard. Is it 'kingdom'? I wonder who the friend was, and who the young lady could be. Do you think it's a good one? Could it be 'woman'?

And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Could it be 'Neptune'?

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

Or 'trident'? Or 'mermaid'? Or 'shark'? Oh, no - 'shark' is only one syllable. It must be very clever, or he wouldn't have brought it. Oh, Miss Woodhouse, do you think we will ever guess it?"

English → "Mermaids and sharks! Nonsense! My dear Harriet, what are you thinking? Why would he bring us a charade written by a friend about a mermaid or a shark? Give me the paper and listen.

For Miss - - - , read Miss Smith.

My first shows the wealth and glory of kings, Rulers of the earth! Their luxury and comfort.

That is court.

My second shows another view of man;

Behold him there, ruler of the seas!

That is ship - clear as it can be. Now for the best part.

But oh! put together (courtship, you know), what a change appears!

Man's proud power and freedom, all disappear.

Ruler of earth and sea, he now bows as a slave, And woman, lovely woman, rules alone.

A very fitting compliment! And then comes the meaning, which I think, my dear Harriet, you will have no trouble understanding. Read it quietly to yourself. There is no doubt it was written for you, and about you."

English → Harriet could not resist such a delightful idea for long. She read the final lines and was full of excitement and happiness. She could not speak, but she did not need to. It was enough for her to feel it. Emma spoke for her.

"There is such a clear and particular meaning in this compliment," she said, "that I have no doubt about Mr. Elton's intentions. You are the one he means, and soon

you will have the clearest proof of it. I thought this must be happening. I knew I couldn't be so wrong. Now it is obvious - his feelings are as clear and certain as my hopes for you have been ever since I met you. Yes, Harriet, I have wanted exactly this to happen for just as long. I could never decide whether a match between you and Mr. Elton was more desirable or more natural - it seemed equally likely and equally right! I am very happy. I congratulate you with all my heart, my dear Harriet. This is an attachment a woman can be proud to have inspired. This is a connection that brings only good things. It will give you everything you want - respect, independence, a proper home. It will keep you close to all your real friends, near Hartfield and near me, and it will make our friendship even stronger forever. Harriet, this is a match that neither of us needs to be ashamed of."

English → "Dear Miss Woodhouse!" and "Dear Miss Woodhouse," was all Harriet could say at first, along with many warm hugs. But when she finally managed something more like real conversation, it was clear to Emma that Harriet saw, felt, expected, and remembered everything just as she should. She fully admitted Mr. Elton's superiority. "Whatever you say is always right," cried Harriet, "so I suppose, and believe, and hope it must be true - but I could never have imagined it myself. It is so much more than I deserve. Mr. Elton,

who could marry anyone he wanted! There's no question about him - he is so far above everyone. Just think of those lovely verses, 'To Miss - - - .' Goodness, how clever! Could it really have been meant for me?"

"I have no doubt at all about that. It is a certainty. Trust my judgment on it. It is like an introduction to a play, or a heading before a chapter - soon it will be followed by real events."

English → "It is the kind of thing no one could have expected. I promise you, a month ago I had no idea myself! The strangest things really do happen!"

"When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get to know each other - it really does happen - and it is strange, but it's not unusual, that something so clearly and obviously right, something other people would want to arrange anyway, should come together so naturally, in exactly the right way. You and Mr. Elton are brought together by your situations. You belong together because of everything about your homes and lives. Your marriage will be just as fitting as the match at Randalls. There does seem to be something in the air at Hartfield that sends love in exactly the right direction, into the very path it should follow. The course of true love never did run smooth -

A Hartfield edition of Shakespeare would need a long note on that line."

English → "Mr. Elton is really in love with me! Me, of all people - I did not even know him to speak to at Michaelmas! And he is the most handsome man ever, and everyone respects him, just like Mr. Knightley! Everyone wants his company. People say he never has to eat a meal alone if he does not want to. He gets more invitations than there are days in the week. And he is so good in the Church! Miss Nash has written down every text he has preached since he came to Highbury. Oh! I remember the first time I saw him. I never guessed what would happen! The two Abbot girls and I ran to the front room and looked through the blind when we heard he was walking by. Miss Nash told us to stop, and she looked herself. But then she let me look too, which was very kind of her. We thought he looked so handsome! He was walking arm-in-arm with Mr. Cole."



FRONT MATTER

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

by Jane Austen

Original English Version

by Jane Austen

Tradução Integral em Português

por Jane Austen

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER I

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma Woodhouse was pretty, clever, and rich. She had a comfortable home and a happy nature. She seemed to have all the best things in life. She was almost twenty-one years old, and very little in her life had ever upset or troubled her.

She was the younger of two daughters. Her father loved her deeply and was very gentle with her. Because her sister had married, Emma had been the lady of the house from a young age. Her mother had died so long ago that Emma could barely remember her. An excellent woman had taken her mother's place as governess, and this woman loved her almost like a mother would. Miss Taylor had lived with Mr. Woodhouse's family for sixteen years. She was more like a friend than a governess, and she was very fond of both daughters, but especially of Emma. The two of them were as close as sisters. Even while Miss Taylor still held the title of governess, she was too gentle to control Emma much. By now there was no authority left between them at all, and they lived together simply as close friends who loved each other. Emma did just what she liked. She valued Miss Taylor's judgment highly, but she was mostly guided by her own.

The real problems in Emma's life were that she could do almost anything she wanted, and that she thought a little too highly of herself. These faults threatened to spoil many of the good things in her life. But right now she did not see the danger at all, so she never thought of them as real problems.

Original English Version

Emma Woodhouse, handsome, clever, and rich, with a comfortable home and happy disposition, seemed to unite some of the best blessings of existence; and had lived nearly twenty-one years in the world with very little to distress or vex her.

She was the youngest of the two daughters of a most affectionate, indulgent father; and had, in consequence of her sister's marriage, been mistress of his house from a very early period. Her mother had died too long ago for her to have more than an indistinct remembrance of her caresses; and her place had been supplied by an excellent woman as governess, who had fallen little short of a mother in affection. Sixteen years had Miss Taylor been in Mr. Woodhouse's family, less as a governess than a friend, very fond of both daughters, but particularly of Emma. Between

them it was more the intimacy of sisters. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of governess, the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly esteeming Miss Taylor's judgment, but directed chiefly by her own.

The real evils, indeed, of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a disposition to think a little too well of herself; these were the disadvantages which threatened alloy to her many enjoyments. The danger, however, was at present so unperceived, that they did not by any means rank as misfortunes with her.

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma Woodhouse, bela, inteligente e rica, com um lar confortável e uma disposição feliz, parecia reunir algumas das maiores bênçãos da existência; e vivera quase vinte e um anos no mundo com muito pouco que a afligisse ou contrariasse.

Era a mais nova das duas filhas de um pai extremamente afetuoso e indulgente; e, em consequência do casamento da irmã, tornara-se senhora da casa desde muito cedo. A mãe morrera havia tanto tempo que Emma conservava apenas uma lembrança indistinta de seus carinhos; e seu lugar fora ocupado por uma excelente governanta, que, em afeto, pouco ficava aquém de uma mãe. Havia dezesseis anos que a Srta. Taylor fazia parte da família do Sr. Woodhouse, menos como governanta do que como amiga, muito afeiçoada a ambas as filhas, mas sobretudo a Emma. Entre _elas_, a intimidade era mais a de irmãs. Mesmo antes de a Srta. Taylor deixar de exercer o cargo nominal de governanta, a brandura de seu temperamento mal lhe permitira impor qualquer restrição; e, estando havia muito dissipada até a sombra da autoridade, viviam juntas como duas amigas muito afeiçoadas, Emma fazendo exatamente o que queria; estimava muito o discernimento da Srta. Taylor, mas se guiava sobretudo pelo próprio.

Os males verdadeiros, na realidade, da situação de Emma eram o poder de fazer demasiado a sua própria vontade e uma certa disposição para pensar um pouco bem demais de si mesma; estas eram as desvantagens que ameaçavam adulterar os seus muitos prazeres. O perigo, contudo, era por ora tão imperceptível que de modo algum contavam, a seus olhos, como infortúnios.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Then a small sadness came into her life, though it was not the kind of sadness that troubled her thoughts much. Miss Taylor got married. It was losing Miss Taylor that first brought Emma real grief. On the wedding day of her dear friend, Emma sat thinking sadly, for the first time, about how things would now stay different. After the wedding, when the married couple had left, Emma and her father were alone together for dinner, with no one else to make the long evening cheerful. As usual, her father fell asleep after dinner, and Emma could only sit and think about what she had lost.

The marriage promised great happiness for her friend. Mr. Weston was a man of excellent character, comfortable wealth, a suitable age, and pleasant manners. Emma felt some comfort in knowing how unselfishly she had always wished for and encouraged this match. But it was still a sad morning's work for her. She would miss Miss Taylor every hour of every day. She remembered all her past kindness - sixteen years of kindness and affection. Miss Taylor had taught her and played with her since she was five years old. She had used all her skill to keep Emma happy and interested when she was well, and had nursed her through every illness of her childhood. Emma owed her a great debt for all this. But even dearer to her was the memory of the last seven years, when, after Isabella's marriage, the two of them had become equal and completely open with each other. Miss Taylor had been a friend and companion such as few people ever have - intelligent, well-informed, helpful, and gentle. She knew all the family's ways and cared about everything that concerned it, and she cared especially about Emma, about every pleasure and every plan of hers. Emma could tell her every thought as soon as she had it, and Miss Taylor loved her so much that she never found fault with her.

Original English Version

Sorrow came - a gentle sorrow - but not at all in the shape of any disagreeable consciousness. - Miss Taylor married. It was Miss Taylor's loss which first brought grief. It was on the wedding-day of this beloved friend that Emma first sat in mournful thought of any continuance. The wedding over, and the bride-people gone, her father and herself were left to dine together, with no prospect of a third to cheer a long evening. Her father composed himself to sleep after dinner, as usual, and she had then only to sit and think of what she had lost.

The event had every promise of happiness for her friend. Mr. Weston was a man of unexceptionable character, easy fortune, suitable age, and pleasant manners; and there was some satisfaction in considering with what

self-denying, generous friendship she had always wished and promoted the match; but it was a black morning's work for her. The want of Miss Taylor would be felt every hour of every day. She recalled her past kindness - the kindness, the affection of sixteen years - how she had taught and how she had played with her from five years old - how she had devoted all her powers to attach and amuse her in health - and how nursed her through the various illnesses of childhood. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect unreserve which had soon followed Isabella's marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection. She had been a friend and companion such as few possessed: intelligent, well-informed, useful, gentle, knowing all the ways of the family, interested in all its concerns, and peculiarly interested in herself, in every pleasure, every scheme of hers - one to whom she could speak every thought as it arose, and who had such an affection for her as could never find fault.

Tradução Integral em Português

A tristeza veio - uma tristeza suave - mas de modo algum sob a forma de qualquer consciência desagradável. - A Srta. Taylor casou-se. Foi a perda da Srta. Taylor que primeiro trouxe a dor. Foi no dia do casamento dessa amada amiga que Emma, pela primeira vez, se deteve em pensamentos pesados de alguma duração. Terminado o casamento, e afastada a comitiva nupcial, restaram o pai e ela para jantar juntos, sem perspectiva de um terceiro que alegrasse uma longa noite. Seu pai dispôs-se a dormir depois do jantar, como de costume, e a ela não restou senão sentar-se e pensar no que havia perdido.

O acontecimento trazia toda a promessa de felicidade para a sua amiga. O Sr. Weston era um homem de caráter irrepreensível, fortuna desafogada, idade conveniente e maneiras agradáveis; e havia certa satisfação em considerar com que amizade abnegada e generosa ela sempre desejara e promovera aquele casamento; mas para ela foi obra de uma manhã sombria. A falta da Srta. Taylor se faria sentir a cada hora de cada dia. Lembrava-se de sua bondade passada - a bondade, o afeto de dezesseis anos - de como a ensinara e como brincara com ela desde os cinco anos de idade - de como dedicara todas as suas forças para se fazer querida e diverti-la nos tempos de saúde - e de como a velara nas várias doenças da infância. Uma grande dívida de gratidão se devia aqui; mas o convívio dos últimos sete anos, o pé de igualdade e a franqueza perfeita que logo se seguiram ao casamento de Isabella, ao ficarem entregues uma à outra, era ainda uma lembrança mais cara, mais terna. Fora uma amiga e companheira como poucos possuem: inteligente, culta, prestativa, meiga,

conhecedora de todos os costumes da família, interessada em todos os seus assuntos, e particularmente interessada nela mesma, em cada prazer, em cada projeto seu - alguém a quem podia dizer todo pensamento assim que lhe ocorresse, e que lhe tinha tal afeição que jamais lhe poderia achar defeito.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

How was Emma to bear this change? It was true that her friend was moving only half a mile away. But Emma knew there was a great difference between a Mrs. Weston who lived half a mile away and a Miss Taylor who lived in the house. With all her advantages, both natural and from her home life, Emma was now in real danger of feeling alone in her mind. She loved her father dearly, but he could not be her companion. He could not join her in conversation, whether serious or playful.

The real problem of the age difference between Emma and her father (Mr. Woodhouse had not married young) was made worse by his health and habits. He had been in poor health all his life, without much energy of mind or body, so in his ways he seemed much older than his years. Everyone loved him for his kindness and gentle nature, but he had never had much cleverness to offer.

Emma's sister was also married, but that had not taken her far away, since she was living in London, only sixteen miles off - still too far for Emma to see her every day. Many long evenings in October and November had to be got through at Hartfield before Christmas brought the next visit from Isabella, her husband, and their little children, who would fill the house and give Emma good company again.

Original English Version

How was she to bear the change? - It was true that her friend was going only half a mile from them; but Emma was aware that great must be the difference between a Mrs. Weston, only half a mile from them, and a Miss Taylor in the house; and with all her advantages, natural and domestic, she was now in great danger of suffering from intellectual solitude. She dearly loved her father, but he was no companion for her. He could not meet her in conversation, rational or playful.

The evil of the actual disparity in their ages (and Mr. Woodhouse had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a valetudinarian all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the friendliness of his heart and his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time.

Her sister, though comparatively but little removed by matrimony, being settled in London, only sixteen miles off, was much beyond her daily reach; and many a long October and November evening must be struggled through at Hartfield, before Christmas brought the next visit from Isabella and her husband, and their little children, to fill the house, and give her

pleasant society again.

Tradução Integral em Português

Como suportaria ela a mudança? - Era verdade que a amiga ia morar a apenas meia milha de distância; mas Emma sabia que grande havia de ser a diferença entre uma Sra. Weston, a meia milha de distância, e uma Srta. Taylor dentro de casa; e, com todas as suas vantagens, naturais e domésticas, corria agora grande risco de sofrer de solidão intelectual. Amava ternamente o pai, mas ele não era companhia para ela. Não era capaz de segui-la numa conversa, fosse ela sensata, fosse jocosa.

O mal da efetiva disparidade de idade entre ambos (e o Sr. Woodhouse não se casara cedo) era muito agravado por sua constituição e seus hábitos; pois, tendo sido valetudinário a vida inteira, sem atividade de mente ou de corpo, era um homem bem mais velho em seus modos do que em anos; e, embora estimado por toda parte pela afabilidade de seu coração e pelo seu temperamento amável, os seus talentos jamais poderiam tê-lo recomendado.

Sua irmã, embora comparativamente pouco afastada pelo casamento, estando estabelecida em Londres, a apenas dezesseis milhas dali, estava bem além de seu alcance diário; e muitas longas noites de outubro e novembro teriam de ser suportadas em Hartfield, antes que o Natal trouxesse a próxima visita de Isabella e do marido, e dos filhinhos deles, para encher a casa e lhe proporcionar de novo uma companhia agradável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Highbury was a large village, almost like a small town, and Hartfield really belonged to it, even though it had its own lawn, bushes, and name. But nobody there was truly equal to Emma. The Woodhouse family was the most important one in the area, and everyone respected them. Emma knew many people there, because her father was polite to everyone, but none of them could take Miss Taylor's place, even for half a day. It was a sad change, and Emma could only sigh over it and wish for things that could not happen, until her father woke up and she had to be cheerful again. He needed her support, because he was a nervous man who was easily made unhappy. He loved everyone he was used to and hated to lose them, and he hated change of any kind. Marriage, since it caused change, was always unwelcome to him. He had never really accepted his own daughter's marriage, and he always spoke of her with pity, even though it had been a marriage of true love. Now he also had to lose Miss Taylor. Because he was gently selfish, and could never imagine that other people might feel differently from himself, he was quite sure that Miss Taylor had done a sad thing for herself, just as she had for them, and that she would have been much happier staying at Hartfield forever. Emma smiled and talked as cheerfully as she could to keep such thoughts away from him. But when tea came, he could not help saying exactly what he had said at dinner.

"Poor Miss Taylor! I wish she were here again. What a pity that Mr. Weston ever thought of marrying her!"

Original English Version

Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. The Woodhouses were first in consequence there. All looked up to them. She had many acquaintance in the place, for her father was universally civil, but not one among them who could be accepted in lieu of Miss Taylor for even half a day. It was a melancholy change; and Emma could not but sigh over it, and wish for impossible things, till her father awoke, and made it necessary to be cheerful. His spirits required support. He was a nervous man, easily depressed; fond of every body that he was used to, and hating to part with them; hating change of every kind. Matrimony, as the origin of change, was always disagreeable; and he was by no means yet reconciled to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle selfishness, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from

himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at Hartfield. Emma smiled and chatted as cheerfully as she could, to keep him from such thoughts; but when tea came, it was impossible for him not to say exactly as he had said at dinner,

“Poor Miss Taylor! - I wish she were here again. What a pity it is that Mr. Weston ever thought of her!”

Tradução Integral em Português

Highbury, a povoação grande e populosa, quase alcançando a categoria de cidade, à qual Hartfield, a despeito de seu gramado à parte, de seus arbustos e de seu nome, na verdade pertencia, não lhe oferecia iguais. Os Woodhouse eram ali os primeiros em importância. Todos os respeitavam. Ela tinha muitos conhecidos no lugar, pois seu pai era universalmente cortês, mas nenhum entre eles que pudesse ser aceito no lugar da Srta. Taylor, ainda que por meio dia sequer. Era uma mudança melancólica; e Emma não podia deixar de suspirar por ela, e de desejar coisas impossíveis, até que seu pai despertasse e tornasse necessário mostrar-se alegre. O ânimo dele precisava de amparo. Era um homem nervoso, que se abatia com facilidade; afeiçoado a todos a quem estava acostumado, e detestando separar-se deles; detestando toda espécie de mudança. O matrimônio, como origem de mudança, era sempre desagradável; e ele de modo algum se conformara ainda com o casamento da própria filha, nem jamais podia falar dela senão com compaixão, embora tivesse sido inteiramente um casamento por afeto - e agora se via obrigado a separar-se também da Srta. Taylor; e, por seus hábitos de brando egoísmo, e por jamais conseguir supor que outras pessoas pudessem sentir de modo diferente do seu, estava muito inclinado a pensar que a Srta. Taylor fizera uma coisa tão triste para si mesma quanto para eles, e que teria sido bem mais feliz se tivesse passado todo o resto da vida em Hartfield. Emma sorria e conversava tão alegremente quanto podia, para afastá-lo de tais pensamentos; mas, quando chegou o chá, foi-lhe impossível não dizer exatamente o que dissera ao jantar,

- Pobre Srta. Taylor! - Eu bem gostaria que ela estivesse aqui de novo. Que pena que o Sr. Weston tenha pensado nela!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I cannot agree with you, papa. You know I cannot. Mr. Weston is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent man that he truly deserves a good wife. You would not want Miss Taylor to live with us forever and put up with all my odd moods, when she could have a house of her own, would you?"

"A house of her own! But what is the advantage of having her own house? This one is three times as big. And you never have odd moods, my dear."

"We will visit them so often, and they will visit us! We will always be meeting each other! We must be the ones to start - we must go and make our wedding visit very soon."

"My dear, how am I to go so far? Randalls is quite a distance. I could not walk even half that way."

"No, papa, nobody thought you would walk. Of course we will go in the carriage."

"The carriage! But James will not want to get the horses ready for such a short trip. And where will the poor horses stay while we make our visit?"

Original English Version

"I cannot agree with you, papa; you know I cannot. Mr. Weston is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent man, that he thoroughly deserves a good wife; - and you would not have had Miss Taylor live with us for ever, and bear all my odd humours, when she might have a house of her own?"

"A house of her own! - But where is the advantage of a house of her own? This is three times as large. - And you have never any odd humours, my dear."

"How often we shall be going to see them, and they coming to see us! - We shall be always meeting! _We_ must begin; we must go and pay wedding visit very soon."

"My dear, how am I to get so far? Randalls is such a distance. I could not walk half so far."

"No, papa, nobody thought of your walking. We must go in the carriage, to be sure."

"The carriage! But James will not like to put the horses to for such a little way; - and where are the poor horses to be while we are paying our visit?"

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não posso concordar com o senhor, papai; o senhor sabe que não posso. O Sr. Weston é um homem tão bem-humorado, agradável e excelente que merece inteiramente uma boa esposa; - e o senhor não haveria de querer que a Srta. Taylor vivesse conosco para sempre, suportando todos os meus humores estranhos, quando ela poderia ter uma casa só sua?

- Uma casa só sua! - Mas onde está a vantagem de uma casa só sua? Esta é três vezes maior. - E você nunca tem humores estranhos, minha querida.

- Quantas vezes iremos vê-los, e eles virão nos ver! - Estaremos sempre nos encontrando! _Nós_ é que devemos começar; precisamos ir fazer a visita de núpcias bem em breve.

- Minha querida, como hei de chegar tão longe? Randalls fica a uma tal distância. Eu não conseguiria andar nem metade disso.

- Não, papai, ninguém pensou em fazê-lo caminhar. Havemos de ir de carruagem, é claro.

- A carruagem! Mas James não há de gostar de atrelar os cavalos para uma distância tão pequena; - e onde ficarão os pobres cavalos enquanto fazemos nossa visita?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"They will stay in Mr. Weston's stable, papa. You know we already arranged all that. We talked it over with Mr. Weston last night. And as for James, you can be sure he will always be glad to go to Randalls, because his daughter works there as a housemaid. I only worry that he will never want to take us anywhere else! That was your doing, papa - you got Hannah that good position. Nobody thought of Hannah until you mentioned her. James is so grateful to you!"

"I am very glad I thought of her. It was very lucky. I did not want poor James to feel hurt or ignored. I am sure she will be a very good servant. She is polite and speaks nicely. I think very well of her. Every time I see her, she curtsies and asks how I am, in a very nice way. When she came here to sew, I noticed that she always turns the door handle the right way and never bangs the door. I am sure she will be an excellent servant. It will be a great comfort for poor Miss Taylor to have someone with her that she already knows. Whenever James goes to see his daughter, he will hear news about us. He will be able to tell her how we all are."

Emma tried hard to keep her father's mind on happier thoughts. She hoped that a game of backgammon would help him get through the evening without feeling sad - except for missing Miss Taylor herself. The backgammon table was set up, but a visitor arrived soon after, so they did not need it.

Original English Version

"They are to be put into Mr. Weston's stable, papa. You know we have settled all that already. We talked it all over with Mr. Weston last night. And as for James, you may be very sure he will always like going to Randalls, because of his daughter's being housemaid there. I only doubt whether he will ever take us anywhere else. That was your doing, papa. You got Hannah that good place. Nobody thought of Hannah till you mentioned her - James is so obliged to you!"

"I am very glad I did think of her. It was very lucky, for I would not have had poor James think himself slighted upon any account; and I am sure she will make a very good servant: she is a civil, pretty-spoken girl; I have a great opinion of her. Whenever I see her, she always curtsies and asks me how I do, in a very pretty manner; and when you have had her here to do needlework, I observe she always turns the lock of the door the right way and never bangs it. I am sure she will be an excellent servant; and it will be a great comfort to poor Miss Taylor to have somebody about her that she is used to see. Whenever James goes over to see his daughter, you know, she

will be hearing of us. He will be able to tell her how we all are.”

Emma spared no exertions to maintain this happier flow of ideas, and hoped, by the help of backgammon, to get her father tolerably through the evening, and be attacked by no regrets but her own. The backgammon-table was placed; but a visitor immediately afterwards walked in and made it unnecessary.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Serão postos no estábulo do Sr. Weston, papai. O senhor sabe que já resolvemos tudo isso. Conversamos sobre o assunto com o Sr. Weston ontem à noite. E, quanto a James, pode ter certeza de que ele há de gostar sempre de ir a Randalls, por causa de sua filha ser criada lá. Só duvido que ele algum dia queira nos levar a outro lugar qualquer. Isso foi obra sua, papai. O senhor conseguiu aquele bom lugar para Hannah. Ninguém tinha pensado em Hannah até o senhor mencioná-la - James lhe é tão grato!

- Fico muito contente por tê-la lembrado. Foi uma grande sorte, pois eu não gostaria, por nada deste mundo, que o pobre James se sentisse desprezado; e tenho certeza de que ela será uma excelente criada: é uma moça educada, de fala agradável; tenho grande opinião dela. Sempre que a vejo, ela sempre faz uma mesura e me pergunta como vou, de um jeito muito gentil; e, quando você a trouxe aqui para fazer trabalhos de agulha, notei que ela sempre vira a fechadura da porta do jeito certo e nunca a bate com força. Tenho certeza de que será uma excelente criada; e será um grande consolo para a pobre Srta. Taylor ter por perto alguém que ela já está acostumada a ver. Sempre que James for visitar a filha, sabe, ela há de ouvir notícias nossas. Ele poderá lhe contar como todos nós estamos.

Emma não poupou esforços para manter esse fluxo mais feliz de ideias, e esperava, com o auxílio do gamão, fazer seu pai passar a noite razoavelmente bem, sem ser atacada por outros pesares que não os seus próprios. A mesa de gamão foi colocada; mas, logo em seguida, chegou um visitante que a tornou desnecessária.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mr. Knightley was a sensible man of about thirty-seven or thirty-eight. He was an old, close friend of the family, and he was also connected to them because he was the older brother of Isabella's husband. He lived about a mile from Highbury and often visited. He was always welcome, and today he was even more welcome, because he had just come from visiting their relatives in London. He had come back late for dinner after being away for a few days, and now he walked to Hartfield to say that everyone in Brunswick Square was well. This was good news, and it cheered Mr. Woodhouse for a while. Mr. Knightley had a cheerful manner that always made Mr. Woodhouse feel better, and he asked many kind questions about "poor Isabella" and her children, which were answered well. After that, Mr. Woodhouse said gratefully, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to come out and visit us so late. I am afraid your walk must have been terrible."

"Not at all, sir. It is a beautiful night with moonlight, and it is so warm that I need to move away from your big fire."

"But it must have been wet and dirty outside. I hope you do not catch a cold."

Original English Version

Mr. Knightley, a sensible man about seven or eight-and-thirty, was not only a very old and intimate friend of the family, but particularly connected with it, as the elder brother of Isabella's husband. He lived about a mile from Highbury, was a frequent visitor, and always welcome, and at this time more welcome than usual, as coming directly from their mutual connexions in London. He had returned to a late dinner, after some days' absence, and now walked up to Hartfield to say that all were well in Brunswick Square. It was a happy circumstance, and animated Mr. Woodhouse for some time. Mr. Knightley had a cheerful manner, which always did him good; and his many inquiries after "poor Isabella" and her children were answered most satisfactorily. When this was over, Mr. Woodhouse gratefully observed, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to come out at this late hour to call upon us. I am afraid you must have had a shocking walk."

"Not at all, sir. It is a beautiful moonlight night; and so mild that I must draw back from your great fire."

"But you must have found it very damp and dirty. I wish you may not catch cold."

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Knightley, homem sensato de cerca de trinta e sete ou trinta e oito anos, não era apenas um amigo muito antigo e íntimo da família, mas particularmente ligado a ela, como irmão mais velho do marido de Isabella. Morava a cerca de uma milha de Highbury, era visitante frequente, e sempre bem-vindo, e nessa ocasião mais bem-vindo do que de costume, por vir diretamente das relações comuns de ambas as famílias em Londres. Voltara para um jantar tardio, após alguns dias de ausência, e agora fora a pé até Hartfield para dizer que todos estavam bem em Brunswick Square. Foi uma circunstância feliz, que animou o Sr. Woodhouse por algum tempo. O Sr. Knightley tinha um trato alegre, que sempre lhe fazia bem; e suas muitas perguntas sobre a - pobre Isabella” e os filhos dela foram respondidas da maneira mais satisfatória. Quando isso terminou, o Sr. Woodhouse observou, agradecido: “É muita gentileza sua, Sr. Knightley, sair a esta hora tão tardia para nos visitar. Temo que o senhor deva ter tido uma caminhada terrível.

- De modo algum, senhor. É uma bela noite de luar, e tão amena que preciso afastar-me desse seu grande fogo.

- Mas deve tê-la achado muito úmida e enlameada. Espero que o senhor não pegue um resfriado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Dirty, sir! Look at my shoes. There is not a single mark on them."

"Well! That is very surprising, because it rained a lot here. It rained very hard for half an hour while we were having breakfast. I wanted them to delay the wedding."

"By the way, I have not congratulated you yet. I know quite well what kind of feelings you must both have, so I was in no hurry to say congratulations. But I hope everything went well. How did everyone behave? Who cried the most?"

"Ah, poor Miss Taylor! It is a sad thing."

"Say 'poor Mr. and Miss Woodhouse,' if you like, but I cannot say 'poor Miss Taylor.' I care about you and Emma very much, but when it comes to depending on others or being independent, there is a difference! In any case, it must be better to please only one person than two."

"Especially when one of the two is such a difficult and demanding person!" said Emma playfully. "That is what you are thinking, I know - and what you would certainly say if my father were not here."

Original English Version

"Dirty, sir! Look at my shoes. Not a speck on them."

"Well! that is quite surprising, for we have had a vast deal of rain here. It rained dreadfully hard for half an hour while we were at breakfast. I wanted them to put off the wedding."

"By the bye - I have not wished you joy. Being pretty well aware of what sort of joy you must both be feeling, I have been in no hurry with my congratulations; but I hope it all went off tolerably well. How did you all behave? Who cried most?"

"Ah! poor Miss Taylor! 'Tis a sad business."

"Poor Mr. and Miss Woodhouse, if you please; but I cannot possibly say 'poor Miss Taylor.' I have a great regard for you and Emma; but when it comes to the question of dependence or independence! - At any rate, it must be better to have only one to please than two."

"Especially when one of those two is such a fanciful, troublesome creature!" said Emma playfully. "That is what you have in your head, I know - and what you would certainly say if my father were not by."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Enlameada, senhor! Olhe para os meus sapatos. Não há uma mancha sequer neles.

- Ora! isso é bastante surpreendente, pois tivemos aqui uma quantidade enorme de chuva. Choveu terrivelmente forte por meia hora enquanto estávamos no café da manhã. Eu queria que adiassem o casamento.

- A propósito - ainda não lhes desejei felicidades. Estando bastante ciente do tipo de alegria que ambos devem estar sentindo, não tive pressa alguma com meus cumprimentos; mas espero que tudo tenha corrido razoavelmente bem. Como se comportaram todos vocês? Quem chorou mais?

- Ah! pobre Srta. Taylor! É um assunto triste.

- Pobres Sr. e Srta. Woodhouse, se me permite; mas não posso de modo algum dizer 'pobre Srta. Taylor.' Tenho grande estima pelo senhor e por Emma; mas quando se trata da questão de dependência ou independência!

- De qualquer forma, deve ser melhor ter apenas uma pessoa a agradar do que duas.

- Especialmente quando _uma_ dessas duas pessoas é uma criatura tão caprichosa e incômoda!" disse Emma, brincando. "É isso o que você tem na cabeça, eu sei - e é o que certamente diria se meu pai não estivesse por perto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I believe that is quite true, my dear," said Mr. Woodhouse, with a sigh. "I am afraid I am sometimes very difficult and demanding."

"My dearest papa! You cannot think I meant you, or that Mr. Knightley meant you. What a horrible idea! Oh no! I meant only myself. Mr. Knightley loves to criticise me, you know - as a joke. It is all just a joke. We always say what we like to each other."

In fact, Mr. Knightley was one of the few people who could see faults in Emma, and the only one who ever told her about them. Emma did not really enjoy hearing this, but she knew her father would like it even less, so she never let him truly suspect that not everyone thought she was perfect.

"Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I did not mean to criticise anyone. Miss Taylor used to have two people to please; now she will have only one. She is likely to benefit from that."

Original English Version

"I believe it is very true, my dear, indeed," said Mr. Woodhouse, with a sigh. "I am afraid I am sometimes very fanciful and troublesome."

"My dearest papa! You do not think I could mean _you_, or suppose Mr. Knightley to mean _you_. What a horrible idea! Oh no! I meant only myself. Mr. Knightley loves to find fault with me, you know - in a joke - it is all a joke. We always say what we like to one another."

Mr. Knightley, in fact, was one of the few people who could see faults in Emma Woodhouse, and the only one who ever told her of them: and though this was not particularly agreeable to Emma herself, she knew it would be so much less so to her father, that she would not have him really suspect such a circumstance as her not being thought perfect by every body.

"Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I meant no reflection on any body. Miss Taylor has been used to have two persons to please; she will now have but one. The chances are that she must be a gainer."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Creio que é bem verdade, minha querida, de fato," disse o Sr. Woodhouse, com um suspiro. "Temo que às vezes eu seja muito caprichoso e incômodo.

- Meu queridíssimo papai! O senhor não pode achar que eu quisesse dizer _o senhor_, ou supor que o Sr. Knightley quisesse dizer _o senhor_. Que ideia horrível! Ah, não! Eu quis dizer apenas eu mesma. O Sr. Knightley adora encontrar defeitos em mim, sabe - é uma brincadeira - é tudo

brincadeira. Nós sempre dizemos um ao outro o que nos apetece.

O Sr. Knightley, de fato, era uma das poucas pessoas capazes de ver defeitos em Emma Woodhouse, e a única que lho apontava: e, embora isso não fosse particularmente agradável para a própria Emma, ela sabia que seria muito menos agradável para o pai, de modo que não queria que ele sequer suspeitasse de uma tal circunstância - a de que ela não fosse considerada perfeita por todos.

- Emma sabe que eu nunca a lisonjeio,” disse o Sr. Knightley, “mas não tive intenção de criticar ninguém. A Srta. Taylor estava acostumada a ter duas pessoas para agradar; agora terá apenas uma. As probabilidades são de que ela há de sair ganhando.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Well," said Emma, happy to change the subject, "you want to hear about the wedding, and I am glad to tell you, because we all behaved very well. Everyone was on time, and everyone looked their best. There was not a single tear, and hardly any sad faces. No - we all felt that we would only be half a mile apart, and we were sure we would meet every day."

"Dear Emma handles everything so well," said her father. "But, Mr. Knightley, she is really very sorry to lose poor Miss Taylor, and I am sure she will miss her more than she realises."

Emma turned her head away, feeling both like crying and smiling. "It is impossible for Emma not to miss such a good companion," said Mr. Knightley. "We would not like her so much, sir, if she did not miss Miss Taylor. But Emma knows how good this marriage is for Miss Taylor. She knows how welcome it must be, at Miss Taylor's age, to have her own home, and how important it is for her to have a comfortable, secure life. So Emma cannot feel more pain than pleasure about it. Every friend of Miss Taylor must be glad she is so happily married."

Original English Version

"Well," said Emma, willing to let it pass - "you want to hear about the wedding; and I shall be happy to tell you, for we all behaved charmingly. Every body was punctual, every body in their best looks: not a tear, and hardly a long face to be seen. Oh no; we all felt that we were going to be only half a mile apart, and were sure of meeting every day."

"Dear Emma bears every thing so well," said her father. "But, Mr. Knightley, she is really very sorry to lose poor Miss Taylor, and I am sure she will miss her more than she thinks for."

Emma turned away her head, divided between tears and smiles. "It is impossible that Emma should not miss such a companion," said Mr. Knightley. "We should not like her so well as we do, sir, if we could suppose it; but she knows how much the marriage is to Miss Taylor's advantage; she knows how very acceptable it must be, at Miss Taylor's time of life, to be settled in a home of her own, and how important to her to be secure of a comfortable provision, and therefore cannot allow herself to feel so much pain as pleasure. Every friend of Miss Taylor must be glad to have her so happily married."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pois bem," disse Emma, disposta a deixar o assunto passar - "você quer ouvir sobre o casamento; e terei prazer em lhe contar, pois todos nós nos

comportamos encantadoramente. Todos foram pontuais, todos em seu melhor aspecto: nem uma lágrima, e quase nenhum rosto compenetrado à vista. Ah, não; todos sentíamos que ficaríamos a apenas meia milha de distância, e tínhamos certeza de nos encontrar todos os dias.

- A querida Emma suporta tudo tão bem,” disse o pai. “Mas, Sr. Knightley, ela está realmente muito triste por perder a pobre Srta. Taylor, e tenho certeza de que ela vai sentir falta dela mais do que imagina.

Emma virou a cabeça, dividida entre lágrimas e sorrisos. - É impossível que Emma não sinta falta de tal companhia,” disse o Sr. Knightley. “Não a estimaríamos tanto quanto a estimamos, senhor, se pudéssemos supor o contrário; mas ela sabe o quanto esse casamento é vantajoso para a Srta. Taylor; sabe como deve ser muito bem-vindo, na idade em que se encontra a Srta. Taylor, estabelecer-se em uma casa só sua, e como é importante para ela ter garantido um sustento confortável, e por isso não pode permitir-se sentir mais dor do que satisfação. Todo amigo da Srta. Taylor há de alegrar-se por vê-la tão felizmente casada.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"And you have forgotten one thing that makes me very happy," said Emma, "an important thing - that I arranged this marriage myself. I planned it four years ago, and now it has happened, and I was proved right, even though many people said Mr. Weston would never marry again. That is enough to comfort me for anything."

Mr. Knightley shook his head at her. Her father replied fondly, "Ah, my dear, I wish you would not arrange marriages and predict things, because whatever you say always comes true. Please do not arrange any more marriages."

"I promise I will not arrange one for myself, papa, but I must do it for other people. It is the best fun in the world! And after such a success, too! Everyone said that Mr. Weston would never marry again. Oh no, not at all! Mr. Weston had been a widower for so long, and he seemed so comfortable without a wife. He was always busy, either with his business in town or with his friends here. People liked him wherever he went, and he was always cheerful. Mr. Weston never needed to spend a single evening alone if he did not want to. No - everyone was sure Mr. Weston would never marry again. Some people even said he had made a promise to his first wife before she died, and others said his son and the boy's uncle would not allow it. People said all sorts of serious nonsense about it, but I did not believe any of it.

Original English Version

"And you have forgotten one matter of joy to me," said Emma, "and a very considerable one - that I made the match myself. I made the match, you know, four years ago; and to have it take place, and be proved in the right, when so many people said Mr. Weston would never marry again, may comfort me for any thing."

Mr. Knightley shook his head at her. Her father fondly replied, "Ah! my dear, I wish you would not make matches and foretell things, for whatever you say always comes to pass. Pray do not make any more matches."

"I promise you to make none for myself, papa; but I must, indeed, for other people. It is the greatest amusement in the world! And after such success, you know! - Every body said that Mr. Weston would never marry again. Oh dear, no! Mr. Weston, who had been a widower so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so constantly occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable wherever he went, always cheerful - Mr. Weston need not spend a single evening in the year alone if he did not like it. Oh no! Mr. Weston certainly would never

marry again. Some people even talked of a promise to his wife on her deathbed, and others of the son and the uncle not letting him. All manner of solemn nonsense was talked on the subject, but I believed none of it.

Tradução Integral em Português

- E você se esqueceu de um motivo de alegria para mim,” disse Emma, “e um bastante considerável - que eu mesma arranjei o casamento. Eu arranjei o casamento, sabe, há quatro anos; e vê-lo se realizar, e ver-me provada certa, quando tanta gente dizia que o Sr. Weston jamais voltaria a casar-se, pode me consolar de qualquer coisa.

O Sr. Knightley balançou a cabeça para ela. Seu pai respondeu com carinho: - Ah! minha querida, eu gostaria que você não ficasse arranjando casamentos e prevendo coisas, pois tudo o que você diz sempre se realiza. Por favor, não arranje mais nenhum casamento.

- Prometo-lhe que não hei de arranjar nenhum para mim mesma, papai; mas hei de arranjar, sem dúvida, para outras pessoas. É a maior diversão do mundo! E depois de um sucesso desses, sabe! - Todo mundo dizia que o Sr. Weston jamais voltaria a casar-se. Ah, não, de maneira nenhuma! O Sr. Weston, que fora viúvo por tanto tempo, e que parecia tão perfeitamente à vontade sem uma esposa, sempre tão ocupado, ora com os negócios na cidade, ora entre os amigos por aqui, sempre bem recebido onde quer que fosse, sempre alegre - o Sr. Weston não precisava passar uma única noite do ano sozinho, se não quisesse. Ah, não! O Sr. Weston certamente jamais voltaria a casar-se. Algumas pessoas chegavam a falar de uma promessa feita à esposa em seu leito de morte, e outras, do filho e do tio que não o deixariam. Toda sorte de solenes tolices se dizia a esse respeito, mas eu não acreditava em nada disso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Ever since that day, about four years ago, when Miss Taylor and I met him in Broadway Lane - when it started to drizzle and he ran off so kindly and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell - I made up my mind about it. I planned the marriage from that moment. And since I have had such success this time, dear papa, you cannot think that I will stop arranging marriages."

"I do not understand what you mean by 'success,'" said Mr. Knightley. "Success means real effort. If you have spent the last four years actually trying to bring about this marriage, then your time has been well spent - a worthy task for a young lady's mind! But if, as I imagine, your 'arranging the match' really just means you thought about it - if one lazy day you said to yourself, 'It would be a good thing for Miss Taylor if Mr. Weston married her,' and then said it to yourself again now and then - why call that success? Where is the credit in that? What are you proud of? You made a lucky guess, and that is all that can be said."

Original English Version

"Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much gallantry, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. I planned the match from that hour; and when such success has blessed me in this instance, dear papa, you cannot think that I shall leave off match-making."

"I do not understand what you mean by 'success,'" said Mr. Knightley. "Success supposes endeavour. Your time has been properly and delicately spent, if you have been endeavouring for the last four years to bring about this marriage. A worthy employment for a young lady's mind! But if, which I rather imagine, your making the match, as you call it, means only your planning it, your saying to yourself one idle day, 'I think it would be a very good thing for Miss Taylor if Mr. Weston were to marry her,' and saying it again to yourself every now and then afterwards, why do you talk of success? Where is your merit? What are you proud of? You made a lucky guess; and _that_ is all that can be said."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Desde o dia - há uns quatro anos - em que a Srta. Taylor e eu o encontramos na Broadway Lane, quando, por começar a chover, ele saiu correndo com tanta galanteria e nos conseguiu emprestados dois guarda-chuvas da casa do fazendeiro Mitchell, decidi-me quanto ao assunto. Planejei o casamento a partir daquela hora; e, tendo um sucesso

desse me abençoado nesta ocasião, meu caro papai, o senhor não pode achar que eu vá deixar de arranjar casamentos.

- Não entendo o que você quer dizer com 'sucesso,'" disse o Sr. Knightley. "Sucesso pressupõe esforço. Seu tempo teria sido bem e delicadamente empregado, se você andasse, nestes últimos quatro anos, se esforçando para realizar esse casamento. Uma ocupação digna para a mente de uma jovem! Mas se, como antes suponho, o seu arranjar o casamento, como você chama, significa apenas o tê-lo planejado, o dizer a si mesma, num dia ocioso qualquer, 'Acho que seria uma coisa muito boa para a Srta. Taylor se o Sr. Weston se casasse com ela,' e repeti-lo a si mesma de vez em quando depois disso, por que fala em sucesso? Onde está o seu mérito? Do que se orgulha? Você fez um palpite de sorte; e _isso_ é tudo o que se pode dizer.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Have you never felt the pleasure and triumph of a lucky guess? I feel sorry for you. I thought you were cleverer than that - because, believe me, a lucky guess is never just luck. There is always some skill in it. And about my word 'success,' which you dislike so much, I do not think I have no claim to it at all. You have described two possibilities, but I think there may be a third - something between doing nothing and doing everything. If I had not encouraged Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many small encouragements, and smoothed over many small problems, it might never have happened at all. I think you know Hartfield well enough to understand that."

"An honest, open-hearted man like Mr. Weston, and a sensible, natural woman like Miss Taylor, can safely be left to manage their own affairs. By interfering, you were more likely to harm yourself than to help them."

"Emma never thinks of herself if she can do good for others," said Mr. Woodhouse, only partly understanding the conversation. "But, my dear, please do not arrange any more marriages. They are silly things, and they break up a family circle terribly."

Original English Version

"And have you never known the pleasure and triumph of a lucky guess? - I pity you. - I thought you cleverer - for, depend upon it a lucky guess is never merely luck. There is always some talent in it. And as to my poor word 'success,' which you quarrel with, I do not know that I am so entirely without any claim to it. You have drawn two pretty pictures; but I think there may be a third - a something between the do-nothing and the do-all. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to any thing after all. I think you must know Hartfield enough to comprehend that."

"A straightforward, open-hearted man like Weston, and a rational, unaffected woman like Miss Taylor, may be safely left to manage their own concerns. You are more likely to have done harm to yourself, than good to them, by interference."

"Emma never thinks of herself, if she can do good to others," rejoined Mr. Woodhouse, understanding but in part. "But, my dear, pray do not make any more matches; they are silly things, and break up one's family circle grievously."

Tradução Integral em Português

- E você nunca conheceu o prazer e o triunfo de um palpite de sorte? - Tenho pena de você. - Eu o julgava mais esperto - pois, pode ter certeza, um palpite de sorte nunca é mera sorte. Há sempre algum talento nisso. E quanto à minha pobre palavra 'sucesso,' com a qual você implica, não sei se estou assim tão inteiramente sem direito a ela. Você traçou dois belos quadros; mas acho que pode haver um terceiro - algo entre o não fazer nada e o fazer tudo. Se eu não tivesse promovido as visitas do Sr. Weston aqui, e dado muitos pequenos incentivos, e suavizado muitas pequenas questões, talvez a coisa toda não tivesse chegado a nada, afinal. Acho que você deve conhecer Hartfield o bastante para compreender isso.

- Um homem franco e de coração aberto como Weston, e uma mulher sensata e sem afetação como a Srta. Taylor, podem, com toda segurança, ser deixados a cuidar dos próprios assuntos. É mais provável que você tenha feito mal a si mesma do que bem a eles, com sua interferência.

- Emma nunca pensa em si mesma, quando pode fazer bem aos outros," retrucou o Sr. Woodhouse, entendendo apenas em parte. "Mas, minha querida, por favor, não arranje mais nenhum casamento; são coisas tolas, e rompem penosamente o círculo familiar de alguém.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Only one more, papa - just for Mr. Elton. Poor Mr. Elton! You like Mr. Elton, papa. I must find a wife for him. Nobody in Highbury really deserves him. He has been here a whole year, and he has made his house so comfortable, that it would be a shame for him to stay single any longer. Today, when he joined the couple's hands at the wedding, he looked as if he would like the same thing done for him! I think very highly of Mr. Elton, and this is the only way I can help him."

"Mr. Elton is certainly a good-looking young man, and a very good young man too, and I think highly of him. But if you want to be kind to him, my dear, just invite him to dinner with us one day. That would be much better. I am sure Mr. Knightley will be kind enough to join him."

Original English Version

"Only one more, papa; only for Mr. Elton. Poor Mr. Elton! You like Mr. Elton, papa, - I must look about for a wife for him. There is nobody in Highbury who deserves him - and he has been here a whole year, and has fitted up his house so comfortably, that it would be a shame to have him single any longer - and I thought when he was joining their hands to-day, he looked so very much as if he would like to have the same kind office done for him! I think very well of Mr. Elton, and this is the only way I have of doing him a service."

"Mr. Elton is a very pretty young man, to be sure, and a very good young man, and I have a great regard for him. But if you want to shew him any attention, my dear, ask him to come and dine with us some day. That will be a much better thing. I dare say Mr. Knightley will be so kind as to meet him."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Só mais um, papai; só para o Sr. Elton. Pobre Sr. Elton! O senhor gosta do Sr. Elton, papai - preciso procurar uma esposa para ele. Não há ninguém em Highbury que o mereça - e ele já está aqui há um ano inteiro, e arrumou a casa tão confortavelmente, que seria uma vergonha deixá-lo solteiro por mais tempo - e achei que, quando ele unia as mãos deles hoje, parecia muito como se gostasse de receber o mesmo gentil favor! Penso muito bem do Sr. Elton, e esta é a única forma que tenho de lhe prestar um serviço.

- O Sr. Elton é um rapaz muito bonito, sem dúvida, e um rapaz muito bom, e tenho grande estima por ele. Mas se você quiser lhe demonstrar alguma atenção, minha querida, convide-o para jantar conosco algum dia. Isso

seria uma coisa muito melhor. Ouso dizer que o Sr. Knightley terá a bondade de vir também.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"With great pleasure, sir, any time," said Mr. Knightley, laughing. "And I agree with you completely - that would be much better. Invite him to dinner, Emma, and give him the best fish and chicken, but let him choose his own wife. Believe me, a man of twenty-six or twenty-seven can take care of himself."

Original English Version

"With a great deal of pleasure, sir, at any time," said Mr. Knightley, laughing, "and I agree with you entirely, that it will be a much better thing. Invite him to dinner, Emma, and help him to the best of the fish and the chicken, but leave him to chuse his own wife. Depend upon it, a man of six or seven-and-twenty can take care of himself."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Com o maior prazer, senhor, a qualquer hora," disse o Sr. Knightley, rindo, "e concordo inteiramente com o senhor, que será uma coisa muito melhor. Convide-o para jantar, Emma, e sirva-lhe o melhor do peixe e do frango, mas deixe que ele escolha a própria esposa. Pode ter certeza, um homem de vinte e seis ou vinte e sete anos sabe cuidar de si mesmo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER II

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mr. Weston was born in Highbury, into a respectable family that had been rising in wealth and social standing for two or three generations. He had received a good education, but after inheriting a small income early in life, he lost interest in the simple work his brothers did. Instead, he satisfied his active, cheerful mind and sociable nature by joining his county's militia, which was active at the time.

Captain Weston was popular with everyone. When his military life brought him to meet Miss Churchill, from a great family in Yorkshire, and she fell in love with him, no one was surprised - except her brother and his wife. They had never met Weston, and they were so proud and important that they were offended by the match.

Original English Version

Mr. Weston was a native of Highbury, and born of a respectable family, which for the last two or three generations had been rising into gentility and property. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied.

Captain Weston was a general favourite; and when the chances of his military life had introduced him to Miss Churchill, of a great Yorkshire family, and Miss Churchill fell in love with him, nobody was surprised, except her brother and his wife, who had never seen him, and who were full of pride and importance, which the connexion would offend.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Weston era natural de Highbury, e nascera de uma família respeitável que, havia duas ou três gerações, vinha ascendendo à boa posição social e à propriedade. Recebera boa educação, mas, tendo herdado cedo na vida uma pequena independência, tornara-se avesso a quaisquer das ocupações mais modestas em que seus irmãos se empregavam, e satisfizera uma mente ativa e alegre, e um temperamento sociável, alistando-se na milícia de seu condado, então mobilizada.

O Capitão Weston era estimado por todos; e quando as vicissitudes de sua vida militar o apresentaram à Srta. Churchill, de uma grande família de Yorkshire, e a Srta. Churchill se apaixonou por ele, ninguém se

surpreendeu, exceto o irmão dela e a esposa deste, que jamais o haviam visto, e que estavam cheios de orgulho e de presunção, os quais a ligação ofenderia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

But Miss Churchill was an adult and had full control of her own money, even though her money was small compared to the family's estate. No one could talk her out of the marriage, and it took place, which deeply upset Mr. and Mrs. Churchill. They properly cut her off from the family. It was not a good match, and it did not bring much happiness. Mrs. Weston should have been happier, because her husband was warm-hearted and good-tempered, and he felt he owed her everything for loving him. But although she had a strong will, it was not the best kind. She was strong enough to marry against her brother's wishes, but not strong enough to stop feeling upset about his unreasonable anger, or to stop missing the comforts of her old home. They spent more than they earned, though it was still nothing compared to Enscombe, her old home. She never stopped loving her husband, but she wanted to be both Captain Weston's wife and Miss Churchill of Enscombe at the same time. Captain Weston, who the Churchills thought had made an amazing marriage, actually came out worse from it. When his wife died after only three years of marriage, he was poorer than before, and he had a child to support. However, he was soon freed from the cost of raising the child. Because the baby boy had helped soften feelings during his mother's long illness, the family became partly reconciled. Mr. and Mrs. Churchill had no children of their own, and no other young relative to care for, so soon after Mrs. Weston's death they offered to take full care of little Frank. The father, now a widower, may have felt some doubt and reluctance, but other reasons won him over, and he gave the child to the Churchills' care and wealth. After that, he only had to think about improving his own life.

Original English Version

Miss Churchill, however, being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-estate - was not to be dissuaded from the marriage, and it took place, to the infinite mortification of Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due decorum. It was an unsuitable connexion, and did not produce much happiness. Mrs. Weston ought to have found more in it, for she had a husband whose warm heart and sweet temper made him think every thing due to her in return for the great goodness of being in love with him; but though she had one sort of spirit, she had not the best. She had resolution enough to pursue her own will in spite of her brother, but not enough to refrain from unreasonable regrets at that brother's unreasonable anger, nor from missing the luxuries of her former home. They lived beyond their income, but still it was nothing in comparison of Enscombe: she did not cease to love her husband, but she wanted at once to be the wife of Captain Weston, and Miss Churchill of Enscombe. Captain Weston, who had been considered, especially by the

Churchills, as making such an amazing match, was proved to have much the worst of the bargain; for when his wife died, after a three years' marriage, he was rather a poorer man than at first, and with a child to maintain. From the expense of the child, however, he was soon relieved. The boy had, with the additional softening claim of a lingering illness of his mother's, been the means of a sort of reconciliation; and Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. Some scruples and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt; but as they were overcome by other considerations, the child was given up to the care and the wealth of the Churchills, and he had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could.

Tradução Integral em Português

A Srta. Churchill, contudo, sendo maior de idade e tendo pleno domínio de sua fortuna - embora sua fortuna não guardasse proporção com as propriedades da família - , não se deixaria dissuadir do casamento, e este se realizou, para infinita mortificação do Sr. e da Sra. Churchill, que romperam com ela com o devido decoro. Era uma união inadequada e não produziu muita felicidade. A Sra. Weston deveria ter encontrado mais nela, pois tinha um marido cujo coração afetuoso e gênio dócil o faziam considerar que tudo era devido a ela, em retribuição à grande bondade de estar apaixonada por ele; mas, embora tivesse certa espécie de firmeza, não tinha a melhor. Tinha resolução suficiente para seguir a própria vontade apesar do irmão, mas não suficiente para se abster de lamentações desarrazoadas diante da cólera desarrazoada desse irmão, nem de sentir falta dos luxos de seu antigo lar. Viviam acima de suas posses, mas, ainda assim, aquilo nada era em comparação com Enscombe: ela não deixou de amar o marido, mas queria, ao mesmo tempo, ser a esposa do Capitão Weston e a Srta. Churchill de Enscombe. O Capitão Weston, que fora considerado, sobretudo pelos Churchill, como alguém que fizera um casamento tão extraordinário, acabou demonstrando ter ficado com a pior parte do acordo; pois, quando a esposa morreu, depois de três anos de casamento, ele estava um pouco mais pobre do que no início e tinha um filho para sustentar. Dos gastos com a criança, contudo, logo se viu aliviado. O menino fora, com o apelo comovente adicional da prolongada enfermidade da mãe, o meio para uma espécie de reconciliação; e o Sr. e a Sra. Churchill, não tendo filhos próprios, nem qualquer outro jovem de parentesco igualmente próximo por quem zelar, ofereceram-se para assumir todos os cuidados do pequeno Frank pouco depois da morte dela. Pode-se supor que alguns escrúpulos e alguma

relutância tenham sido sentidos pelo pai viúvo; mas, como foram vencidos por outras considerações, a criança foi entregue aos cuidados e à riqueza dos Churchill, e a ele restou apenas buscar o próprio conforto e melhorar a própria situação como pudesse.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

He decided he needed a complete change in his life. He left the militia and went into business, because his brothers were already doing well in London, which gave him a good opportunity. The business kept him busy enough, but not too busy. He still had a small house in Highbury, where he spent most of his free days, and between useful work and enjoying company, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed happily. By that time, he had earned a comfortable amount of money - enough to buy a small estate next to Highbury, which he had always wanted, and enough to marry a woman with no money at all, like Miss Taylor, and to live in the friendly, sociable way he liked.

Original English Version

A complete change of life became desirable. He quitted the militia and engaged in trade, having brothers already established in a good way in London, which afforded him a favourable opening. It was a concern which brought just employment enough. He had still a small house in Highbury, where most of his leisure days were spent; and between useful occupation and the pleasures of society, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed cheerfully away. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social disposition.

Tradução Integral em Português

Tornou-se desejável uma completa mudança de vida. Deixou a milícia e dedicou-se ao comércio, pois tinha irmãos já bem estabelecidos em Londres, o que lhe proporcionou uma abertura favorável. Era um negócio que trazia ocupação justamente suficiente. Ainda possuía uma pequena casa em Highbury, onde passava a maior parte de seus dias de lazer; e, entre a ocupação útil e os prazeres da sociedade, os dezoito ou vinte anos seguintes de sua vida transcorreram alegremente. A essa altura, já havia alcançado uma posição desafogada - o bastante para garantir a compra de uma pequena propriedade contígua a Highbury, que sempre desejara - o bastante para casar-se com uma mulher tão sem dote quanto a própria Srta. Taylor, e para viver segundo os desejos de seu temperamento afável e sociável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

For some time, Miss Taylor had been influencing his plans, but since this was not the strong, urgent love of young people, it had not changed his decision to wait until he could buy Randalls before settling down. He had been waiting a long time for Randalls to be sold, but he kept working steadily toward his goals until he achieved them. He had earned his fortune, bought his house, and gained his wife. He was now beginning a new stage of life, likely to be happier than any before. He had never really been an unhappy man - his good nature had always protected him from that, even in his first marriage. But his second marriage would show him how wonderful a sensible, truly kind woman could be, and would prove to him that it is much better to choose than to be chosen, and better to inspire gratitude than to feel it.

Original English Version

It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could purchase Randalls, and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward to; but he had gone steadily on, with these objects in view, till they were accomplished. He had made his fortune, bought his house, and obtained his wife; and was beginning a new period of existence, with every probability of greater happiness than in any yet passed through. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must shew him how delightful a well-judging and truly amiable woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being a great deal better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Já fazia algum tempo que a Srta. Taylor começara a influenciar seus planos; mas, como não se tratava da influência tirânica da juventude sobre a juventude, isso não abalara sua determinação de jamais se estabelecer antes de poder comprar Randalls; e a venda de Randalls foi por muito tempo aguardada; mas ele prosseguira firme, com esses objetivos em vista, até que se cumprissem. Fizera fortuna, comprara a casa e obtivera a esposa; e começava um novo período de existência, com toda a probabilidade de maior felicidade do que qualquer outro já vivido. Nunca fora um homem infeliz; seu próprio temperamento o resguardara disso, mesmo em seu primeiro casamento; mas o segundo haveria de lhe mostrar quão deliciosa podia ser uma mulher sensata e verdadeiramente amável, e haveria de lhe dar a mais agradável prova de que é bem melhor escolher

do que ser escolhido, despertar gratidão do que senti-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

He only had to please himself in his choice of wife, and his money was his own. As for Frank, he was more than just quietly raised as his uncle's heir - the adoption was so official that Frank had taken the name Churchill when he became an adult. So it was very unlikely that Frank would ever need his father's help, and his father was not worried about that. Frank's aunt was a moody woman who completely controlled her husband, but Mr. Weston could not imagine that her moods could ever be strong enough to hurt someone so dear to her - and, he believed, someone who deserved to be so dear. Mr. Weston saw his son every year in London and was proud of him. His warm descriptions of Frank as a fine young man made Highbury feel proud of him too. People there felt Frank belonged enough to the town that his achievements and future were everyone's business.

Mr. Frank Churchill was something Highbury was proud of, and people were very curious to see him, even though he had never once returned the favor by visiting - in fact, he had never been to Highbury in his life. People had often talked about him coming to visit his father, but it had never actually happened.

Original English Version

He had only himself to please in his choice: his fortune was his own; for as to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. It was most unlikely, therefore, that he should ever want his father's assistance. His father had no apprehension of it. The aunt was a capricious woman, and governed her husband entirely; but it was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any caprice could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear. He saw his son every year in London, and was proud of him; and his fond report of him as a very fine young man had made Highbury feel a sort of pride in him too. He was looked on as sufficiently belonging to the place to make his merits and prospects a kind of common concern.

Mr. Frank Churchill was one of the boasts of Highbury, and a lively curiosity to see him prevailed, though the compliment was so little returned that he had never been there in his life. His coming to visit his father had been often talked of but never achieved.

Tradução Integral em Português

Só tinha a si mesmo para agradar em sua escolha: sua fortuna era só sua; quanto a Frank, era mais do que ser tacitamente criado como herdeiro do tio, tornara-se uma adoção tão declarada que ele assumira o sobrenome

Churchill ao atingir a maioridade. Era, portanto, muitíssimo improvável que ele algum dia viesse a precisar do auxílio do pai. Seu pai não tinha receio algum disso. A tia era uma mulher caprichosa, e dominava inteiramente o marido; mas não estava na natureza do Sr. Weston imaginar que algum capricho pudesse ser forte o bastante para afetar alguém tão querido, e, como ele acreditava, tão merecidamente querido. Via o filho todos os anos em Londres, e tinha orgulho dele; e seus relatos afetuosos sobre ele, como um rapaz muito distinto, haviam feito com que Highbury também sentisse uma espécie de orgulho dele. Era considerado suficientemente pertencente ao lugar para que seus méritos e suas perspectivas se tornassem uma espécie de interesse comum.

O Sr. Frank Churchill era um dos orgulhos de Highbury, e prevalecia uma viva curiosidade de vê-lo, embora a cortesia fosse tão pouco retribuída que ele jamais estivera lá em toda a sua vida. Sua vinda para visitar o pai fora muitas vezes comentada, mas nunca se realizara.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Now that his father had married again, everyone agreed that it would be right for Frank to visit. No one disagreed, whether it was when Mrs. Perry had tea with Mrs. and Miss Bates, or when Mrs. and Miss Bates visited them back. Everyone felt it was time for Mr. Frank Churchill to come and meet them, and their hope grew stronger when they heard he had written a letter to his new stepmother. For a few days, every morning visit in Highbury included talk about the lovely letter Mrs. Weston had received. "I suppose you have heard about the lovely letter Mr. Frank Churchill wrote to Mrs. Weston? I hear it was a truly lovely letter. Mr. Woodhouse told me about it. Mr. Woodhouse saw the letter, and he says he has never seen such a lovely letter in his life."

It really was a highly valued letter. Mrs. Weston naturally formed a very good opinion of the young man, and such a kind gesture was clear proof of his good sense. It added even more to all the congratulations she had already received for her marriage. She felt like a very lucky woman, and she had lived long enough to know how lucky she truly was - her only regret was that she would be partly separated from friends whose friendship for her had never faded, and who found it hard to see her go.

Original English Version

Now, upon his father's marriage, it was very generally proposed, as a most proper attention, that the visit should take place. There was not a dissentient voice on the subject, either when Mrs. Perry drank tea with Mrs. and Miss Bates, or when Mrs. and Miss Bates returned the visit. Now was the time for Mr. Frank Churchill to come among them; and the hope strengthened when it was understood that he had written to his new mother on the occasion. For a few days, every morning visit in Highbury included some mention of the handsome letter Mrs. Weston had received. "I suppose you have heard of the handsome letter Mr. Frank Churchill has written to Mrs. Weston? I understand it was a very handsome letter, indeed. Mr. Woodhouse told me of it. Mr. Woodhouse saw the letter, and he says he never saw such a handsome letter in his life."

It was, indeed, a highly prized letter. Mrs. Weston had, of course, formed a very favourable idea of the young man; and such a pleasing attention was an irresistible proof of his great good sense, and a most welcome addition to every source and every expression of congratulation which her marriage had already secured. She felt herself a most fortunate woman; and she had lived long enough to know how fortunate she might well be thought, where the only regret was for a partial separation from friends whose friendship for her had never cooled, and who could ill bear to part with her.

Tradução Integral em Português

Agora, com o casamento do pai, propôs-se muito geralmente, como uma atenção das mais adequadas, que a visita se realizasse. Não houve voz discordante sobre o assunto, quer quando a Sra. Perry tomava chá com a Sra. e a Srta. Bates, quer quando a Sra. e a Srta. Bates retribuíam a visita. Agora era o momento para o Sr. Frank Churchill vir até eles; e a esperança se fortaleceu quando se soube que ele escrevera à nova mãe por essa ocasião. Por alguns dias, toda visita matinal em Highbury incluía alguma menção à belíssima carta que a Sra. Weston recebera. - Suponho que já tenha ouvido falar da belíssima carta que o Sr. Frank Churchill escreveu à Sra. Weston? Segundo entendi, foi uma carta belíssima, de fato. O Sr. Woodhouse me contou. O Sr. Woodhouse viu a carta, e diz que nunca viu uma carta tão bonita em toda a sua vida.

Era, de fato, uma carta muito estimada. A Sra. Weston, é claro, formara uma ideia muito favorável do rapaz; e uma atenção tão agradável era prova irresistível de seu grande bom senso, e um acréscimo dos mais bem-vindos a cada fonte e a cada expressão de felicitações que seu casamento já lhe assegurara. Sentia-se a mulher mais afortunada; e já vivera o bastante para saber quão afortunada bem poderia ser considerada, quando o único pesar era a separação parcial de amigos cuja amizade por ela jamais esfriara, e que mal podiam suportar apartar-se dela.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

She knew that at times, Emma would miss her, and she could not think without pain about Emma losing any pleasure, or feeling bored, because she was no longer there for company. But dear Emma was not weak-minded - she could handle her new situation better than most girls could, and she had the sense, energy, and spirit that would hopefully help her deal well and happily with the small difficulties of missing Mrs. Weston. It was also comforting that Randalls was so close to Hartfield - an easy walk, even for a woman alone - and that Mr. Weston's nature and situation meant that the coming season would not stop them from spending half their evenings together each week.

Original English Version

She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's disposition and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sabia que, por vezes, haveria de fazer falta; e não conseguia pensar, sem dor, em Emma perder um único prazer sequer, ou padecer uma hora de tédio, por falta de sua companhia: mas a querida Emma não era de caráter fraco; estava mais à altura de sua situação do que estaria a maioria das jovens, e possuía bom senso, energia e ânimo que se podia esperar que a conduzissem bem e felizmente através das pequenas dificuldades e privações dela. E depois havia tal conforto na distância tão cômoda entre Randalls e Hartfield, tão conveniente até para uma caminhada solitária feminina, e na disposição e nas circunstâncias do Sr. Weston, que fariam da estação que se aproximava nenhum obstáculo a que passassem juntos metade das noites da semana.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mrs. Weston mostly felt grateful about her new life, with only small moments of regret. Her happiness - more than happiness, her cheerful enjoyment - was so clear and real that Emma, who knew her father well, was sometimes surprised that he still felt sorry for "poor Miss Taylor." This happened even when they left her at Randalls, surrounded by every comfort, or watched her leave in the evening with her kind husband in her own carriage. But every time she left, Mr. Woodhouse would sigh gently and say, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! She would be so happy to stay." He could not get over losing Miss Taylor, and he was not likely to stop feeling sorry for her - but after a few weeks, things became a little easier for him. His neighbours stopped commenting on it, so he was no longer bothered by people wishing him joy over such a "sad" event. And the wedding cake, which had worried him a great deal, was finally all eaten. His own stomach could not handle rich food, and he could never believe that other people were different from him. Anything unhealthy for him, he thought was unhealthy for everyone. So he had tried hard to convince people not to have any wedding cake at all, and when that failed, he tried hard to stop people from eating it. He had even asked Mr. Perry, the pharmacist, about it. Mr. Perry was a smart, well-mannered man whose frequent visits were a comfort to Mr. Woodhouse. When asked, Mr. Perry had to admit - though he seemed a little unwilling - that wedding cake could indeed upset many people's stomachs, perhaps most people's, unless eaten in small amounts. With this opinion supporting his own, Mr. Woodhouse hoped to convince every visitor of the newly married couple. But the cake was still eaten, and he could not relax until it was completely gone. There was even a strange rumour in Highbury that all the little Perry children had been seen holding slices of Mrs. Weston's wedding cake - but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it.

Original English Version

Her situation was altogether the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. Weston, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by surprise at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at Randalls in the centre of every domestic comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. But never did she go without Mr. Woodhouse's giving a gentle sigh, and saying, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of ceasing to pity her; but a few weeks brought some alleviation to Mr. Woodhouse. The compliments of his neighbours were over; he was no longer teased by being wished joy of so sorrowful an

event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. His own stomach could bear nothing rich, and he could never believe other people to be different from himself. What was unwholesome to him he regarded as unfit for any body; and he had, therefore, earnestly tried to dissuade them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as earnestly tried to prevent any body's eating it. He had been at the pains of consulting Mr. Perry, the apothecary, on the subject. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of inclination) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - perhaps with most people, unless taken moderately. With such an opinion, in confirmation of his own, Mr. Woodhouse hoped to influence every visitor of the newly married pair; but still the cake was eaten; and there was no rest for his benevolent nerves till it was all gone. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sua situação era, no todo, motivo de horas de gratidão para a Sra. Weston, e apenas de momentos de pesar; e sua satisfação - mais que satisfação - , seu alegre contentamento, era tão justo e tão evidente, que Emma, por melhor que conhecesse o pai, às vezes era tomada de surpresa ao vê-lo ainda capaz de ter pena da “pobre Srta. Taylor”, quando a deixavam em Randalls, no centro de todo o conforto doméstico, ou a viam partir à noite, acompanhada pelo agradável marido até uma carruagem que era só sua. Mas ela nunca partia sem que o Sr. Woodhouse desse um leve suspiro e dissesse: “Ah, pobre Srta. Taylor! Ela bem gostaria de ficar.” Não havia como recuperar a Srta. Taylor - nem muita probabilidade de que ele deixasse de ter pena dela; mas algumas semanas trouxeram certo alívio ao Sr. Woodhouse. Os cumprimentos dos vizinhos haviam terminado; ele já não era importunado com felicitações por um acontecimento tão triste; e o bolo de casamento, que lhe causara grande aflição, fora todo consumido. Seu próprio estômago não suportava nada pesado, e ele nunca conseguia acreditar que as outras pessoas fossem diferentes dele. O que não era saudável para si, considerava impróprio para qualquer pessoa; e, por isso, tentara encarecidamente dissuadi-los de ter qualquer bolo de casamento e, quando isso se mostrou inútil, com a mesma insistência tentou impedir que alguém o comesse. Dera-se ao trabalho de consultar o Sr. Perry, o boticário, sobre o assunto. O Sr. Perry era um homem inteligente e de maneiras distintas, cujas visitas frequentes eram um dos consolos da vida do Sr. Woodhouse; e, ao ser consultado, não pôde deixar de reconhecer (embora

isso parecesse contrariar um tanto a inclinação de seus sentimentos) que o bolo de casamento certamente poderia fazer mal a muitos - talvez à maioria das pessoas, a menos que consumido com moderação. Com tal opinião, confirmando a sua própria, o Sr. Woodhouse esperava influenciar todos os visitantes do casal recém-casado; mas, ainda assim, o bolo foi comido; e não houve descanso para seus nervos benevolentes até que ele acabasse por completo. Corria em Highbury um estranho rumor de que todos os pequenos Perry haviam sido vistos com uma fatia do bolo de casamento da Sra. Weston nas mãos; mas o Sr. Woodhouse jamais acreditaria nisso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER III

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mr. Woodhouse liked company, but only in his own way. He liked having friends visit him, and for several reasons - his many years living at Hartfield, his kind nature, his money, his house, and his daughter - he could mostly arrange visits from his small circle of friends whenever he wanted. He did not have much contact with families outside that circle. He hated staying up late and disliked big dinner parties, so he could only be friends with people who would visit him on his own terms. Luckily for him, Highbury - including Randalls in the same area, and Donwell Abbey nearby, where Mr. Knightley lived - had many people like that. Often, because Emma encouraged him, some of the best and most chosen people came to dinner with him. But he preferred evening parties, and unless he felt too unwell for company, there was hardly an evening in the week when Emma could not arrange a card game for him.

Real, long friendship brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley to visit. And Mr. Elton, a young man who lived alone and did not enjoy it, was always glad to trade any empty, lonely evening for the pleasant company in Mr. Woodhouse's drawing room, and for the smiles of his lovely daughter.

Original English Version

Mr. Woodhouse was fond of society in his own way. He liked very much to have his friends come and see him; and from various united causes, from his long residence at Hartfield, and his good nature, from his fortune, his house, and his daughter, he could command the visits of his own little circle, in a great measure, as he liked. He had not much intercourse with any families beyond that circle; his horror of late hours, and large dinner-parties, made him unfit for any acquaintance but such as would visit him on his own terms. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely

daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Woodhouse gostava de sociedade, à sua própria maneira. Apreciava muito ter os amigos para vê-lo; e, por diversas causas reunidas - sua longa residência em Hartfield, sua boa índole, sua fortuna, sua casa e sua filha - podia dispor das visitas de seu pequeno círculo, em grande medida, como bem entendesse. Não tinha muito trato com famílias além desse círculo; seu horror a horas tardias e a grandes jantares o tornava inapto para qualquer amizade que não fosse daquelas dispostas a visitá-lo em seus próprios termos. Felizmente para ele, Highbury, incluindo Randalls na mesma paróquia, e Donwell Abbey na paróquia vizinha, sede do Sr. Knightley, compreendia muitas dessas. Não raramente, por persuasão de Emma, tinha alguns dos escolhidos e melhores para jantar com ele: mas eram as reuniões noturnas o que preferia; e, a menos que em algum momento se julgasse indisposto para companhia, dificilmente havia uma noite na semana em que Emma não pudesse organizar-lhe uma mesa de cartas.

Um afeto verdadeiro e de longa data trazia os Weston e o Sr. Knightley; e, quanto ao Sr. Elton, um jovem que vivia sozinho sem gostar disso, o privilégio de trocar qualquer noite livre de sua própria e vazia solidão pelas elegâncias e pela sociedade da sala de estar do Sr. Woodhouse, e pelos sorrisos de sua encantadora filha, não corria risco algum de ser desperdiçado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

After these came a second group of visitors. Among the easiest to invite were Mrs. Bates, Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard - three ladies who were almost always available when Hartfield invited them. They were picked up and taken home so often that Mr. Woodhouse did not think it was any trouble for James or the horses. If it had only happened once a year, he would have found it a problem.

Original English Version

After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. and Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from Hartfield, and who were fetched and carried home so often, that Mr. Woodhouse thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. Had it taken place only once a year, it would have been a grievance.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois destes vinha um segundo grupo; entre os mais acessíveis do qual estavam a Sra. e a Srta. Bates, e a Sra. Goddard, três senhoras quase sempre à disposição de um convite vindo de Hartfield, e que eram buscadas e levadas de volta para casa com tanta frequência, que o Sr. Woodhouse não considerava isso um sacrifício nem para James, nem para os cavalos. Se acontecesse apenas uma vez por ano, seria um transtorno.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady who could do little now except drink tea and play cards. She lived very simply with her unmarried daughter, and people treated her with the kindness and respect that a harmless old lady in her situation deserves. Her daughter was unusually popular, even though she was not young, pretty, rich, or married - qualities that usually bring popularity. Miss Bates was in about the worst position possible for winning public favour, and she had no special intelligence to make up for that, or to earn respect through fear. She had never been known for beauty or cleverness. Her youth had passed without anything special happening, and in her middle years she cared for her declining mother and tried to make their small income stretch as far as possible. And yet she was a happy woman, and no one ever spoke badly of her. It was her own kindness toward everyone and her contented nature that made this possible. She loved everybody, cared about everybody's happiness, and quickly noticed everybody's good qualities. She thought herself very lucky, surrounded by blessings - an excellent mother, many good neighbours and friends, and a home with everything she needed. Her simple, cheerful nature, and her grateful, contented spirit, made everyone like her, and brought her much happiness herself. She talked a great deal about small, unimportant things, which suited Mr. Woodhouse perfectly - she was full of harmless gossip and small news.

Original English Version

Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady, almost past every thing but tea and quadrille. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such untoward circumstances, can excite. Her daughter enjoyed a most uncommon degree of popularity for a woman neither young, handsome, rich, nor married. Miss Bates stood in the very worst predicament in the world for having much of the public favour; and she had no intellectual superiority to make atonement to herself, or frighten those who might hate her into outward respect. She had never boasted either beauty or cleverness. Her youth had passed without distinction, and her middle of life was devoted to the care of a failing mother, and the endeavour to make a small income go as far as possible. And yet she was a happy woman, and a woman whom no one named without good-will. It was her own universal good-will and contented temper which worked such wonders. She loved every body, was interested in every body's happiness, quicksighted to every body's merits; thought herself a most fortunate creature, and surrounded with blessings in such an excellent mother, and so many good neighbours and friends, and a home that wanted

for nothing. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature, her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to every body, and a mine of felicity to herself. She was a great talker upon little matters, which exactly suited Mr. Woodhouse, full of trivial communications and harmless gossip.

Tradução Integral em Português

A Sra. Bates, viúva de um antigo vigário de Highbury, era uma senhora muito idosa, quase alheia a tudo, salvo ao chá e ao quadrille. Vivia com sua filha solteira em condições muito modestas, e era tratada com toda a consideração e respeito que uma velha senhora inofensiva, sob circunstâncias tão adversas, pode inspirar. Sua filha gozava de um grau extraordinário de popularidade para uma mulher que não era jovem, bonita, rica nem casada. A Srta. Bates encontrava-se na pior situação possível para desfrutar de grande favor público; e não possuía nenhuma superioridade intelectual com que se compensar, ou intimidar aqueles que poderiam detestá-la, obrigando-os a uma demonstração exterior de respeito. Jamais pudera vangloriar-se de beleza ou inteligência. Sua juventude transcorrera sem distinção, e sua meia-idade era dedicada aos cuidados de uma mãe que definhava e ao esforço de fazer uma pequena renda render o máximo possível. E, no entanto, era uma mulher feliz, e uma mulher que ninguém mencionava sem simpatia. Era sua própria e universal boa vontade, aliada a um temperamento satisfeito, que operava tais maravilhas. Ela amava a todos, interessava-se pela felicidade de todos, percebia prontamente os méritos de todos; considerava-se uma criatura muito afortunada e cercada de bênçãos, por ter uma mãe tão excelente, tantos bons vizinhos e amigos, e um lar onde nada faltava. A simplicidade e alegria de sua natureza, seu espírito satisfeito e grato, recomendavam-na a todos e eram uma mina de felicidade para ela própria. Era uma grande conversadora sobre assuntos banais, o que combinava perfeitamente com o Sr. Woodhouse, repleta de notícias triviais e inofensivos mexericos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mrs. Goddard ran a school - not a fancy academy that used long, elegant sentences to claim it combined broad learning with refined morals through new methods, and where girls paid huge fees only to lose their health and gain vanity. It was a real, honest, old-fashioned boarding school, where students learned a reasonable amount for a reasonable price. Parents could send their daughters there to be out of the way and pick up a bit of education, without any risk of them coming back as geniuses. Mrs. Goddard's school had a very good reputation, and rightly so, because Highbury was known as a healthy place. She had a large house and garden, gave the children plenty of good food, let them run around a lot in summer, and in winter treated their chilblains herself. It was no surprise that a line of twenty young girls, walking two by two, followed her to church. She was a plain, motherly woman who had worked hard when she was young, and now felt she deserved an occasional treat, like visiting for tea. Since she owed a lot to Mr. Woodhouse's past kindness, she felt she should leave her tidy sitting room, decorated with needlework, whenever she could, to spend an evening playing cards for small stakes by his fireside.

These were the ladies Emma could often gather together, and she was glad, for her father's sake, that she could do this. But for herself, it did not make up for missing Mrs. Weston. She was happy to see her father comfortable, and pleased with herself for arranging things so well. But the slow, boring talk of these three women made her feel that each evening spent this way really was one of the long, dull evenings she had been afraid of.

Original English Version

Mrs. Goddard was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which professed, in long sentences of refined nonsense, to combine liberal acquirements with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and scramble themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back prodigies. Mrs. Goddard's school was in high repute - and very deservedly; for Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their chilblains with her own hands. It was no wonder that a train of twenty young couple now walked after her to church. She was a plain, motherly kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now

thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. Woodhouse's kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her neat parlour, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few sixpences by his fireside.

These were the ladies whom Emma found herself very frequently able to collect; and happy was she, for her father's sake, in the power; though, as far as she was herself concerned, it was no remedy for the absence of Mrs. Weston. She was delighted to see her father look comfortable, and very much pleased with herself for contriving things so well; but the quiet prosings of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was indeed one of the long evenings she had fearfully anticipated.

Tradução Integral em Português

A Sra. Goddard era diretora de uma Escola - não de um seminário, nem de um estabelecimento, nem de coisa alguma que alegasse, em longas frases de refinada insensatez, combinar amplos conhecimentos com uma elegante moralidade, segundo novos princípios e novos sistemas - e onde moças pudessem, mediante pagamento exorbitante, ter a saúde espremida para fora e a vaidade para dentro - mas de um verdadeiro, honesto e antiquado internato, onde uma quantidade razoável de prendas era vendida por um preço razoável, e para onde as meninas podiam ser mandadas a fim de não estorvar, e conquistar aos trancos um pouco de instrução, sem o risco de voltar prodígios. A escola da Sra. Goddard gozava de grande reputação - e com toda a justiça; pois Highbury era considerada um lugar especialmente saudável: ela dispunha de uma casa espaçosa e um jardim, dava às crianças fartura de comida sadia, deixava-as correr à vontade durante o verão e, no inverno, tratava-lhes as frieiras com as próprias mãos. Não era de admirar que uma fila de vinte jovens aos pares agora a acompanhasse à igreja. Era uma mulher simples e maternal, que trabalhara arduamente na juventude e agora se julgava merecedora do descanso ocasional de uma visita para o chá; e, tendo no passado devido muito à bondade do Sr. Woodhouse, reconhecia o direito especial que ele tinha de fazê-la deixar sua sala de estar bem-arrumada, toda enfeitada de trabalhos manuais, sempre que pudesse, e ganhar ou perder algumas moedas de seis pence junto à lareira dele.

Estas eram as senhoras que Emma via-se muito frequentemente capaz de reunir; e feliz estava ela, pelo bem do pai, por ter esse poder; embora, no que lhe dizia respeito, isso não fosse remédio algum para a ausência da Sra. Weston. Ficava encantada de ver o pai com ar de conforto, e muito satisfeita consigo mesma por arranjar as coisas tão bem; mas as tranquilas prosas enfadonhas de três mulheres daquelas faziam-na sentir que cada

noite assim passada era, de fato, uma daquelas longas noites que ela temerosamente antecipara.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

One morning, as she sat expecting exactly that kind of dull evening ahead, a note arrived from Mrs. Goddard. She politely asked if she could bring Miss Smith with her - a very welcome request. Miss Smith was a girl of seventeen whom Emma knew well by sight, and had long been interested in because of her beauty. Emma sent back a kind invitation, and she no longer dreaded the evening.

Harriet Smith was the illegitimate daughter of an unknown person. Someone had placed her at Mrs. Goddard's school several years earlier, and someone had recently changed her status from student to paying boarder. This was all that people generally knew about her past. She had no known friends except those she had made in Highbury, and she had just returned from a long visit in the countryside with some young women who had gone to school with her.

Original English Version

As she sat one morning, looking forward to exactly such a close of the present day, a note was brought from Mrs. Goddard, requesting, in most respectful terms, to be allowed to bring Miss Smith with her; a most welcome request: for Miss Smith was a girl of seventeen, whom Emma knew very well by sight, and had long felt an interest in, on account of her beauty. A very gracious invitation was returned, and the evening no longer dreaded by the fair mistress of the mansion.

Harriet Smith was the natural daughter of somebody. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. This was all that was generally known of her history. She had no visible friends but what had been acquired at Highbury, and was now just returned from a long visit in the country to some young ladies who had been at school there with her.

Tradução Integral em Português

Estando sentada certa manhã, prevendo exatamente um desfecho desses para o dia presente, chegou-lhe um bilhete da Sra. Goddard, pedindo, nos termos mais respeitosos, permissão para trazer a Srta. Smith consigo; um pedido dos mais bem-vindos: pois a Srta. Smith era uma moça de dezessete anos, que Emma conhecia muito bem de vista, e por quem há muito nutria interesse, por conta de sua beleza. Um convite muito gracioso foi enviado em resposta, e a noite deixou de ser temida pela bela senhora da mansão.

Harriet Smith era filha natural de alguém. Alguém a colocara, muitos anos antes, na escola da Sra. Goddard, e alguém recentemente a elevara da condição de aluna à de pensionista da sala de visitas. Isso era tudo o que geralmente se sabia de sua história. Não tinha amigos visíveis além dos que adquirira em Highbury, e agora acabava de retornar de uma longa visita ao campo, a algumas jovens que haviam estudado com ela naquela escola.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

She was a very pretty girl, and her kind of beauty was exactly what Emma admired most. She was short, plump, and fair-skinned, with rosy cheeks, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a very sweet look. By the end of the evening, Emma liked her manners just as much as her looks, and decided she definitely wanted to continue knowing her.

Original English Version

She was a very pretty girl, and her beauty happened to be of a sort which Emma particularly admired. She was short, plump, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great sweetness, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era uma moça muito bonita, e sua beleza era, por acaso, do tipo que Emma particularmente admirava. Era baixa, roliça e clara de pele, com um belo viço, olhos azuis, cabelos claros, feições regulares, e um ar de grande doçura; e, antes do fim da noite, Emma estava tão satisfeita com suas maneiras quanto com sua pessoa, e bastante decidida a dar continuidade à amizade.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma did not notice anything especially clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her very pleasant company - not awkwardly shy, and not unwilling to talk, yet not pushy either. She showed proper respect, seemed happily grateful to be invited to Hartfield, and was innocently impressed by how much finer everything there was compared to what she was used to. Emma decided that this showed Miss Smith had good sense and deserved encouragement. Such soft blue eyes and natural charm should not be wasted on the lower-class society of Highbury. The people Harriet already knew were not good enough for her. The friends she had just left, though decent people, must be a bad influence on her. They were a family named Martin, whom Emma knew by reputation - they rented a large farm from Mr. Knightley and lived in Donwell parish, very respectably, she believed, and she knew Mr. Knightley thought well of them. But Emma still felt they must be rough and unrefined, and not fit companions for a girl who only needed a little more knowledge and elegance to be perfect. Emma decided she would pay attention to Harriet, improve her, separate her from her poor company, and introduce her to better society. She would shape Harriet's opinions and manners. It would be an interesting, and certainly kind, project - very suitable for someone in Emma's position, with her free time and abilities.

Original English Version

She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. Encouragement should be given. Those soft blue eyes, and all those natural graces, should not be wasted on the inferior society of Highbury and its connexions. The acquaintance she had already formed were unworthy of her. The friends from whom she had just parted, though very good sort of people, must be doing her harm. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form

her opinions and her manners. It would be an interesting, and certainly a very kind undertaking; highly becoming her own situation in life, her leisure, and powers.

Tradução Integral em Português

Não ficou impressionada com nada de particularmente inteligente na conversa da Srta. Smith, mas achou-a, no conjunto, muito cativante - não timidamente incômoda, não relutante em falar - e, no entanto, tão longe de ser atrevida, mostrando uma deferência tão própria e adequada, parecendo tão agradavelmente grata por ser admitida em Hartfield, e tão ingenuamente impressionada com a aparência de tudo, num estilo tão superior ao que estava habituada, que decerto devia ter bom senso, e merecer incentivo. Incentivo lhe devia ser dado. Aqueles doces olhos azuis, e todas aquelas graças naturais, não deviam ser desperdiçados na sociedade inferior de Highbury e suas relações. As amizades que já formara eram indignas dela. Os amigos de quem acabara de se separar, embora fossem gente muito boa, decerto lhe faziam mal. Eram uma família de nome Martin, que Emma bem conhecia de reputação, por arrendarem uma grande fazenda do Sr. Knightley, e residirem na paróquia de Donwell - muito honradamente, ela acreditava - sabia que o Sr. Knightley os tinha em alta conta - mas deviam ser grosseiros e sem polimento, e muito impróprios para serem íntimos de uma moça a quem faltava apenas um pouco mais de conhecimento e elegância para ser perfeita. _Ela_ haveria de notá-la; havia de aperfeiçoá-la; havia de separá-la de suas más amizades, e introduzi-la na boa sociedade; havia de formar-lhe as opiniões e as maneiras. Seria um empreendimento interessante, e certamente muito bondoso; muito condizente com sua própria posição na vida, seu tempo livre e suas capacidades.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma was so busy admiring those soft blue eyes, talking, listening, and planning all these ideas, that the evening passed unusually fast. The supper table, which always ended such evenings, and which she usually watched carefully for the right time, was already set and placed by the fire before she even noticed. She served the meal eagerly, more eagerly than usual, since she always cared about doing things well. Pleased with her own plans, she happily offered the minced chicken and scalloped oysters to her guests, urging them to eat in a way she knew would suit their early habits and polite manners.

Original English Version

She was so busy in admiring those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-betweens, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate; and the supper-table, which always closed such parties, and for which she had been used to sit and watch the due time, was all set out and ready, and moved forwards to the fire, before she was aware. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests.

Tradução Integral em Português

Andava tão ocupada em admirar aqueles doces olhos azuis, em falar e escutar, e em formar todos esses planos nos intervalos, que a noite voou a um ritmo muito fora do comum; e a mesa da ceia, que sempre encerrava tais reuniões, e para a qual costumava ficar sentada de olho na hora devida, já estava toda posta e pronta, e trazida para perto do fogo, antes que ela se desse conta. Com uma presteza além do ímpeto comum de um espírito que, ainda assim, jamais era indiferente ao mérito de fazer tudo bem e com atenção, com a genuína boa vontade de uma mente encantada com as próprias ideias, fez ela então todas as honras da refeição, e serviu e recomendou o frango picado e as ostras gratinadas, com uma insistência que sabia ser bem-vinda às horas cedo e aos escrúpulos de civilidade de seus convidados.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

On these occasions, poor Mr. Woodhouse's feelings were in conflict. He liked to have the table set for supper, because that was the custom when he was young. But he also believed suppers were very unhealthy, so he felt sorry to see food on the table. His hospitality wanted to offer his guests everything, but his concern for their health made him sad to see them eat it.

The only thing he could truly recommend, without any guilt, was a small bowl of thin porridge like his own. But while the ladies were happily eating the nicer food, he sometimes made himself say:

"Mrs. Bates, may I suggest you try one of these eggs? A very soft-boiled egg is not unhealthy. Serle knows how to boil an egg better than anyone. I would not recommend an egg boiled by anyone else, but do not worry, these are very small - one of our small eggs will not harm you. Miss Bates, let Emma give you a small piece of tart - just a very small piece. Ours are all apple tarts, so you need not worry about unhealthy preserves here. I would not suggest the custard, though. Mrs. Goddard, what about half a glass of wine? Just a small half-glass, mixed into a glass of water? I do not think that could harm you."

Original English Version

Upon such occasions poor Mr. Woodhouse's feelings were in sad warfare. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see any thing put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to every thing, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat.

Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approbation, recommend; though he might constrain himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say:

"Mrs. Bates, let me propose your venturing on one of these eggs. An egg boiled very soft is not unwholesome. Serle understands boiling an egg better than any body. I would not recommend an egg boiled by any body else; but you need not be afraid, they are very small, you see - one of our small eggs will not hurt you. Miss Bates, let Emma help you to a little bit of tart - a very little bit. Ours are all apple-tarts. You need not be afraid of unwholesome preserves here. I do not advise the custard. Mrs. Goddard, what say you to half a glass of wine? A small half-glass, put into a tumbler of water? I do not think it could disagree with you."

Tradução Integral em Português

Em tais ocasiões, os sentimentos do pobre Sr. Woodhouse travavam uma triste batalha. Gostava de ver a toalha posta, por ter sido o costume de sua juventude, mas sua convicção de que ceias eram muito pouco saudáveis o fazia lamentar ver qualquer coisa colocada sobre ela; e, enquanto sua hospitalidade desejaria oferecer aos convidados de tudo, seu zelo pela saúde deles o fazia sofrer ao vê-los comer.

Uma outra pequena tigela de mingau ralo, igual à sua, era tudo o que ele podia, com plena aprovação de si mesmo, recomendar; embora pudesse conter-se, enquanto as senhoras davam cabo, confortavelmente, das iguarias mais apetitosas, para dizer:

- Sra. Bates, permita-me sugerir que se arrisque a um destes ovos. Um ovo cozido bem molinho não é pouco saudável. Serle entende de cozinhar um ovo melhor do que ninguém. Eu não recomendaria um ovo cozido por mais ninguém; mas a senhora não precisa temer, são muito pequenos, veja bem - um de nossos ovos pequenos não lhe fará mal algum. Srta. Bates, deixe que Emma lhe sirva um _pequeno_ pedaço de torta - um pedaço _bem_ pequeno. As nossas são todas tortas de maçã. Não precisa temer conservas pouco saudáveis aqui. Não aconselho o creme. Sra. Goddard, que me diz de _meio_ copo de vinho? Um _pequeno_ meio copo, posto num copo de água? Não creio que possa lhe fazer mal.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma let her father talk, but she served her guests much better food, and that evening she was especially pleased to send them home happy. Miss Smith was as happy as Emma had hoped. Miss Woodhouse was such an important person in Highbury that meeting her had caused Harriet almost as much nervousness as pleasure. But the humble, grateful girl left feeling very satisfied, delighted by how friendly Miss Woodhouse had been to her all evening - and Miss Woodhouse had even shaken her hand at the end!

Original English Version

Emma allowed her father to talk - but supplied her visitors in a much more satisfactory style, and on the present evening had particular pleasure in sending them away happy. The happiness of Miss Smith was quite equal to her intentions. Miss Woodhouse was so great a personage in Highbury, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure; but the humble, grateful little girl went off with highly gratified feelings, delighted with the affability with which Miss Woodhouse had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last!

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma deixava o pai falar - mas servia os convidados de um modo muito mais satisfatório, e, naquela noite em particular, teve o prazer especial de despedi-los felizes. A felicidade da Srta. Smith estava plenamente à altura de suas intenções. A Srta. Woodhouse era personagem tão importante em Highbury, que a perspectiva de lhe ser apresentada causara tanto pânico quanto prazer; mas a humilde e grata mocinha foi embora com sentimentos deveras satisfeitos, encantada com a afabilidade com que a Srta. Woodhouse a tratara a noite inteira, e tendo, no fim, chegado mesmo a apertar-lhe a mão!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER IV

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet Smith soon became a regular visitor at Hartfield. Emma acted quickly, as she always did, inviting Harriet often and encouraging her to visit. As they saw more of each other, they liked each other more. Emma had realised early on how useful Harriet could be as a walking companion. Losing Mrs. Weston as a walking partner had been a real problem. Her father never walked beyond the shrubbery, where two paths were enough for his long or short walk, depending on the season. Since Mrs. Weston's marriage, Emma's own exercise had become too limited. She had once walked alone to Randalls, but it had not been pleasant. So having Harriet Smith, someone she could call on for a walk at any time, would be a valuable addition to her life. And the more she saw of Harriet, the more she approved of her, which confirmed all her kind plans.

Original English Version

Harriet Smith's intimacy at Hartfield was soon a settled thing. Quick and decided in her ways, Emma lost no time in inviting, encouraging, and telling her to come very often; and as their acquaintance increased, so did their satisfaction in each other. As a walking companion, Emma had very early foreseen how useful she might find her. In that respect Mrs. Weston's loss had been important. Her father never went beyond the shrubbery, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied; and since Mrs. Weston's marriage her exercise had been too much confined. She had ventured once alone to Randalls, but it was not pleasant; and a Harriet Smith, therefore, one whom she could summon at any time to a walk, would be a valuable addition to her privileges. But in every respect, as she saw more of her, she approved her, and was confirmed in all her kind designs.

Tradução Integral em Português

A intimidade de Harriet Smith em Hartfield logo se tornou coisa estabelecida. Rápida e decidida em seus modos, Emma não perdeu tempo em convidá-la, incentivá-la e dizer-lhe que viesse muitas vezes; e, à medida que a amizade aumentava, aumentava também a satisfação de ambas uma com a outra. Como companhia para caminhadas, Emma bem cedo previra o quanto poderia achá-la útil. Nesse aspecto, a perda da Sra. Weston fora importante. Seu pai jamais ia além do arvoredor, onde duas voltas do terreno lhe bastavam para o passeio longo, ou o curto, conforme variasse o ano; e, desde o casamento da Sra. Weston, seu exercício vinha sendo

demasiado restrito. Uma vez se aventurara sozinha até Randalls, mas não fora agradável; e uma Harriet Smith, portanto, alguém a quem pudesse chamar a qualquer momento para um passeio, seria um valioso acréscimo às suas prerrogativas. Mas, em todos os aspectos, à medida que a via mais, mais a aprovava, e mais se confirmava em todos os seus bondosos desígnios.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, obedient, grateful nature. She was not at all vain, and she only wanted to be guided by someone she admired. She had quickly grown fond of Emma, which was very charming, and her liking for good company, and her ability to appreciate elegant and clever things, showed she had good taste, even if she did not have a strong mind. Emma became quite convinced that Harriet Smith was exactly the young friend she wanted - exactly what her home needed. A friend like Mrs. Weston was a different matter entirely; there could never be two such friends, and Emma did not want two. This was a completely different kind of feeling. Emma's regard for Mrs. Weston was based on gratitude and respect. Harriet would be loved as someone Emma could be useful to. For Mrs. Weston, there was nothing left for Emma to do; for Harriet, there was everything to do.

Emma's first attempt to help Harriet was to try to find out who her parents were, but Harriet could not tell her. Harriet was willing to share everything she knew, but on this subject, questions led nowhere. Emma had to imagine whatever she liked, but she could never believe that in Harriet's place, she herself would not have found out the truth. Harriet simply lacked curiosity. She had been happy to hear and believe only what Mrs. Goddard chose to tell her, and never looked any further.

Original English Version

Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful disposition, was totally free from conceit, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. Her early attachment to herself was very amiable; and her inclination for good company, and power of appreciating what was elegant and clever, shewed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. Altogether she was quite convinced of Harriet Smith's being exactly the young friend she wanted - exactly the something which her home required. Such a friend as Mrs. Weston was out of the question. Two such could never be granted. Two such she did not want. It was quite a different sort of thing, a sentiment distinct and independent. Mrs. Weston was the object of a regard which had its basis in gratitude and esteem. Harriet would be loved as one to whom she could be useful. For Mrs. Weston there was nothing to be done; for Harriet every thing.

Her first attempts at usefulness were in an endeavour to find out who were the parents, but Harriet could not tell. She was ready to tell every thing in her power, but on this subject questions were vain. Emma was obliged to fancy what she liked - but she could never believe that in the same situation

she should not have discovered the truth. Harriet had no penetration. She had been satisfied to hear and believe just what Mrs. Goddard chose to tell her; and looked no farther.

Tradução Integral em Português

Harriet certamente não era inteligente, mas tinha um temperamento doce, dócil e grato, era totalmente livre de vaidade, e desejava apenas ser guiada por alguém a quem admirasse. Seu pronto apego por ela era muito amável; e sua inclinação para a boa companhia, e sua capacidade de apreciar o que era elegante e inteligente, mostravam que não lhe faltava bom gosto, embora não se devesse esperar força de entendimento. Em suma, estava bastante convencida de que Harriet Smith era exatamente a jovem amiga que desejava - exatamente aquele algo de que seu lar necessitava. Uma amiga como a Sra. Weston estava fora de questão. Duas assim jamais poderiam ser concedidas. Duas assim ela não queria. Era uma coisa de espécie bem diferente, um sentimento distinto e independente. A Sra. Weston era objeto de uma afeição que tinha por base a gratidão e a estima. Harriet seria amada como alguém a quem ela pudesse ser útil. Para a Sra. Weston, não havia nada a fazer; para Harriet, tudo.

Suas primeiras tentativas de se tornar útil consistiram em esforçar-se por descobrir quem eram os pais, mas Harriet não sabia dizer. Estava disposta a contar tudo o que estivesse ao seu alcance, mas sobre esse assunto as perguntas eram inúteis. Emma viu-se obrigada a imaginar o que bem entendesse - mas jamais conseguia crer que, na mesma situação, _ela_ não tivesse descoberto a verdade. Faltava penetração a Harriet. Contentara-se em ouvir e acreditar apenas no que a Sra. Goddard escolhera lhe contar; e não procurara ir mais longe.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mrs. Goddard, the teachers, the students, and school matters in general naturally made up much of their conversation - and if not for Harriet's friendship with the Martins of Abbey-Mill Farm, it would have been almost the only topic. But the Martins were often on Harriet's mind. She had spent two very happy months with them, and she loved talking about the pleasures of that visit, describing the many comforts and wonders of the farm. Emma encouraged her to talk, amused by this picture of a different kind of life, and enjoying the simple, youthful excitement with which Harriet described Mrs. Martin having "two parlours, two really good parlours - one almost as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing room"; and having a senior maid who had worked for her for twenty-five years; and having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one small, very pretty Welsh cow; and how Mrs. Martin said that, since she was so fond of that cow, it should be called "her" cow; and how they had a very handsome summer-house in their garden, big enough for a dozen people, where they all planned to have tea together sometime next year.

Original English Version

Mrs. Goddard, and the teachers, and the girls and the affairs of the school in general, formed naturally a great part of the conversation - and but for her acquaintance with the Martins of Abbey-Mill Farm, it must have been the whole. But the Martins occupied her thoughts a good deal; she had spent two very happy months with them, and now loved to talk of the pleasures of her visit, and describe the many comforts and wonders of the place. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_" parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

Tradução Integral em Português

A Sra. Goddard, e as professoras, e as meninas, e os assuntos da escola em geral, formavam naturalmente boa parte da conversa - e não fosse sua amizade com os Martin, de Abbey-Mill Farm, teriam sido a conversa toda. Mas os Martin ocupavam-lhe bastante os pensamentos; passara com eles

dois meses muito felizes, e agora gostava de falar dos prazeres de sua visita, e descrever os muitos confortos e maravilhas do lugar. Emma incentivava sua tagarelice - divertida com esse quadro de outro tipo de gente, e apreciando a simplicidade juvenil que sabia falar com tanto júbilo de a Sra. Martin ter - _duas_ salas de visitas, duas salas de visitas muito boas, de fato; uma delas quase tão grande quanto a sala de estar da Sra. Goddard; e de ela ter uma criada principal que morava com ela havia vinte e cinco anos; e de terem oito vacas, duas delas da raça Alderney, e uma vaquinha galesa, uma vaquinha galesa deveras bonitinha; e de a Sra. Martin dizer que, como gostava tanto dela, deveria ser chamada de vaca _dela_; e de terem um caramanchão muito bonito no jardim, onde algum dia, no ano seguinte, todos iriam tomar chá: - um caramanchão muito bonito, grande o bastante para abrigar uma dúzia de pessoas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

At first, Emma was just amused, not thinking any further about it. But as she came to understand the family better, other feelings arose. She had wrongly assumed it was a mother, daughter, son, and son's wife all living together. But when she realised that Mr. Martin - who appeared often in Harriet's stories, always praised for his kindness - was actually unmarried, with no young Mrs. Martin or wife at all, she began to worry. She feared that all this hospitality and kindness might be dangerous for her young friend, and that if Harriet was not careful, she might end up marrying beneath her forever.

Original English Version

For some time she was amused, without thinking beyond the immediate cause; but as she came to understand the family better, other feelings arose. She had taken up a wrong idea, fancying it was a mother and daughter, a son and son's wife, who all lived together; but when it appeared that the Mr. Martin, who bore a part in the narrative, and was always mentioned with approbation for his great good-nature in doing something or other, was a single man; that there was no young Mrs. Martin, no wife in the case; she did suspect danger to her poor little friend from all this hospitality and kindness, and that, if she were not taken care of, she might be required to sink herself forever.

Tradução Integral em Português

Por algum tempo divertiu-se, sem pensar além da causa imediata; mas, à medida que passou a compreender melhor a família, outros sentimentos surgiram. Fizera uma ideia equivocada, imaginando tratar-se de uma mãe e uma filha, um filho e a esposa do filho, todos vivendo juntos; mas, quando ficou claro que aquele Sr. Martin, que desempenhava um papel na narrativa, e era sempre mencionado com aprovação por sua grande boa índole em fazer isto ou aquilo, era um homem solteiro; que não havia jovem Sra. Martin, nenhuma esposa em questão; ela chegou a suspeitar de perigo para a sua pobre e pequena amiga em toda aquela hospitalidade e bondade, e que, se não se tomasse cuidado com ela, poderia ser levada a rebaixar-se para sempre.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

With this worrying idea in mind, Emma asked more questions, and more meaningful ones. She especially encouraged Harriet to talk more about Mr. Martin, and Harriet clearly did not mind at all. Harriet happily talked about how he had joined their moonlight walks and evening games, and she talked a lot about how good-natured and helpful he was. He had once walked three miles out of his way to bring her some walnuts, just because she had said she liked them, and he was helpful in every other way too. One evening, he had brought his shepherd's son into the parlour especially to sing for her, since she loved singing. He could sing a little himself too. She thought he was very clever and understood everything. He had an excellent flock of sheep, and while she was staying with them, he had been offered a higher price for his wool than anyone else in the area. She believed everyone spoke well of him. His mother and sisters loved him very much. One day, Mrs. Martin had told her, blushing as she said it, that no one could be a better son, so she was sure that whenever he married, he would make a good husband - not that she wanted him to marry soon. She was in no hurry at all.

Original English Version

With this inspiring notion, her questions increased in number and meaning; and she particularly led Harriet to talk more of Mr. Martin, and there was evidently no dislike to it. Harriet was very ready to speak of the share he had had in their moonlight walks and merry evening games; and dwelt a good deal upon his being so very good-humoured and obliging. He had gone three miles round one day in order to bring her some walnuts, because she had said how fond she was of them, and in every thing else he was so very obliging. He had his shepherd's son into the parlour one night on purpose to sing to her. She was very fond of singing. He could sing a little himself. She believed he was very clever, and understood every thing. He had a very fine flock, and, while she was with them, he had been bid more for his wool than any body in the country. She believed every body spoke well of him. His mother and sisters were very fond of him. Mrs. Martin had told her one day (and there was a blush as she said it,) that it was impossible for any body to be a better son, and therefore she was sure, whenever he married, he would make a good husband. Not that she _wanted_ him to marry. She was in no hurry at all.

Tradução Integral em Português

Com essa noção estimulante, suas perguntas aumentaram em número e em intenção; e ela levou Harriet, em particular, a falar mais do Sr. Martin, e evidentemente não havia repulsa alguma nisso. Harriet estava bem

disposta a falar da parte que ele tivera em seus passeios ao luar e em suas alegres brincadeiras noturnas; e demorava-se bastante em como ele era tão bem-humorado e prestativo. Certo dia, ele fizera um desvio de três milhas só para lhe trazer algumas nozes, porque ela dissera o quanto gostava delas, e em tudo o mais ele era muitíssimo prestativo. Certa noite, trouxera o filho de seu pastor de ovelhas à sala de visitas de propósito para cantar para ela. Ela gostava muito de cantar. Ele mesmo sabia cantar um pouco. Ela acreditava que ele era muito inteligente, e entendia de tudo. Tinha um rebanho excelente, e, enquanto ela estava com eles, tinham-lhe oferecido mais por sua lã do que a qualquer pessoa na região. Ela acreditava que todo mundo falava bem dele. A mãe e as irmãs gostavam muito dele. A Sra. Martin lhe dissera um dia (e corara ao dizê-lo) que era impossível haver filho melhor, e que, portanto, tinha certeza de que, quando ele se casasse, seria um bom marido. Não que ela _quisesse_ que ele se casasse. Não tinha pressa alguma.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Well done, Mrs. Martin!" thought Emma. "You know exactly what you are doing." And when Harriet left, Mrs. Martin had been kind enough to send Mrs. Goddard a beautiful goose - the finest goose Mrs. Goddard had ever seen. Mrs. Goddard had cooked it on a Sunday and invited all three teachers, Miss Nash, Miss Prince, and Miss Richardson, to have supper with her.

"I suppose Mr. Martin does not know much beyond his own farming business? He does not read books?"

"Oh yes! I mean, no - I do not know - but I believe he has read quite a lot, though not the kind of books you would think much of. He reads the Agricultural Reports, and some other books that were on the window seat, but he reads those to himself. Sometimes, though, in the evening before we played cards, he would read something aloud from *Elegant Extracts*, which was very entertaining. I know he has read the *Vicar of Wakefield*. He has never read the *Romance of the Forest*, or *The Children of the Abbey*. He had never heard of those books before I mentioned them, but he says he plans to get them as soon as he can."

Original English Version

"Well done, Mrs. Martin!" thought Emma. "You know what you are about." "And when she had come away, Mrs. Martin was so very kind as to send Mrs. Goddard a beautiful goose - the finest goose Mrs. Goddard had ever seen. Mrs. Goddard had dressed it on a Sunday, and asked all the three teachers, Miss Nash, and Miss Prince, and Miss Richardson, to sup with her."

"Mr. Martin, I suppose, is not a man of information beyond the line of his own business? He does not read?"

"Oh yes! - that is, no - I do not know - but I believe he has read a good deal - but not what you would think any thing of. He reads the *Agricultural Reports*, and some other books that lay in one of the window seats - but he reads all *_them_* to himself. But sometimes of an evening, before we went to cards, he would read something aloud out of the *Elegant Extracts*, very entertaining. And I know he has read the *Vicar of Wakefield*. He never read the *Romance of the Forest*, nor *The Children of the Abbey*. He had never heard of such books before I mentioned them, but he is determined to get them now as soon as ever he can."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Muito bem, Sra. Martin!" pensou Emma. "Você sabe muito bem o que está fazendo." "E, quando ela já se despedira, a Sra. Martin teve a bondade de mandar para a Sra. Goddard um lindo ganso - o ganso mais bonito que a Sra. Goddard já vira. A Sra. Goddard o preparara num domingo, e convidara as três professoras, a Srta. Nash, a Srta. Prince, e a Srta. Richardson, para cearem com ela.

- O Sr. Martin, suponho, não é homem de muitos conhecimentos além do âmbito de seu próprio ofício? Ele não lê?

- Ah, sim! - quer dizer, não - não sei - mas acho que ele já leu bastante - mas nada que a senhorita fosse achar grande coisa. Ele lê o Agricultural Reports, e alguns outros livros que ficam num dos bancos da janela - mas todos _esses_ ele lê sozinho, para si mesmo. Mas às vezes, à noite, antes de irmos jogar cartas, ele lia algo em voz alta do Elegant Extracts, muito divertido. E sei que já leu o Vicar of Wakefield. Nunca leu o Romance of the Forest, nem o The Children of the Abbey. Nunca tinha ouvido falar desses livros antes de eu mencioná-los, mas está decidido a consegui-los agora assim que puder.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

The next question was -

"What does Mr. Martin look like?"

"Oh, not handsome - not at all handsome. I thought he looked plain at first, but I do not think he looks so plain now. You know how that happens after a while. But have you never seen him? He comes to Highbury sometimes, and he always rides through once a week on his way to Kingston. He has passed you many times."

"That may be true - I may have seen him fifty times without knowing his name at all. A young farmer, whether on horseback or on foot, is the last kind of person to interest me. Farmers are exactly the kind of people I feel I have nothing to do with. If someone were a bit lower in social class, but respectable-looking, they might interest me - I could hope to help their family somehow. But a farmer does not need my help at all, so in one sense he is too far above needing my attention, even though in every other sense he is below it."

Original English Version

The next question was -

"What sort of looking man is Mr. Martin?"

"Oh! not handsome - not at all handsome. I thought him very plain at first, but I do not think him so plain now. One does not, you know, after a time. But did you never see him? He is in Highbury every now and then, and he is sure to ride through every week in his way to Kingston. He has passed you very often."

"That may be, and I may have seen him fifty times, but without having any idea of his name. A young farmer, whether on horseback or on foot, is the very last sort of person to raise my curiosity. The yeomanry are precisely the order of people with whom I feel I can have nothing to do. A degree or two lower, and a creditable appearance might interest me; I might hope to be useful to their families in some way or other. But a farmer can need none of my help, and is, therefore, in one sense, as much above my notice as in every other he is below it."

Tradução Integral em Português

A próxima pergunta foi -

- Que tipo de aparência tem o Sr. Martin?

- Ah, não é bonito - nada bonito. Achei-o muito sem graça no início, mas agora não o acho mais tão sem graça assim. A gente não acha, sabe, depois de um tempo. Mas a senhorita nunca o viu? Ele vem a Highbury de vez em quando, e com certeza passa a cavalo por aqui toda semana, a caminho de Kingston. Já passou pela senhorita muitas vezes.

- Pode ser, e talvez eu já o tenha visto umas cinquenta vezes, mas sem fazer a menor ideia de seu nome. Um jovem lavrador, seja a cavalo, seja a pé, é o último tipo de pessoa capaz de despertar minha curiosidade. Os rendeiros são exatamente a classe de gente com quem sinto que nada tenho a ver. Um grau ou dois abaixo, e uma aparência respeitável poderia me interessar; eu poderia ter esperança de ser útil às famílias de algum modo. Mas um lavrador não pode precisar de ajuda alguma minha, e está, portanto, num sentido, tão acima de minha atenção quanto, em todo o resto, está abaixo dela.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Of course. Oh yes! It is not likely you would ever have noticed him. But he knows you very well indeed - I mean, he recognizes you by sight."

"I have no doubt he is a very respectable young man. In fact, I know he is, and I wish him well for that. How old do you think he is?"

"He turned twenty-four on the 8th of last June, and my birthday is the 23rd - just two weeks and one day apart, which is very strange."

"Only twenty-four. That is too young to settle down. His mother is quite right not to rush him. They seem quite comfortable as they are, and if she tried hard to arrange his marriage now, she would probably regret it. In six years, if he could meet a good young woman of his own social class, with a little money, that could be a good match."

Original English Version

"To be sure. Oh yes! It is not likely you should ever have observed him; but he knows you very well indeed - I mean by sight."

"I have no doubt of his being a very respectable young man. I know, indeed, that he is so, and, as such, wish him well. What do you imagine his age to be?"

"He was four-and-twenty the 8th of last June, and my birthday is the 23rd just a fortnight and a day's difference - which is very odd."

"Only four-and-twenty. That is too young to settle. His mother is perfectly right not to be in a hurry. They seem very comfortable as they are, and if she were to take any pains to marry him, she would probably repent it. Six years hence, if he could meet with a good sort of young woman in the same rank as his own, with a little money, it might be very desirable."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pois é, claro! Não é mesmo provável que a senhorita alguma vez o tivesse notado; mas ele conhece muito bem a senhorita - quero dizer, de vista.

- Não tenho dúvida de que seja um jovem muito respeitável. Sei, de fato, que o é, e, como tal, desejo-lhe todo o bem. Que idade você imagina que ele tenha?

- Ele fez vinte e quatro anos no dia 8 de junho passado, e o meu aniversário é dia 23 - justo duas semanas e um dia de diferença - o que é muito estranho.

- Apenas vinte e quatro anos. É jovem demais para se estabelecer. A mãe dele tem toda a razão em não ter pressa. Parecem estar muito bem como

estão, e, se ela se esforçasse para casá-lo, provavelmente se arrependeria. Daqui a seis anos, se ele pudesse encontrar uma moça de boa índole, da mesma classe que a sua, com um pouco de dinheiro, poderia ser muito desejável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Six years! Dear Miss Woodhouse, he would be thirty years old!" "Well, that is about as early as most men can afford to marry, if they were not born wealthy. I imagine Mr. Martin still has to build his whole fortune - he cannot be ahead of the game yet. Whatever money he inherited when his father died, and whatever share of family property he has, is probably all invested in his farm animals and business. Even with hard work and good luck, it will take time for him to become rich - it is almost impossible that he has saved much yet."

"Yes, that is true. But they live quite comfortably. They do not have a male indoor servant, but apart from that they lack for nothing, and Mrs. Martin talks about hiring a boy next year."

Original English Version

"Six years hence! Dear Miss Woodhouse, he would be thirty years old!" "Well, and that is as early as most men can afford to marry, who are not born to an independence. Mr. Martin, I imagine, has his fortune entirely to make - cannot be at all beforehand with the world. Whatever money he might come into when his father died, whatever his share of the family property, it is, I dare say, all afloat, all employed in his stock, and so forth; and though, with diligence and good luck, he may be rich in time, it is next to impossible that he should have realised any thing yet."

"To be sure, so it is. But they live very comfortably. They have no indoors man, else they do not want for any thing; and Mrs. Martin talks of taking a boy another year."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Daqui a seis anos! Cara Srta. Woodhouse, ele teria trinta anos!" "Pois bem, e essa é a idade mais cedo em que a maioria dos homens pode se dar ao luxo de casar, quando não nascem com uma independência garantida. O Sr. Martin, imagino, tem toda a fortuna ainda por fazer - não pode de modo algum estar à frente do mundo. Todo o dinheiro que porventura tenha recebido quando o pai morreu, toda a sua parte no patrimônio da família, está, ouse dizer, todo em movimento, todo empregado em seu gado e afins; e, embora, com diligência e boa sorte, ele possa vir a ficar rico com o tempo, é quase impossível que já tenha conseguido acumular alguma coisa até agora.

- Pois é, é verdade. Mas vivem muito confortavelmente. Não têm criado de dentro de casa, mas fora isso não lhes falta nada; e a Sra. Martin fala em contratar um rapaz no ano que vem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I hope you do not get into trouble, Harriet, whenever he marries - I mean, in terms of becoming friends with his wife. His sisters, because they were well educated, are not really a problem. But that does not mean he will marry someone suitable for you to know. Because of the difficulty of your birth, you should be especially careful about your friends. There is no doubt that you are a gentleman's daughter, and you must support that position with everything you can, or there will be plenty of people who would enjoy pulling you down."

"Yes, I suppose there are people like that. But while I visit Hartfield, and you are so kind to me, Miss Woodhouse, I am not afraid of what anyone can do."

"You understand the power of influence quite well, Harriet. But I want you to be so firmly established in good society that you would not even need Hartfield or Miss Woodhouse. I want to see you permanently well connected, and for that reason, it is best to have as few unsuitable acquaintances as possible. So I say, if you are still living here when Mr. Martin marries, I hope your closeness with his sisters does not draw you into knowing his wife - who will probably be just a farmer's daughter, without education."

Original English Version

"I wish you may not get into a scrape, Harriet, whenever he does marry; - I mean, as to being acquainted with his wife - for though his sisters, from a superior education, are not to be altogether objected to, it does not follow that he might marry any body at all fit for you to notice. The misfortune of your birth ought to make you particularly careful as to your associates. There can be no doubt of your being a gentleman's daughter, and you must support your claim to that station by every thing within your own power, or there will be plenty of people who would take pleasure in degrading you."

"Yes, to be sure, I suppose there are. But while I visit at Hartfield, and you are so kind to me, Miss Woodhouse, I am not afraid of what any body can do."

"You understand the force of influence pretty well, Harriet; but I would have you so firmly established in good society, as to be independent even of Hartfield and Miss Woodhouse. I want to see you permanently well connected, and to that end it will be advisable to have as few odd acquaintance as may be; and, therefore, I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin marries, I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to be acquainted with the wife, who will probably be some mere farmer's daughter, without education."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Espero que você não se meta numa enrascada, Harriet, quando ele afinal se casar; - quero dizer, quanto a travar amizade com a esposa dele - pois, embora as irmãs dele, por terem educação superior, não sejam de todo censuráveis, não se segue que ele venha a casar-se com alguém sequer digno de sua atenção. O infortúnio do seu nascimento deveria torná-la particularmente cuidadosa quanto às suas amizades. Não pode haver dúvida de que você é filha de um cavalheiro, e você deve sustentar essa pretensão com tudo o que estiver ao seu alcance, ou haverá gente de sobra que terá prazer em rebaixá-la.

- Sim, é claro, suponho que haja. Mas enquanto eu frequentar Hartfield, e a senhorita for tão gentil comigo, Srta. Woodhouse, não temo o que quer que seja que alguém possa fazer.

- Você entende muito bem a força da influência, Harriet; mas eu gostaria de vê-la tão firmemente estabelecida na boa sociedade, a ponto de ser independente até mesmo de Hartfield e da Srta. Woodhouse. Quero vê-la permanentemente bem relacionada, e, para tanto, será aconselhável ter o menor número possível de amizades esquisitas; e, portanto, digo que, se você ainda estiver por aqui quando o Sr. Martin se casar, espero que você não se deixe arrastar, pela sua intimidade com as irmãs, a travar relação com a esposa, que provavelmente será apenas filha de algum lavrador, sem educação.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Yes, that is true. I don’t think Mr. Martin would marry someone without any education, who was not well brought up. But I don’t want to argue against your opinion, and I am sure I won’t want to know his wife. I will always like the Miss Martins, especially Elizabeth, and I would be sorry to stop seeing them, because they are as well educated as me. But if he marries a very ignorant, rude woman, I should probably not visit her, if I can avoid it.”

Emma watched Harriet carefully during this speech and saw no worrying signs of love. The young man had been Harriet’s first admirer, but Emma believed there was no strong attachment, and that Harriet would not seriously object if Emma arranged something else for her.

Original English Version

“To be sure. Yes. Not that I think Mr. Martin would ever marry any body but what had had some education - and been very well brought up. However, I do not mean to set up my opinion against yours - and I am sure I shall not wish for the acquaintance of his wife. I shall always have a great regard for the Miss Martins, especially Elizabeth, and should be very sorry to give them up, for they are quite as well educated as me. But if he marries a very ignorant, vulgar woman, certainly I had better not visit her, if I can help it.”

Emma watched her through the fluctuations of this speech, and saw no alarming symptoms of love. The young man had been the first admirer, but she trusted there was no other hold, and that there would be no serious difficulty, on Harriet’s side, to oppose any friendly arrangement of her own.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pois é. Sim. Não que eu pense que o Sr. Martin algum dia se casasse com alguém que não tivesse alguma educação - e fosse muito bem-educada. Mas não pretendo opor minha opinião à da senhorita - e tenho certeza de que não desejarei a amizade da esposa dele. Sempre terei grande estima pelas Srtas. Martin, sobretudo Elizabeth, e lamentaria muito ter de deixá-las, pois são tão bem-educadas quanto eu. Mas, se ele se casar com uma mulher muito ignorante e vulgar, certamente farei melhor em não a visitar, se puder evitá-lo.

Emma a observava através das oscilações desse discurso, e não viu sintomas alarmantes de amor. O jovem fora o primeiro admirador, mas confiava que não houvesse outra ligação, e que não haveria dificuldade séria alguma, da parte de Harriet, a se opor a qualquer arranjo amistoso de sua própria autoria.

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

The next day, they met Mr. Martin while walking on the Donwell road. He was walking, and after looking at Emma very politely, he looked at Harriet with clear pleasure. Emma did not mind having this chance to study him, so she walked a little ahead while they talked. She quickly formed her opinion of Mr. Robert Martin. He looked neat and seemed like a sensible young man, but he had no other advantages. When compared with real gentlemen, Emma thought he would lose all the ground he had gained with Harriet. Harriet did notice good manners; she had admired her father's gentle behaviour before. Mr. Martin, though, seemed to know nothing about good manners.

They stayed together only a few minutes, since Miss Woodhouse could not be kept waiting. Harriet then ran back to Emma, smiling and excited, feelings which Emma hoped to calm down soon.

Original English Version

They met Mr. Martin the very next day, as they were walking on the Donwell road. He was on foot, and after looking very respectfully at her, looked with most unfeigned satisfaction at her companion. Emma was not sorry to have such an opportunity of survey; and walking a few yards forward, while they talked together, soon made her quick eye sufficiently acquainted with Mr. Robert Martin. His appearance was very neat, and he looked like a sensible young man, but his person had no other advantage; and when he came to be contrasted with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in Harriet's inclination. Harriet was not insensible of manner; she had voluntarily noticed her father's gentleness with admiration as well as wonder. Mr. Martin looked as if he did not know what manner was.

They remained but a few minutes together, as Miss Woodhouse must not be kept waiting; and Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a flutter of spirits, which Miss Woodhouse hoped very soon to compose.

Tradução Integral em Português

Encontraram o Sr. Martin logo no dia seguinte, enquanto caminhavam pela estrada de Donwell. Ele vinha a pé, e, depois de olhar para ela com grande respeito, olhou com a mais sincera satisfação para sua companheira. Emma não lamentou ter tal oportunidade de examiná-lo; e, caminhando alguns metros à frente, enquanto os dois conversavam, seu olhar rápido logo se familiarizou o bastante com o Sr. Robert Martin. Sua aparência era muito asseada, e parecia um jovem sensato, mas sua pessoa não tinha outra vantagem alguma; e, quando viesse a ser contrastado com cavalheiros, ela

achou que ele decerto perderia todo o terreno que ganhara nas afeições de Harriet. Harriet não era insensível às maneiras; notara voluntariamente a gentileza de seu pai, com admiração tanto quanto espanto. O Sr. Martin parecia não saber o que eram bons modos.

Ficaram juntos apenas alguns minutos, pois a Srta. Woodhouse não podia ser feita esperar; e Harriet então veio correndo até ela, com o rosto sorridente, e num alvoroço de ânimo, que a Srta. Woodhouse esperava logo acalmar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Just think that we happened to meet him! How strange! He said it was pure chance that he had not gone by Randalls instead. He didn’t think we ever walked this road. He thought we usually walked toward Randalls. He still hasn’t got the Romance of the Forest for me – he was too busy the last time he was in Kingston and forgot it, but he is going again tomorrow. It’s so strange that we met! Well, Miss Woodhouse, is he like you expected? What do you think of him? Do you think he is very plain-looking?”

“He is certainly very plain – remarkably plain. But that is nothing compared with how completely he lacks good manners. I didn’t expect much, but I didn’t think he would be so clumsy and awkward. I had imagined him a little closer to being a gentleman.”

“That’s true,” said Harriet, sounding hurt. “He is not as polished as real gentlemen.”

Original English Version

“Only think of our happening to meet him! – How very odd! It was quite a chance, he said, that he had not gone round by Randalls. He did not think we ever walked this road. He thought we walked towards Randalls most days. He has not been able to get the Romance of the Forest yet. He was so busy the last time he was at Kingston that he quite forgot it, but he goes again to-morrow. So very odd we should happen to meet! Well, Miss Woodhouse, is he like what you expected? What do you think of him? Do you think him so very plain?”

“He is very plain, undoubtedly – remarkably plain: – but that is nothing compared with his entire want of gentility. I had no right to expect much, and I did not expect much; but I had no idea that he could be so very clownish, so totally without air. I had imagined him, I confess, a degree or two nearer gentility.”

“To be sure,” said Harriet, in a mortified voice, “he is not so genteel as real gentlemen.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Só de pensar que fomos encontrá-lo assim! - Que coisa mais estranha! Foi puro acaso, disse ele, não ter passado pelo caminho de Randalls. Ele não imaginava que costumássemos caminhar por esta estrada. Julgava que caminhávamos para os lados de Randalls quase todos os dias. Ainda não conseguiu arranjar o Romance of the Forest. Da última vez que estive em Kingston, andou tão ocupado que se esqueceu completamente, mas volta lá amanhã. Que coisa mais estranha, termos ido encontrá-lo assim! Então,

Srta. Woodhouse, ele é como a senhorita esperava? O que a senhorita acha dele? Acha mesmo que ele é tão sem graça assim?

- É muito sem graça, sem dúvida - notavelmente sem graça - mas isso não é nada comparado à sua completa falta de fineza. Eu não tinha direito a esperar muito, e não esperava muito; mas não fazia ideia de que ele pudesse ser tão grosseiro, tão totalmente sem porte algum. Confesso que o imaginava um grau ou dois mais próximo da fineza.

- Pois é," disse Harriet, em voz mortificada, "ele não é tão fino quanto os verdadeiros cavalheiros.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Harriet, since you’ve known us, you’ve often spent time with real gentlemen, so you must notice the difference in Mr. Martin. At Hartfield, you’ve seen good examples of well-educated, well-mannered men. I’d be surprised if, after seeing them, you could be with Mr. Martin again without noticing he is much lower in quality - and wondering why you ever thought him pleasant before. Don’t you feel that now? Weren’t you struck by his awkward look, his abrupt manner, and his rough voice? I heard how flat and unpleasant it sounded while I stood there.”

“Certainly, he is not like Mr. Knightley. He doesn’t have such a fine way of walking and carrying himself as Mr. Knightley. I can see the difference clearly. But Mr. Knightley is such a fine man!”

“Mr. Knightley has such remarkably good manners that it isn’t fair to compare Mr. Martin with him. You wouldn’t find one man in a hundred who looks so clearly like a gentleman as Mr. Knightley. But he is not the only gentleman you have met lately. What about Mr. Weston and Mr. Elton? Compare Mr. Martin with either of them - their way of moving, walking, speaking, and staying quiet. You must see the difference.”

Original English Version

“I think, Harriet, since your acquaintance with us, you have been repeatedly in the company of some such very real gentlemen, that you must yourself be struck with the difference in Mr. Martin. At Hartfield, you have had very good specimens of well educated, well bred men. I should be surprized if, after seeing them, you could be in company with Mr. Martin again without perceiving him to be a very inferior creature - and rather wondering at yourself for having ever thought him at all agreeable before. Do not you begin to feel that now? Were not you struck? I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here.”

“Certainly, he is not like Mr. Knightley. He has not such a fine air and way of walking as Mr. Knightley. I see the difference plain enough. But Mr. Knightley is so very fine a man!”

“Mr. Knightley’s air is so remarkably good that it is not fair to compare Mr. Martin with _him_. You might not see one in a hundred with _gentleman_ so plainly written as in Mr. Knightley. But he is not the only gentleman you have been lately used to. What say you to Mr. Weston and Mr. Elton? Compare Mr. Martin with either of _them_. Compare their manner of carrying themselves; of walking; of speaking; of being silent. You must see the difference.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Acho, Harriet, que, desde que nos conhece, você tem estado repetidamente na companhia de verdadeiros cavalheiros como esses, a ponto de você mesma dever estar impressionada com a diferença em relação ao Sr. Martin. Em Hartfield, você teve ótimos exemplos de homens bem-educados e de boa criação. Eu me surpreenderia se, depois de vê-los, você pudesse voltar a estar na companhia do Sr. Martin sem percebê-lo como uma criatura muito inferior - e antes se espantar consigo mesma por tê-lo achado sequer agradável antes. Você não começa a sentir isso agora? Você não ficou impressionada? Tenho certeza de que você deve ter ficado impressionada com seu jeito desajeitado e suas maneiras abruptas, e com a rudeza de uma voz que ouvi ser completamente sem modulação, enquanto eu estava parada aqui.

- Certamente, ele não é como o Sr. Knightley. Não tem um porte tão fino, nem um jeito de andar como o do Sr. Knightley. Vejo a diferença bem claramente. Mas o Sr. Knightley é um homem tão elegante!

- O porte do Sr. Knightley é tão notavelmente bom que não é justo comparar o Sr. Martin com _ele_. Você poderia não encontrar um em cada cem homens com a palavra _cavalheiro_ tão claramente escrita quanto no Sr. Knightley. Mas ele não é o único cavalheiro com quem você anda acostumada ultimamente. Que me diz do Sr. Weston e do Sr. Elton? Compare o Sr. Martin com qualquer um _deles_. Compare o modo como se portam; como andam; como falam; como ficam em silêncio. Você há de ver a diferença.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Oh yes, there is a big difference. But Mr. Weston is almost an old man. He must be between forty and fifty.”

“That makes his good manners even more valuable. The older a person gets, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners are good - the worse any loudness, roughness, or clumsiness looks. What is acceptable in a young person is unpleasant in an older one. Mr. Martin is awkward and abrupt now - what will he be like when he is Mr. Weston’s age?”

“I really can’t say,” Harriet replied, quite seriously.

“But we can make a good guess. He will become a completely rough, rude farmer, caring nothing about how he seems and thinking only about profit and loss.”

“Will he really? That would be very bad.”

Original English Version

“Oh yes! - there is a great difference. But Mr. Weston is almost an old man. Mr. Weston must be between forty and fifty.”

“Which makes his good manners the more valuable. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. What is passable in youth is detestable in later age. Mr. Martin is now awkward and abrupt; what will he be at Mr. Weston’s time of life?”

“There is no saying, indeed,” replied Harriet rather solemnly.

“But there may be pretty good guessing. He will be a completely gross, vulgar farmer, totally inattentive to appearances, and thinking of nothing but profit and loss.”

“Will he, indeed? That will be very bad.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ah, sim! - há uma grande diferença. Mas o Sr. Weston é quase um velho. O Sr. Weston deve ter entre quarenta e cinquenta anos.

- O que torna suas boas maneiras ainda mais valiosas. Quanto mais idade uma pessoa tem, Harriet, mais importante é que suas maneiras não sejam ruins; mais evidente e mais desagradável se torna qualquer estridência, grosseria ou desajeitamento. O que é passável na juventude é detestável em idade mais avançada. O Sr. Martin é hoje desajeitado e abrupto; o que será dele na idade do Sr. Weston?

- Isso realmente não se pode dizer, respondeu Harriet, um tanto solenemente.
- Mas dá para arriscar um bom palpite. Ele será um lavrador completamente grosseiro e vulgar, totalmente descuidado com as aparências, e só pensando em lucro e prejuízo.
- Será mesmo? Isso vai ser muito ruim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"You can already see how much his business takes over his mind, since he forgot to ask about the book you recommended. He was too busy thinking about the market to think of anything else - which is exactly right for a man building a business. What use does he have for books? I have no doubt he will succeed and become a rich man in time, and his lack of education and roughness should not bother us."

"I'm surprised he forgot about the book," was all Harriet said, and she said it with a serious displeasure that Emma thought was best left alone. So Emma said nothing more for a while. Then she began again,

Original English Version

"How much his business engrosses him already is very plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to inquire for the book you recommended. He was a great deal too full of the market to think of any thing else - which is just as it should be, for a thriving man. What has he to do with books? And I have no doubt that he _will_ thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being illiterate and coarse need not disturb _us_."

"I wonder he did not remember the book" - was all Harriet's answer, and spoken with a degree of grave displeasure which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. She, therefore, said no more for some time. Her next beginning was,

Tradução Integral em Português

- O quanto seus negócios já o absorvem fica bem claro pelo fato de ter esquecido de perguntar pelo livro que você recomendou. Andava demasiado tomado pelo mercado para pensar em qualquer outra coisa - o que é exatamente como deve ser, para um homem próspero. Que tem ele a ver com livros? E não tenho dúvida de que ele _há de_ prosperar, e ser um homem muito rico com o tempo - e o fato de ser inculto e grosseiro não precisa nos perturbar _a nós_.

- Fico admirada que ele não se lembrasse do livro - foi toda a resposta de Harriet, dita com um grau de grave desagrado que Emma achou que seria seguro deixar por si só. Ela, portanto, não disse mais nada por algum tempo. Seu próximo assunto foi,

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“In one way, perhaps Mr. Elton’s manners are better than Mr. Knightley’s or Mr. Weston’s. He is gentler. He could more safely be used as an example. Mr. Weston has an open, quick, almost blunt way about him, which everyone likes because it comes with such good humour - but that would not be safe to copy. Neither would Mr. Knightley’s direct, firm, commanding manner, though it suits him well because of his position and appearance; but if a young man tried to copy him, it would not work. On the other hand, I think a young man could safely take Mr. Elton as a model. Mr. Elton is good-humoured, cheerful, helpful, and gentle. He seems to have become especially gentle lately. I don’t know if he wants to please either of us, Harriet, with this extra softness, but it seems his manners have grown softer than before. If he means anything by it, it must be to please you. Did I tell you what he said about you the other day?”

Then she repeated some warm praise that Mr. Elton had given about Harriet, giving it its full credit; Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton was very pleasant.

Original English Version

“In one respect, perhaps, Mr. Elton’s manners are superior to Mr. Knightley’s or Mr. Weston’s. They have more gentleness. They might be more safely held up as a pattern. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which every body likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. Neither would Mr. Knightley’s downright, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits _him_ very well; his figure, and look, and situation in life seem to allow it; but if any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be sufferable. On the contrary, I think a young man might be very safely recommended to take Mr. Elton as a model. Mr. Elton is good-humoured, cheerful, obliging, and gentle. He seems to me to be grown particularly gentle of late. I do not know whether he has any design of ingratiating himself with either of us, Harriet, by additional softness, but it strikes me that his manners are softer than they used to be. If he means any thing, it must be to please you. Did not I tell you what he said of you the other day?”

She then repeated some warm personal praise which she had drawn from Mr. Elton, and now did full justice to; and Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton very agreeable.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Em um aspecto, talvez, as maneiras do Sr. Elton sejam superiores às do Sr. Knightley ou do Sr. Weston. Têm mais brandura. Poderiam, com mais segurança, ser tomadas como modelo. Há uma abertura, uma vivacidade, quase uma franqueza brusca no Sr. Weston, que todo mundo apreciava nele, porque vem acompanhada de tanto bom humor - mas isso não conviria ser copiado. Tampouco conviria o jeito franco, resoluto e autoritário do Sr. Knightley, embora lhe fique muito bem a ele; sua figura, seu porte, e sua posição na vida parecem permiti-lo; mas se algum jovem se pusesse a imitá-lo, seria insuportável. Ao contrário, acho que um jovem poderia, com toda segurança, ser aconselhado a tomar o Sr. Elton como modelo. O Sr. Elton é bem-humorado, alegre, prestativo e gentil. Parece-me que se tornou particularmente gentil ultimamente. Não sei se ele tem alguma intenção de se agradar a uma de nós, Harriet, com essa suavidade a mais, mas me impressiona que suas maneiras estejam mais suaves do que costumavam ser. Se ele quer dizer alguma coisa com isso, deve ser para agradar você. Não lhe contei o que ele disse sobre você outro dia?

Ela então repetiu alguns calorosos elogios pessoais que arrancara do Sr. Elton, e aos quais agora fazia plena justiça; e Harriet corou e sorriu, e disse que sempre achara o Sr. Elton muito agradável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma had decided that Mr. Elton was exactly the person to push the young farmer out of Harriet's thoughts. She thought it would be an excellent match, so obviously good, natural, and likely that she could take little credit for planning it. She feared everyone else would think of it too. Still, it was unlikely anyone had thought of the plan as early as she had, since the idea had come to her on the very first evening Harriet arrived at Hartfield. The more she thought about it, the more suitable it seemed. Mr. Elton's position was very fitting - he was a true gentleman, without any low family connections, yet not from a family that could reasonably object to Harriet's uncertain birth. He had a comfortable home to offer her, and Emma believed his income was quite sufficient; though Highbury's vicarage was not large, he was known to have some money of his own. She also thought highly of him as a good-humoured, well-meaning, respectable young man, with plenty of practical sense and knowledge of the world.

Original English Version

Mr. Elton was the very person fixed on by Emma for driving the young farmer out of Harriet's head. She thought it would be an excellent match; and only too palpably desirable, natural, and probable, for her to have much merit in planning it. She feared it was what every body else must think of and predict. It was not likely, however, that any body should have equalled her in the date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of Harriet's coming to Hartfield. The longer she considered it, the greater was her sense of its expediency. Mr. Elton's situation was most suitable, quite the gentleman himself, and without low connexions; at the same time, not of any family that could fairly object to the doubtful birth of Harriet. He had a comfortable home for her, and Emma imagined a very sufficient income; for though the vicarage of Highbury was not large, he was known to have some independent property; and she thought very highly of him as a good-humoured, well-meaning, respectable young man, without any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of the world.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Elton era exatamente a pessoa escolhida por Emma para tirar o jovem lavrador da cabeça de Harriet. Achava que seria um excelente casamento; e desejável, natural e provável demais, palpavelmente, para que ela tivesse muito mérito em planejá-lo. Temia que fosse algo em que todo mundo mais haveria de pensar e prever. Não era provável, porém, que alguém a igualasse na data do plano, pois ele lhe entrara na cabeça já na primeiríssima noite da vinda de Harriet a Hartfield. Quanto mais considerava a ideia, maior era sua noção de sua conveniência. A posição do

Sr. Elton era das mais adequadas, ele próprio um perfeito cavalheiro, e sem relações inferiores; ao mesmo tempo, não pertencia a nenhuma família que pudesse com justiça objetar ao nascimento duvidoso de Harriet. Ele tinha uma casa confortável para oferecer-lhe, e Emma imaginava uma renda bem suficiente; pois, embora o vicariato de Highbury não fosse grande, sabia-se que ele possuía algum patrimônio independente; e ela o considerava muito bem, como um jovem bem-humorado, bem-intencionado e respeitável, sem carência alguma de bom senso prático ou de conhecimento de mundo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

She was already sure that he thought Harriet a beautiful girl, and she believed their frequent meetings at Hartfield were enough encouragement on his side. On Harriet's side, there was little doubt that being chosen by him would have the usual strong effect. He truly was a very pleasant young man, one that almost any woman would like. He was considered very handsome, and most people admired his looks, though Emma herself found his features lacked the elegance she required. But the kind of girl who could be pleased by Robert Martin riding around the country to fetch walnuts for her could certainly be won over by Mr. Elton's admiration.

Original English Version

She had already satisfied herself that he thought Harriet a beautiful girl, which she trusted, with such frequent meetings at Hartfield, was foundation enough on his side; and on Harriet's there could be little doubt that the idea of being preferred by him would have all the usual weight and efficacy. And he was really a very pleasing young man, a young man whom any woman not fastidious might like. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration.

Tradução Integral em Português

Já se convencera de que ele achava Harriet uma moça bonita, o que, confiava ela, com encontros tão frequentes em Hartfield, era fundamento bastante da parte dele; e, da parte de Harriet, pouca dúvida podia haver de que a ideia de ser preferida por ele teria todo o peso e toda a eficácia costumeiros. E ele era, de fato, um jovem muito agradável, um jovem de quem qualquer mulher não muito exigente poderia gostar. Era tido como muito bonito; sua pessoa era, de modo geral, muito admirada, embora não por ela, havendo uma falta de elegância nas feições de que ela não conseguia prescindir: - mas a moça que podia se sentir lisonjeada por um Robert Martin cavalgar pelo campo afora para lhe trazer nozes bem poderia ser conquistada pela admiração do Sr. Elton.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER V

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I don't know what you think, Mrs. Weston," said Mr. Knightley, "about this close friendship between Emma and Harriet Smith, but I think it's a bad thing."

"A bad thing! Do you really think it's a bad thing? Why?"

"I think neither of them will do the other any good."

"You surprise me! Emma must be good for Harriet, and by giving Emma something new to focus on, Harriet must be good for Emma too. I've been watching their friendship with great pleasure. How differently we see things! Not think they'll do each other good! This will start one of our arguments about Emma, Mr. Knightley."

"Maybe you think I've come here on purpose to argue with you, knowing Weston is out and you must fight your own battle."

Original English Version

"I do not know what your opinion may be, Mrs. Weston," said Mr. Knightley, "of this great intimacy between Emma and Harriet Smith, but I think it a bad thing."

"A bad thing! Do you really think it a bad thing? - why so?"

"I think they will neither of them do the other any good."

"You surprise me! Emma must do Harriet good: and by supplying her with a new object of interest, Harriet may be said to do Emma good. I have been seeing their intimacy with the greatest pleasure. How very differently we feel! - Not think they will do each other any good! This will certainly be the beginning of one of our quarrels about Emma, Mr. Knightley."

"Perhaps you think I am come on purpose to quarrel with you, knowing Weston to be out, and that you must still fight your own battle."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não sei qual possa ser sua opinião, Sra. Weston," disse o Sr. Knightley, "sobre essa grande intimidade entre Emma e Harriet Smith, mas eu a considero uma coisa ruim.

- Uma coisa ruim! Você acha mesmo que é uma coisa ruim? - por quê?

- Acho que nenhuma das duas fará bem à outra.

- Você me surpreende! Emma decerto fará bem a Harriet: e, ao lhe proporcionar um novo objeto de interesse, pode-se dizer que Harriet faz bem a Emma. Tenho visto a intimidade das duas com o maior prazer. Como sentimos de modo tão diferente! - Achar que não farão bem uma à outra! Isto certamente será o início de mais uma de nossas discussões a respeito de Emma, Sr. Knightley.

- Talvez você pense que vim de propósito para discutir com você, sabendo que Weston está fora, e que você ainda tem de travar sua própria batalha.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Mr. Weston would certainly support me if he were here, because he agrees with me completely on this. We were talking about it just yesterday, saying how lucky Emma is to have such a girl in Highbury to be friends with. Mr. Knightley, I won't let you be a fair judge in this case. You are so used to living alone that you don't know the value of a companion, and perhaps no man can really understand the comfort a woman feels from the company of another woman, after being used to it all her life. I can imagine your objection to Harriet Smith - she is not the superior young woman that Emma's friend should be. But on the other hand, since Emma wants to help her learn more, it will encourage Emma to read more herself. They will read together. I know she means to.”

Original English Version

“Mr. Weston would undoubtedly support me, if he were here, for he thinks exactly as I do on the subject. We were speaking of it only yesterday, and agreeing how fortunate it was for Emma, that there should be such a girl in Highbury for her to associate with. Mr. Knightley, I shall not allow you to be a fair judge in this case. You are so much used to live alone, that you do not know the value of a companion; and, perhaps no man can be a good judge of the comfort a woman feels in the society of one of her own sex, after being used to it all her life. I can imagine your objection to Harriet Smith. She is not the superior young woman which Emma's friend ought to be. But on the other hand, as Emma wants to see her better informed, it will be an inducement to her to read more herself. They will read together. She means it, I know.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- O Sr. Weston sem dúvida me apoiaria, se estivesse aqui, pois pensa exatamente como eu sobre o assunto. Estávamos falando disso ontem mesmo, e concordando o quanto era uma sorte para Emma que houvesse uma moça dessas em Highbury para lhe fazer companhia. Sr. Knightley, não vou lhe permitir ser um juiz imparcial neste caso. Você está tão acostumado a viver sozinho, que não conhece o valor de uma companhia; e, talvez, nenhum homem seja bom juiz do conforto que uma mulher sente na sociedade de alguém de seu próprio sexo, depois de estar acostumada a isso a vida inteira. Consigo imaginar sua objeção a Harriet Smith. Ela não é a jovem superior que a amiga de Emma deveria ser. Mas, por outro lado, como Emma deseja vê-la mais instruída, isso será um incentivo para que ela mesma leia mais. Vão ler juntas. Ela pretende fazer isso, eu sei.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Emma has been meaning to read more since she was twelve years old. I have seen many lists she made at different times of books she planned to read regularly - and they were very good lists, well chosen and neatly organized, sometimes alphabetically, sometimes by some other order. I remember the list she made at fourteen; it showed such good judgment that I kept it for a while. I’m sure she could make another good list now. But I have given up expecting Emma to actually follow through with steady reading. She will never accept anything that requires hard work, patience, and controlling her imagination with reason. If Miss Taylor couldn’t get her to do it, I can safely say Harriet Smith won’t either. You could never get her to read even half as much as you wanted - you know that’s true.”

“I suppose,” replied Mrs. Weston, smiling, “that I thought so then, but since we’ve been apart, I can’t remember Emma ever failing to do something I wished.”

Original English Version

“Emma has been meaning to read more ever since she was twelve years old. I have seen a great many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very neatly arranged - sometimes alphabetically, and sometimes by some other rule. The list she drew up when only fourteen - I remember thinking it did her judgment so much credit, that I preserved it some time; and I dare say she may have made out a very good list now. But I have done with expecting any course of steady reading from Emma. She will never submit to any thing requiring industry and patience, and a subjection of the fancy to the understanding. Where Miss Taylor failed to stimulate, I may safely affirm that Harriet Smith will do nothing. - You never could persuade her to read half so much as you wished. - You know you could not.”

“I dare say,” replied Mrs. Weston, smiling, “that I thought so _then_; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma’s omitting to do any thing I wished.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Emma vem tencionando ler mais desde os doze anos de idade. Já vi muitas listas feitas por ela, em diversas épocas, de livros que pretendia ler do início ao fim, sistematicamente - e eram listas muito boas - muito bem escolhidas, e muito bem organizadas - às vezes por ordem alfabética, às vezes por algum outro critério. A lista que fez com apenas quatorze anos - lembro-me de ter pensado que fazia tanta honra ao seu discernimento, que

a guardei por algum tempo; e ousou dizer que ela deve ter feito agora uma lista muito boa. Mas já desisti de esperar qualquer curso de leitura constante de Emma. Ela jamais se submeterá a nada que exija disciplina e paciência, e uma sujeição da fantasia ao entendimento. Onde a Srta. Taylor não conseguiu estimulá-la, posso afirmar com segurança que Harriet Smith não conseguirá nada. - Você nunca conseguiu persuadi-la a ler nem metade do que gostaria. - Você sabe que não conseguiu.

- Ouso dizer,” respondeu a Sra. Weston, sorrindo, “que eu pensava assim _então_; - mas, desde que nos separamos, não consigo me lembrar de Emma jamais deixar de fazer nada que eu desejasse.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"There's hardly any point trying to sharpen a memory like that," said Mr. Knightley warmly, and he paused for a moment. "But I," he soon continued, "who have not been charmed the same way, must still see, hear, and remember clearly. Emma has been spoiled by being the cleverest in her family. At ten years old, she could already answer questions that puzzled her sister at seventeen. She was always quick and confident, while Isabella was slow and unsure. And ever since she was twelve, Emma has been in charge of the household and all of you. In losing her mother, she lost the only person who could truly manage her. She has her mother's talents, and must have depended on her guidance."

Original English Version

"There is hardly any desiring to refresh such a memory as _that_, " - said Mr. Knightley, feelingly; and for a moment or two he had done. "But I," he soon added, "who have had no such charm thrown over my senses, must still see, hear, and remember. Emma is spoiled by being the cleverest of her family. At ten years old, she had the misfortune of being able to answer questions which puzzled her sister at seventeen. She was always quick and assured: Isabella slow and diffident. And ever since she was twelve, Emma has been mistress of the house and of you all. In her mother she lost the only person able to cope with her. She inherits her mother's talents, and must have been under subjection to her."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Dificilmente há quem deseje reavivar uma memória como _essa_, " - disse o Sr. Knightley, com sentimento; e, por um momento ou dois, ficou calado. "Mas eu," logo acrescentou, "que não tive tal encanto lançado sobre os meus sentidos, ainda preciso ver, ouvir e lembrar. Emma é estragada por ser a mais inteligente da família. Aos dez anos, teve o infortúnio de saber responder a perguntas que confundiam a irmã aos dezessete. Sempre foi rápida e segura de si: Isabella, lenta e insegura. E, desde os doze anos, Emma tem sido senhora da casa e de todos vocês. Em sua mãe, perdeu a única pessoa capaz de fazer-lhe frente. Herda os talentos da mãe, e deve ter estado sob a autoridade dela.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I would have been sorry, Mr. Knightley, to depend on your recommendation if I had left Mr. Woodhouse's family and needed another job - I don't think you would have said a good word for me to anyone. I'm sure you always thought me unsuited for my position." "Yes," he said, smiling. "You are better suited here - very fit to be a wife, though not at all fit to be a governess. But you were preparing to be an excellent wife the whole time you were at Hartfield. You may not have given Emma a complete education, despite your abilities, but you were receiving a very good education from her - in the very important matter, for a wife, of giving up your own will and doing as you were told. If Weston had asked me to recommend him a wife, I would certainly have named Miss Taylor."

Original English Version

"I should have been sorry, Mr. Knightley, to be dependent on your recommendation, had I quitted Mr. Woodhouse's family and wanted another situation; I do not think you would have spoken a good word for me to any body. I am sure you always thought me unfit for the office I held." "Yes," said he, smiling. "You are better placed here; very fit for a wife, but not at all for a governess. But you were preparing yourself to be an excellent wife all the time you were at Hartfield. You might not give Emma such a complete education as your powers would seem to promise; but you were receiving a very good education from her, on the very material matrimonial point of submitting your own will, and doing as you were bid; and if Weston had asked me to recommend him a wife, I should certainly have named Miss Taylor."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Eu lamentaria muito, Sr. Knightley, depender da sua recomendação, se tivesse deixado a família do Sr. Woodhouse e precisasse de outra colocação; não creio que você teria dito uma boa palavra a meu favor para ninguém. Tenho certeza de que você sempre me achou inapta para o cargo que ocupava." "Sim," disse ele, sorrindo. "Você está melhor colocada aqui; muito apta para ser esposa, mas de modo algum para institutriz. Mas você vinha se preparando para ser uma excelente esposa durante todo o tempo em que estive em Hartfield. Pode não ter dado a Emma uma educação tão completa quanto suas capacidades pareciam prometer; mas você vinha recebendo uma educação muito boa dela, justo no ponto matrimonial mais essencial, o de submeter a própria vontade, e fazer o que lhe mandavam; e se Weston me tivesse pedido para lhe recomendar uma esposa, eu certamente teria indicado a Srta. Taylor."

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Thank you. There will be very little credit in being a good wife to a man like Mr. Weston.”

“Well, to be honest, I’m afraid your talents are somewhat wasted, since even though you are ready to be patient, there won’t be much to be patient about. But let’s not give up hope. Weston might grow difficult from too much comfort, or his son might cause him trouble.”

“I hope not that - it’s not likely. No, Mr. Knightley, don’t predict trouble from that direction.”

Original English Version

“Thank you. There will be very little merit in making a good wife to such a man as Mr. Weston.”

“Why, to own the truth, I am afraid you are rather thrown away, and that with every disposition to bear, there will be nothing to be borne. We will not despair, however. Weston may grow cross from the wantonness of comfort, or his son may plague him.”

“I hope not _that_. - It is not likely. No, Mr. Knightley, do not foretell vexation from that quarter.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Muito obrigada. Haverá muito pouco mérito em ser uma boa esposa para um homem como o Sr. Weston.

- Bem, para dizer a verdade, temo que você esteja meio que desperdiçada, e que, com toda a disposição para suportar, não haja nada a suportar. Não vamos desesperar, contudo. Weston pode ficar rabugento com o excesso de conforto, ou o filho pode atormentá-lo.

- Espero que não _isso_. - Não é provável. Não, Sr. Knightley, não vá prever aborrecimentos vindos desse lado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Not me, really. I'm only naming possibilities. I don't claim Emma's talent for predicting and guessing. I hope with all my heart the young man turns out as good as a Weston, and as wealthy as a Churchill. But Harriet Smith - I haven't finished talking about Harriet Smith. I think she is the worst possible companion Emma could have. She knows nothing herself and thinks Emma knows everything. She flatters Emma in every way, and it's worse because she doesn't even mean to. Her ignorance is constant flattery. How can Emma think she has anything to learn, when Harriet makes her feel so superior? And as for Harriet, I would say she gains nothing from the friendship. Hartfield will only make her unhappy with the other places she belongs to. She'll become just refined enough to feel uncomfortable among the people her birth and situation put her with. I'm much mistaken if Emma's ideas give a girl any real strength of mind, or help her adjust sensibly to the different situations of her life. They only add a little polish."

"I either trust Emma's good sense more than you do, or I care more about her happiness right now, because I can't regret the friendship. How lovely she looked last night!"

Original English Version

"Not I, indeed. I only name possibilities. I do not pretend to Emma's genius for foretelling and guessing. I hope, with all my heart, the young man may be a Weston in merit, and a Churchill in fortune. - But Harriet Smith - I have not half done about Harriet Smith. I think her the very worst sort of companion that Emma could possibly have. She knows nothing herself, and looks upon Emma as knowing every thing. She is a flatterer in all her ways; and so much the worse, because undesigned. Her ignorance is hourly flattery. How can Emma imagine she has any thing to learn herself, while Harriet is presenting such a delightful inferiority? And as for Harriet, I will venture to say that she cannot gain by the acquaintance. Hartfield will only put her out of conceit with all the other places she belongs to. She will grow just refined enough to be uncomfortable with those among whom birth and circumstances have placed her home. I am much mistaken if Emma's doctrines give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl adapt herself rationally to the varieties of her situation in life. - They only give a little polish."

"I either depend more upon Emma's good sense than you do, or am more anxious for her present comfort; for I cannot lament the acquaintance. How well she looked last night!"

Tradução Integral em Português

- Eu não, de fato. Apenas menciono possibilidades. Não pretendo ter o gênio de Emma para prever e adivinhar. Espero, de todo o coração, que o rapaz seja um Weston em mérito e um Churchill em fortuna. - Mas Harriet Smith... Ainda não disse nem metade do que tenho a dizer sobre Harriet Smith. Considero-a o pior tipo de companhia que Emma poderia ter. Ela própria não sabe nada e vê Emma como alguém que sabe tudo. Ela é uma adúladora em todos os seus modos; e tanto pior por não o fazer de propósito. Sua ignorância é uma adulação constante. Como Emma pode imaginar que ela mesma tem algo a aprender, enquanto Harriet lhe apresenta uma inferioridade tão encantadora? E, quanto a Harriet, ousa dizer que _ela_ não pode ganhar nada com essa amizade. Hartfield apenas a fará perder o gosto por todos os outros lugares aos quais pertence. Ela se tornará refinada apenas o bastante para se sentir desconfortável entre aqueles junto aos quais seu nascimento e suas circunstâncias estabeleceram seu lar. Estarei muito enganado se as doutrinas de Emma derem alguma força de espírito ou tenderem, de algum modo, a fazer uma moça adaptar-se racionalmente às diferentes condições de sua vida. - Elas apenas dão um pouco de polimento.

- Ou confio mais no bom senso de Emma do que você, ou me preocupo mais com seu bem-estar presente; pois não consigo lamentar essa amizade. Como ela estava bonita ontem à noite!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Oh! So you'd rather talk about her looks than her mind, would you? Very well; I won't try to deny that Emma is pretty."

"Pretty! Say beautiful instead. Can you imagine anything closer to perfect beauty than Emma altogether - face and figure?"

"I don't know what I could imagine, but I admit I've rarely seen a face or figure more pleasing to me than hers. But I'm a biased old friend."

"What an eye - the true hazel eye - and so bright! Regular features, open face, and such a complexion! Oh, what a picture of full health, and such a lovely height and size, such a firm, upright figure! There is health not just in her glow, but in her manner, her head, her look. Sometimes people call a child 'the picture of health'; well, Emma always seems to me the complete picture of grown-up health. She is loveliness itself. Mr. Knightley, isn't she?"

"I can't find fault with her looks," he replied. "I agree with everything you describe. I love looking at her, and I'll add this praise - I don't think she is personally vain. Considering how handsome she is, she seems to think little about it; her vanity lies elsewhere. Mrs. Weston, I still can't be talked out of disliking Harriet Smith, or my fear that this friendship will harm them both."

Original English Version

"Oh! you would rather talk of her person than her mind, would you? Very well; I shall not attempt to deny Emma's being pretty."

"Pretty! say beautiful rather. Can you imagine any thing nearer perfect beauty than Emma altogether - face and figure?"

"I do not know what I could imagine, but I confess that I have seldom seen a face or figure more pleasing to me than hers. But I am a partial old friend."

"Such an eye! - the true hazle eye - and so brilliant! regular features, open countenance, with a complexion! oh! what a bloom of full health, and such a pretty height and size; such a firm and upright figure! There is health, not merely in her bloom, but in her air, her head, her glance. One hears sometimes of a child being 'the picture of health;' now, Emma always gives me the idea of being the complete picture of grown-up health. She is loveliness itself. Mr. Knightley, is not she?" "I have not a fault to find with her person," he replied. "I think her all you describe. I love to look at her; and I will add this praise, that I do not think her personally vain. Considering how very handsome she is, she appears to be little occupied with it; her vanity lies another way. Mrs. Weston, I am not to be talked out of my dislike of Harriet Smith, or my dread of its doing them both harm."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ah! você prefere falar da aparência dela do que de sua mente, não é? Muito bem; não vou tentar negar que Emma é bonita.

- Bonita! diga antes bela. Você consegue imaginar algo mais próximo da beleza perfeita do que Emma como um todo - rosto e figura?

- Não sei o que eu poderia imaginar, mas confesso que raramente vi rosto ou figura mais agradável a meus olhos do que os dela. Mas sou um velho amigo tendencioso.

- Que olho! - o verdadeiro olho castanho-avelã - e tão brilhante! feições regulares, semblante aberto, e que tez! oh! que viço de perfeita saúde, e uma estatura e um porte tão bonitos; uma figura tão firme e ereta! Há saúde, não somente no seu viço, mas no seu ar, na sua cabeça, no seu olhar. Ouve-se às vezes dizer de uma criança que é 'a imagem da saúde;' pois bem, Emma sempre me dá a impressão de ser a perfeita imagem da saúde adulta. Ela é a própria formosura. Sr. Knightley, não é verdade?" "Não tenho falha alguma a apontar em sua pessoa," respondeu ele. "Considero-a tudo o que a senhora descreve. Gosto de olhar para ela; e acrescentarei este elogio: não a considero pessoalmente vaidosa. Dado o quanto é bela, parece pouco ocupada com isso; a sua vaidade está voltada para outro lado. Sra. Weston, a senhora não há de demover-me da minha antipatia por Harriet Smith, nem do meu receio de que ela faça mal a ambas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“And I, Mr. Knightley, am just as firm in believing it will do them no harm. Despite dear Emma’s small faults, she is an excellent person. Where could we find a better daughter, a kinder sister, or a truer friend? No, no - she has qualities we can trust. She will never lead anyone seriously wrong; she will make no lasting mistakes. Where Emma is wrong once, she is right a hundred times.”

“Very well, I won’t trouble you any more. Emma shall be an angel, and I’ll keep my complaints to myself until Christmas brings John and Isabella. John loves Emma with a reasonable, not a blind, affection, and Isabella always agrees with him - except when he isn’t worried enough about the children. I’m sure I’ll have their agreement.”

Original English Version

“And I, Mr. Knightley, am equally stout in my confidence of its not doing them any harm. With all dear Emma’s little faults, she is an excellent creature. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a kinder sister, or a truer friend? No, no; she has qualities which may be trusted; she will never lead any one really wrong; she will make no lasting blunder; where Emma errs once, she is in the right a hundred times.”

“Very well; I will not plague you any more. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my spleen to myself till Christmas brings John and Isabella. John loves Emma with a reasonable and therefore not a blind affection, and Isabella always thinks as he does; except when he is not quite frightened enough about the children. I am sure of having their opinions with me.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- E eu, Sr. Knightley, estou igualmente firme na minha confiança de que isso não lhes fará mal algum. Com todos os pequenos defeitos da querida Emma, ela é uma criatura excelente. Onde veremos uma filha melhor, ou uma irmã mais bondosa, ou uma amiga mais verdadeira? Não, não; ela possui qualidades em que se pode confiar; jamais conduzirá ninguém verdadeiramente ao erro; não cometerá engano algum duradouro; onde Emma erra uma vez, acerta cem.

- Muito bem; não hei de atormentá-la mais. Emma será um anjo, e guardarei o meu azedume só para mim até que o Natal traga John e Isabella. John ama Emma com um afeto razoável e, portanto, não cego, e Isabella sempre pensa como ele; exceto quando ele não está suficientemente assustado quanto às crianças. Tenho certeza de que terei as opiniões de ambos a meu favor.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I know you all love her too much to be unfair or unkind to her; but forgive me, Mr. Knightley, if I take the liberty - since I consider myself to have some of the right to speak that Emma's mother would have had - of suggesting that no good can come from making Harriet Smith's friendship with Emma a topic of much discussion among you. Please forgive me, but even if some small trouble might be expected from the friendship, we can't expect Emma, who answers to no one but her father - who fully approves of the friendship - to end it, as long as it makes her happy. For so many years it has been my job to give advice, so you shouldn't be surprised, Mr. Knightley, at this small habit staying with me."

"Not at all," he said. "I'm grateful for it. It's very good advice, and it will have a better outcome than your advice usually gets, because I will follow it."

"Mrs. John Knightley worries easily and might become upset about her sister."

Original English Version

"I know that you all love her really too well to be unjust or unkind; but excuse me, Mr. Knightley, if I take the liberty (I consider myself, you know, as having somewhat of the privilege of speech that Emma's mother might have had) the liberty of hinting that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. Pray excuse me; but supposing any little inconvenience may be apprehended from the intimacy, it cannot be expected that Emma, accountable to nobody but her father, who perfectly approves the acquaintance, should put an end to it, so long as it is a source of pleasure to herself. It has been so many years my province to give advice, that you cannot be surprized, Mr. Knightley, at this little remains of office."

"Not at all," cried he; "I am much obliged to you for it. It is very good advice, and it shall have a better fate than your advice has often found; for it shall be attended to."

"Mrs. John Knightley is easily alarmed, and might be made unhappy about her sister."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sei que todos vocês a amam, de fato, demais para serem injustos ou indelicados; mas perdoe-me, Sr. Knightley, se tomo a liberdade (considero-me, sabe, como tendo algo do privilégio de palavra que a mãe

de Emma poderia ter tido) a liberdade de insinuar que não creio que possa advir bem algum de se fazer da intimidade de Harriet Smith um assunto de tanta discussão entre vocês. Peço que me desculpe; mas, supondo que se possa temer algum pequeno inconveniente dessa intimidade, não se pode esperar que Emma, que não presta contas a ninguém senão a seu pai, o qual aprova perfeitamente a amizade, lhe ponha fim, enquanto esta lhe for fonte de prazer. Há tantos anos é meu ofício dar conselhos, que o senhor não pode surpreender-se, Sr. Knightley, com este pequeno resquício de função.

- De modo algum,” exclamou ele; “estou-lhe muito grato por isso. É um excelente conselho, e terá melhor sorte do que a que os seus conselhos costumam ter; pois há de ser atendido.

- A Sra. John Knightley alarma-se com facilidade, e poderia ficar infeliz por causa da irmã.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Don't worry," he said. "I won't make a fuss. I'll keep my bad mood to myself. I truly care about Emma. Isabella doesn't feel more like my sister to me, and has never interested me more - maybe not even as much. There is a certain worry, a curiosity, in what I feel for Emma. I wonder what will become of her!"

"So do I," said Mrs. Weston gently, "very much."

"She always says she will never marry, which of course means nothing at all. But I don't think she has ever met a man she truly cared for. It wouldn't be a bad thing for her to fall deeply in love with the right person. I'd like to see Emma in love, and a little unsure whether it's returned - it would do her good. But there's no one around here to attract her, and she rarely leaves home."

"There does seem to be very little right now to tempt her away from that plan," said Mrs. Weston, "and while she is so happy at Hartfield, I can't wish for her to form any attachment that would create difficulties for poor Mr. Woodhouse. I don't recommend marriage for Emma right now, though I don't mean any disrespect to marriage itself, I assure you."

Original English Version

"Be satisfied," said he, "I will not raise any outcry. I will keep my ill-humour to myself. I have a very sincere interest in Emma. Isabella does not seem more my sister; has never excited a greater interest; perhaps hardly so great. There is an anxiety, a curiosity in what one feels for Emma. I wonder what will become of her!"

"So do I," said Mrs. Weston gently, "very much."

"She always declares she will never marry, which, of course, means just nothing at all. But I have no idea that she has yet ever seen a man she cared for. It would not be a bad thing for her to be very much in love with a proper object. I should like to see Emma in love, and in some doubt of a return; it would do her good. But there is nobody hereabouts to attach her; and she goes so seldom from home."

"There does, indeed, seem as little to tempt her to break her resolution at present," said Mrs. Weston, "as can well be; and while she is so happy at Hartfield, I cannot wish her to be forming any attachment which would be creating such difficulties on poor Mr. Woodhouse's account. I do not recommend matrimony at present to Emma, though I mean no slight to the state, I assure you."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Fique tranquila,” disse ele, “não hei de levantar clamor algum. Guardarei o meu mau humor só para mim. Tenho um interesse muito sincero por Emma. Isabella não me parece mais irmã do que ela; nunca me despertou maior interesse; talvez nem tanto. Há uma ansiedade, uma curiosidade no que se sente por Emma. Pergunto-me o que será dela!

- Eu também,” disse a Sra. Weston com brandura, “muitíssimo.

- Ela declara sempre que nunca há de casar, o que, evidentemente, não quer dizer coisa nenhuma. Mas não creio que ela ainda tenha visto um homem por quem se importasse. Não lhe faria mal nenhum apaixonar-se muito por um objeto adequado. Gostaria de ver Emma apaixonada, e em alguma dúvida quanto à correspondência; isso lhe faria bem. Mas não há ninguém por aqui que a possa prender; e ela sai tão raramente de casa.

- Na verdade, parece haver, no momento, tão pouco para tentá-la a romper a sua resolução,” disse a Sra. Weston, “quanto possa haver; e, enquanto ela for tão feliz em Hartfield, não posso desejar que forme algum apego que viesse a criar tantas dificuldades por causa do pobre Sr. Woodhouse. Não recomendo o matrimônio a Emma no momento presente, embora não pretenda, garanto-lhe, desprezar esse estado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Part of what she meant was to hide, as much as possible, some favourite hopes that she and Mr. Weston shared on the subject. There were certain wishes at Randalls about Emma's future, but it was best that no one suspected them; and when Mr. Knightley soon changed the subject calmly to "What does Weston think of the weather - will we have rain?", she felt sure he had nothing more to say or guess about Hartfield.

Original English Version

Part of her meaning was to conceal some favourite thoughts of her own and Mr. Weston's on the subject, as much as possible. There were wishes at Randalls respecting Emma's destiny, but it was not desirable to have them suspected; and the quiet transition which Mr. Knightley soon afterwards made to "What does Weston think of the weather; shall we have rain?" convinced her that he had nothing more to say or surmise about Hartfield.

Tradução Integral em Português

Parte de sua intenção era ocultar, tanto quanto possível, certos pensamentos favoritos, seus e do Sr. Weston, sobre o assunto. Havia em Randalls certos desejos relativos ao destino de Emma, mas não era desejável que se suspeitasse deles; e a tranquila transição que o Sr. Knightley logo depois fez para "O que acha Weston do tempo; teremos chuva?" convenceu-a de que ele nada mais tinha a dizer ou a supor a respeito de Hartfield.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER VI

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma had no doubt that she had guided Harriet's feelings in the right direction, and had made good use of her young friend's pride, because she found Harriet now clearly more aware than before that Mr. Elton was a remarkably handsome man with very pleasant manners. Since Emma had no hesitation in backing up her hints about his admiration with encouraging comments, she soon felt confident she had created as much liking in Harriet as was needed. She was fully convinced that Mr. Elton was well on his way to falling in love, if not already in love. She had no doubts about him. He talked about Harriet and praised her so warmly that Emma felt nothing was missing that a little more time wouldn't provide. His noticing how much Harriet's manners had improved since coming to Hartfield was one of the clearest signs of his growing attachment.

"You have given Miss Smith everything she needed," he said. "You have made her graceful and comfortable. She was a beautiful girl when she came to you, but in my opinion, what you have added is far better than what nature gave her."

Original English Version

Emma could not feel a doubt of having given Harriet's fancy a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her young vanity to a very good purpose, for she found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners; and as she had no hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by agreeable hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on Harriet's side, as there could be any occasion for. She was quite convinced of Mr. Elton's being in the fairest way of falling in love, if not in love already. She had no scruple with regard to him. He talked of Harriet, and praised her so warmly, that she could not suppose any thing wanting which a little time would not add. His perception of the striking improvement of Harriet's manner, since her introduction at Hartfield, was not one of the least agreeable proofs of his growing attachment.

"You have given Miss Smith all that she required," said he; "you have made her graceful and easy. She was a beautiful creature when she came to you, but, in my opinion, the attractions you have added are infinitely superior to what she received from nature."

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma não podia duvidar de ter dado à imaginação de Harriet uma direção adequada, e de ter despertado a gratidão de sua jovem vaidade para um propósito muito bom, pois via-a decididamente mais sensível do que antes ao fato de o Sr. Elton ser um homem notavelmente bonito, de modos muito agradáveis; e, como não hesitava em reforçar com insinuações agradáveis a certeza da admiração dele, logo se sentiu bastante confiante de estar despertando, do lado de Harriet, tanta simpatia quanto pudesse ser necessária. Estava plenamente convencida de que o Sr. Elton se achava no melhor caminho para apaixonar-se, se é que já não estava apaixonado. Não tinha escrúpulo algum a respeito dele. Ele falava de Harriet, e a elogiava com tanto calor, que ela não podia supor que faltasse coisa alguma que um pouco de tempo não viesse a suprir. A percepção que ele tinha da notável melhora nos modos de Harriet, desde a sua introdução em Hartfield, não era uma das provas menos agradáveis de seu crescente apego.

- A senhorita deu à Srta. Smith tudo o que lhe faltava,” disse ele; “tornou-a graciosa e desembaraçada. Ela já era uma bela criatura quando veio para junto de si, mas, na minha opinião, os encantos que a senhorita lhe acrescentou são infinitamente superiores aos que recebeu da natureza.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I'm glad you think I've been useful to her, but Harriet only needed to be brought out a little, and given a few small hints. She already had all the natural charm of sweetness and simplicity. I've done very little."

"If it were allowed to disagree with a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more firmness of character, and taught her to think about things she hadn't considered before." "Exactly so - that's what strikes me most. So much added firmness of character! What a skilful hand it took!"

"It was a great pleasure, I'm sure. I've never met anyone with a more genuinely likable nature."

"I have no doubt of it." He said this with a sighing enthusiasm that had a great deal of the lover in it. Emma was equally pleased another day by how readily he supported her sudden wish to have a picture of Harriet.

Original English Version

"I am glad you think I have been useful to her; but Harriet only wanted drawing out, and receiving a few, very few hints. She had all the natural grace of sweetness of temper and artlessness in herself. I have done very little."

"If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so; that is what principally strikes me. So much superadded decision of character! Skilful has been the hand!"

"Great has been the pleasure, I am sure. I never met with a disposition more truly amiable."

"I have no doubt of it." And it was spoken with a sort of sighing animation, which had a vast deal of the lover. She was not less pleased another day with the manner in which he seconded a sudden wish of hers, to have Harriet's picture.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Alegro-me de que o senhor ache que lhe tenho sido útil; mas Harriet só precisava ser incentivada a revelar-se, e receber algumas, pouquíssimas insinuações. Possuía em si mesma toda a graça natural de um temperamento doce e de uma ingenuidade sem artifício. Fiz muito pouco.

- Se fosse admissível contradizer uma dama," disse o galante Sr. Elton - - Talvez eu lhe tenha dado um pouco mais de firmeza de caráter, tenha-lhe

ensinado a refletir sobre pontos que antes não lhe haviam ocorrido. “Exatamente assim; é isso o que principalmente me impressiona. Tanta firmeza de caráter acrescentada! Hábil tem sido a mão!

- Grande tem sido o prazer, garanto-lhe. Nunca encontrei um temperamento mais verdadeiramente amável.

- Não tenho dúvida alguma disso. E isso foi dito com uma espécie de animação suspirante, que tinha muito do apaixonado. Não ficou menos satisfeita, noutro dia, com a maneira como ele secundou um súbito desejo seu de possuir um retrato de Harriet.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Have you ever had your portrait made, Harriet?" she asked. "Have you ever sat for a picture?"

Harriet was about to leave the room, and only stopped to say, in a very charming, simple way,

"Oh, no, never."

As soon as she was out of sight, Emma exclaimed,

"What a wonderful thing a good picture of her would be! I would pay anything for it. I almost want to try painting her myself. You may not know this, but two or three years ago I loved drawing portraits, and tried several of my friends, and was thought to have a fairly good eye for it. But for one reason or another, I gave it up, unhappy with my work. But really, I could almost try again, if Harriet would sit for me. It would be such a joy to have her picture!"

"Please, let me beg you," cried Mr. Elton. "It would truly be a joy! Please, Miss Woodhouse, use such a charming talent for your friend. I know what your drawings are like. How could you think I didn't? Isn't this room full of your landscapes and flower paintings? And doesn't Mrs. Weston have some wonderful figure paintings in her drawing-room at Randalls?"

Original English Version

"Did you ever have your likeness taken, Harriet?" said she: "did you ever sit for your picture?"

Harriet was on the point of leaving the room, and only stopt to say, with a very interesting naïveté,

"Oh! dear, no, never."

No sooner was she out of sight, than Emma exclaimed,

"What an exquisite possession a good picture of her would be! I would give any money for it. I almost long to attempt her likeness myself. You do not know it I dare say, but two or three years ago I had a great passion for taking likenesses, and attempted several of my friends, and was thought to have a tolerable eye in general. But from one cause or another, I gave it up in disgust. But really, I could almost venture, if Harriet would sit to me. It would be such a delight to have her picture!"

"Let me entreat you," cried Mr. Elton; "it would indeed be a delight! Let me entreat you, Miss Woodhouse, to exercise so charming a talent in favour of your friend. I know what your drawings are. How could you suppose me

ignorant? Is not this room rich in specimens of your landscapes and flowers; and has not Mrs. Weston some inimitable figure-pieces in her drawing-room, at Randalls?"

Tradução Integral em Português

- Você já teve o seu retrato feito alguma vez, Harriet?" disse ela: "já posou alguma vez para um retrato?

Harriet estava prestes a deixar o quarto, e só se deteve para dizer, com uma ingenuidade muito interessante,

- Oh! meu Deus, não, nunca.

Mal ela saiu de vista, Emma exclamou,

- Que posse tão requintada seria um bom retrato dela! Eu daria qualquer quantia por ele. Quase anseio por tentar eu mesma o seu retrato. O senhor não deve saber disso, ousei dizer, mas há dois ou três anos tive uma grande paixão por fazer retratos, e tentei o de vários dos meus amigos, e julgava-se, em geral, que eu tinha um olho razoável para isso. Mas, por um motivo ou outro, abandonei-o com desgosto. Mas, na verdade, quase me atreveria, se Harriet quisesse posar para mim. Seria um encanto ter o seu retrato!

- Permita-me suplicar-lhe," exclamou o Sr. Elton; "seria de fato um encanto! Permita-me suplicar-lhe, Srta. Woodhouse, que exerça um talento tão encantador em favor de sua amiga. Sei muito bem como são os seus desenhos. Como poderia eu supor a senhorita ignorante nisso? Não está esta sala rica em espécimes de suas paisagens e flores; e não tem a Sra. Weston, em sua sala de visitas em Randalls, alguns quadros de figuras inimitáveis?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what does that have to do with painting portraits? You know nothing about drawing. Don't pretend to be delighted about mine. Save your delight for Harriet's face. "Well, since you encourage me so kindly, Mr. Elton, I believe I'll try what I can do. Harriet's features are very delicate, which makes a good likeness difficult, and yet there is something special in the shape of her eyes and the lines around her mouth that I ought to capture."

"Exactly so - the shape of the eyes and the lines around the mouth. I have no doubt you'll succeed. Please, please try it. Since you will do it, it will indeed, to use your own words, be a wonderful thing to have." "But I'm afraid, Mr. Elton, that Harriet won't want to sit for it. She thinks so little of her own beauty. Did you notice how she answered me? It clearly meant, 'Why should my picture be drawn?'"

"Oh yes, I noticed it, I assure you. It didn't escape me. But still, I can't imagine she wouldn't be persuaded."

Original English Version

Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what has all that to do with taking likenesses? You know nothing of drawing. Don't pretend to be in raptures about mine. Keep your raptures for Harriet's face. "Well, if you give me such kind encouragement, Mr. Elton, I believe I shall try what I can do. Harriet's features are very delicate, which makes a likeness difficult; and yet there is a peculiarity in the shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch."

"Exactly so - The shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth - I have not a doubt of your success. Pray, pray attempt it. As you will do it, it will indeed, to use your own words, be an exquisite possession." "But I am afraid, Mr. Elton, Harriet will not like to sit. She thinks so little of her own beauty. Did not you observe her manner of answering me? How completely it meant, 'why should my picture be drawn?'"

"Oh! yes, I observed it, I assure you. It was not lost on me. But still I cannot imagine she would not be persuaded."

Tradução Integral em Português

Sim, bom homem! - pensou Emma - mas que tem isso tudo a ver com fazer retratos? O senhor nada entende de desenho. Não finja estar em êxtase com os meus. Guarde os seus êxtases para o rosto de Harriet. - Bem, se me dá um incentivo tão gentil, Sr. Elton, creio que tentarei fazer o que puder. As feições de Harriet são muito delicadas, o que torna difícil um retrato fiel;

e, no entanto, há uma peculiaridade na forma dos olhos e nas linhas em torno da boca que se deveria captar.

- Exatamente assim - A forma dos olhos e as linhas em torno da boca - não tenho dúvida alguma do seu êxito. Peço-lhe, peço-lhe que o tente. Sendo a senhorita a fazê-lo, será de fato, para usar as suas próprias palavras, uma posse requintada." "Mas receio, Sr. Elton, que Harriet não goste de posar. Ela pensa tão pouco na própria beleza. Não notou o modo como ela me respondeu? Como isso significava inteiramente: 'por que haveriam de retratar-me?'

- Oh! sim, notei-o, garanto-lhe. Não me passou despercebido. Mas, ainda assim, não consigo imaginar que ela não se deixasse persuadir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet soon came back, and the idea was proposed almost right away; she had no objections that could stand for long against both of them urging her. Emma wanted to start right away, so she brought out the folder holding her various attempts at portraits, none of which had ever been finished, so they could decide together on the best size for Harriet's picture. Her many unfinished works were shown. Miniatures, half-length, full-length, pencil, crayon, and watercolour paintings had all been tried at different times. She had always wanted to try everything, and had made more progress in both drawing and music than many people would with so little effort as she was ever willing to put in. She played and sang, and drew in almost every style, but she had never been steady about it, and had never reached the level of excellence she wished for and could have achieved. She was not too mistaken about her own skill as an artist or musician, but she didn't mind letting others be mistaken, and wasn't sorry that her reputation for talent was often higher than she deserved.

Original English Version

Harriet was soon back again, and the proposal almost immediately made; and she had no scruples which could stand many minutes against the earnest pressing of both the others. Emma wished to go to work directly, and therefore produced the portfolio containing her various attempts at portraits, for not one of them had ever been finished, that they might decide together on the best size for Harriet. Her many beginnings were displayed. Miniatures, half-lengths, whole-lengths, pencil, crayon, and water-colours had been all tried in turn. She had always wanted to do every thing, and had made more progress both in drawing and music than many might have done with so little labour as she would ever submit to. She played and sang; - and drew in almost every style; but steadiness had always been wanting; and in nothing had she approached the degree of excellence which she would have been glad to command, and ought not to have failed of. She was not much deceived as to her own skill either as an artist or a musician, but she was not unwilling to have others deceived, or sorry to know her reputation for accomplishment often higher than it deserved.

Tradução Integral em Português

Harriet logo voltou, e a proposta foi feita quase de imediato; e ela não tinha escrúpulos que pudessem resistir muitos minutos à insistência sincera de ambos os outros. Emma desejava pôr-se a trabalhar de imediato, e por isso trouxe a pasta que continha as suas várias tentativas de retratos, pois nenhum deles jamais fora concluído, para que pudessem decidir juntas qual seria o melhor tamanho para Harriet. Exibiram-se os seus muitos

começos. Miniaturas, meios-corpos, corpos inteiros, a lápis, a pastel e a aquarela, tudo fora experimentado por sua vez. Ela sempre quisera fazer de tudo, e progredira mais tanto em desenho quanto em música do que muitos poderiam ter feito com tão pouco esforço quanto ela jamais se dispôs a empregar. Tocava e cantava; - e desenhava em quase todos os estilos; mas sempre lhe faltara constância; e em nada se aproximara do grau de excelência que teria tido prazer em dominar, e que não deveria ter deixado de alcançar. Não se enganava muito quanto à própria habilidade, fosse como artista, fosse como musicista, mas não se importava que os outros se enganassem, nem lamentava saber que a sua reputação de talentosa era, muitas vezes, mais alta do que merecia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

There was merit in every drawing - perhaps most in the least finished ones; her style was lively. But whether there had been much less skill or ten times more, her two companions' delight and admiration would have been the same. They were both thrilled. A likeness pleases everyone, and Miss Woodhouse's work was sure to be wonderful.

Original English Version

There was merit in every drawing - in the least finished, perhaps the most; her style was spirited; but had there been much less, or had there been ten times more, the delight and admiration of her two companions would have been the same. They were both in ecstasies. A likeness pleases every body; and Miss Woodhouse's performances must be capital.

Tradução Integral em Português

Havia mérito em cada desenho - no menos acabado, talvez o maior; o seu estilo era vivaz; mas, houvesse muito menos, ou houvesse dez vezes mais, o deleite e a admiração dos seus dois companheiros teriam sido os mesmos. Ambos estavam em êxtase. Uma semelhança agrada a todos; e as obras da Srta. Woodhouse haviam de ser primorosas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Not much variety of faces for you," said Emma. "I only had my own family to draw from. Here is my father - and another of my father - but the thought of sitting for his picture made him so nervous that I could only draw him secretly, so neither is very accurate. Here is Mrs. Weston, again and again, you see. Dear Mrs. Weston! Always my kindest friend, whenever I needed her. She would sit whenever I asked. Here is my sister - and it really does look like her own elegant figure, and the face isn't bad either. I could have made a good likeness of her if she had sat longer, but she was in such a hurry for me to draw her four children that she wouldn't stay still. Then here are all my attempts at three of the four children - Henry, John, and Bella, from one end of the page to the other, and any one of them could pass for any of the others. She was so eager to have them drawn that I couldn't refuse, but you can't make three- or four-year-old children stand still, you know, and it isn't easy to capture much beyond their general look and colouring, unless they have rougher features than any of my sister's children ever had. Here is my sketch of the fourth, who was a baby. I drew him as he slept on the sofa, and it's as good a likeness of his little cap as you'd ever want to see. He had settled his head very comfortably. That part is very accurate. I'm rather proud of little George. The corner of the sofa is very well done. Then here is my last one," - opening a nice small full-length sketch of a gentleman - "my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John Knightley. This one didn't need much more work when I put it away in frustration and swore I would never draw another portrait. I couldn't help being annoyed, because after all my effort, when I had really made a very good likeness of him - Mrs. Weston and I completely agreed it looked very like him - only too handsome, too flattering, but that was a fault on the right side - after all that, poor dear Isabella's cool response was, 'Yes, it was a little like him, but it certainly didn't do him justice.' We'd had a great deal of trouble persuading him to sit at all. It was treated as a huge favour, and altogether it was more than I could bear, so I never finished it, rather than have it apologized for as a poor likeness to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square. And, as I said, I swore then I would never draw anyone again. But for Harriet's sake, or really for my own, and since there are no husbands and wives involved right now, I will break my promise now."

Original English Version

"No great variety of faces for you," said Emma. "I had only my own family to study from. There is my father - another of my father - but the idea of sitting for his picture made him so nervous, that I could only take him by stealth; neither of them very like therefore. Mrs. Weston again, and again, and again, you see. Dear Mrs. Weston! always my kindest friend on every

occasion. She would sit whenever I asked her. There is my sister; and really quite her own little elegant figure! - and the face not unlike. I should have made a good likeness of her, if she would have sat longer, but she was in such a hurry to have me draw her four children that she would not be quiet. Then, here come all my attempts at three of those four children; - there they are, Henry and John and Bella, from one end of the sheet to the other, and any one of them might do for any one of the rest. She was so eager to have them drawn that I could not refuse; but there is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know; nor can it be very easy to take any likeness of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. Here is my sketch of the fourth, who was a baby. I took him as he was sleeping on the sofa, and it is as strong a likeness of his cockade as you would wish to see. He had nestled down his head most conveniently. That's very like. I am rather proud of little George. The corner of the sofa is very good. Then here is my last," - unclosing a pretty sketch of a gentleman in small size, whole-length - "my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John Knightley. - This did not want much of being finished, when I put it away in a pet, and vowed I would never take another likeness. I could not help being provoked; for after all my pains, and when I had really made a very good likeness of it - (Mrs. Weston and I were quite agreed in thinking it *very* like) - only too handsome - too flattering - but that was a fault on the right side" - after all this, came poor dear Isabella's cold approbation of - "Yes, it was a little like - but to be sure it did not do him justice. We had had a great deal of trouble in persuading him to sit at all. It was made a great favour of; and altogether it was more than I could bear; and so I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable likeness, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing any body again. But for Harriet's sake, or rather for my own, and as there are no husbands and wives in the case *_at_ _present_*, I will break my resolution now."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não há grande variedade de rostos para vocês," disse Emma. "Só tive a minha própria família para estudar. Aqui está o meu pai - outro do meu pai - mas a ideia de posar para o retrato deixava-o tão nervoso, que só pude retratá-lo às escondidas; por isso, nenhum dos dois é muito parecido. A Sra. Weston outra vez, e outra, e outra, como veem. Querida Sra. Weston! sempre a minha amiga mais bondosa em toda ocasião. Ela posava sempre que eu lhe pedia. Aqui está a minha irmã; e, na verdade, a sua própria figurinha elegante! - e o rosto não pouco parecido. Eu teria feito dela um bom retrato, se ela tivesse posado por mais tempo, mas estava com tanta

pressa de que eu desenhasse os seus quatro filhos que não conseguia ficar quieta. Depois, aqui vêm todas as minhas tentativas com três desses quatro filhos; - aí estão eles, Henry, John e Bella, de uma ponta à outra da folha, e qualquer um deles poderia servir por qualquer um dos outros. Ela estava tão ansiosa por vê-los desenhados que eu não pude recusar; mas não há como fazer crianças de três ou quatro anos ficarem paradas, como sabem; nem pode ser muito fácil captar-lhes qualquer semelhança, além do ar e da tez, a menos que tenham feições mais grosseiras do que jamais tiveram os filhos de mamãe. Aqui está o meu esboço do quarto, que era ainda bebê. Retratei-o enquanto dormia no sofá, e é uma semelhança do seu laço de fita tão fiel quanto se poderia desejar. Ele aninhara a cabeça do modo mais conveniente. Isso está muito parecido. Tenho um certo orgulho do pequeno George. O canto do sofá ficou muito bom. Depois, aqui está o meu último,” - desdobrando um belo esboço de um cavalheiro em tamanho pequeno, de corpo inteiro - “o meu último e o meu melhor - o meu irmão, o Sr. John Knightley. - Faltava pouco para que este ficasse concluído, quando o guardei, aborrecida, e jurei que jamais faria outro retrato. Não pude deixar de ficar contrariada; pois, depois de todo o meu esforço, e quando eu de fato tinha feito dele uma semelhança muito boa - (a Sra. Weston e eu estávamos plenamente de acordo em achá-lo _muito_ parecido) - só que bonito demais - lisonjeiro demais - mas esse era um defeito do lado certo” - depois de tudo isso, veio a fria aprovação da pobre e querida Isabella, que dizia - “Sim, estava um pouco parecido - mas, decerto, não lhe fazia justiça. Tivemos muito trabalho para convencê-lo sequer a posar. Fez-se disso um grande favor; e, ao todo, foi mais do que eu podia suportar; e por isso jamais quis terminá-lo, para não tê-lo desculpado como um retrato desfavorável diante de cada visitante matinal em Brunswick Square; - e, como eu disse, jurei então nunca mais desenhar ninguém. Mas, por amor a Harriet, ou antes, por amor a mim mesma, e como não há maridos nem esposas em questão _no_ _momento_, hei de quebrar agora a minha resolução.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mr. Elton seemed very properly struck and delighted by this idea, and kept repeating, “No husbands and wives involved right now indeed, as you say. Exactly so. No husbands and wives,” with such a meaningful look that Emma began to wonder whether she should just leave them alone together. But since she wanted to start drawing, whatever he meant to say would have to wait a little longer.

She quickly decided on the size and type of portrait. It would be a full-length watercolour, like Mr. John Knightley’s, and was meant, if she was pleased with it, to hang in an honoured spot above the mantelpiece.

The sitting began, and Harriet, smiling and blushing, worried about keeping her pose and expression, offered a sweet mix of youthful looks to the artist’s steady eyes. But nothing could be done properly with Mr. Elton fidgeting behind her and watching every stroke. Emma gave him credit for placing himself where he could stare without seeming rude, but she was finally forced to stop it and ask him to move elsewhere. Then she thought of having him read aloud instead.

Original English Version

Mr. Elton seemed very properly struck and delighted by the idea, and was repeating, “No husbands and wives in the case at present indeed, as you observe. Exactly so. No husbands and wives,” with so interesting a consciousness, that Emma began to consider whether she had not better leave them together at once. But as she wanted to be drawing, the declaration must wait a little longer.

She had soon fixed on the size and sort of portrait. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John Knightley’s, and was destined, if she could please herself, to hold a very honourable station over the mantelpiece.

The sitting began; and Harriet, smiling and blushing, and afraid of not keeping her attitude and countenance, presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to the steady eyes of the artist. But there was no doing any thing, with Mr. Elton fidgeting behind her and watching every touch. She gave him credit for stationing himself where he might gaze and gaze again without offence; but was really obliged to put an end to it, and request him to place himself elsewhere. It then occurred to her to employ him in reading.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Elton pareceu, muito adequadamente, impressionado e encantado com a ideia, e repetia: - Nenhum marido nem esposa em questão no momento, de fato, como observa. Exatamente assim. Nenhum marido nem esposa, com uma consciência tão reveladora, que Emma começou a considerar se não seria melhor deixá-los a sós de uma vez. Mas, como ela queria continuar a desenhar, a declaração teria de esperar um pouco mais.

Ela logo decidiu o tamanho e o tipo de retrato. Seria de corpo inteiro, em aquarela, como o do Sr. John Knightley, e estava destinado, se conseguisse contentar-se, a ocupar um lugar muito honroso sobre a lareira.

A sessão começou; e Harriet, sorrindo e corando, e temerosa de não manter a postura e a expressão do rosto, apresentava aos olhos firmes da artista uma mistura muito doce de expressão juvenil. Mas não havia meio de fazer coisa alguma, com o Sr. Elton a se remexer atrás dela e a observar cada pincelada. Emma reconheceu-lhe o mérito de ter-se colocado onde pudesse olhar e tornar a olhar sem ofensa; mas viu-se realmente obrigada a pôr fim àquilo, e a pedir-lhe que se colocasse noutro lugar. Ocorreu-lhe então empregá-lo na leitura.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“If he would be kind enough to read to them, it would truly be a kindness! It would help pass the difficulty of her own task, and make Miss Smith’s part less tiring.”

Mr. Elton was only too glad. Harriet listened, and Emma drew in peace. She had to allow him to keep coming over to look; anything less would have seemed too little from someone in love, and he was always ready, at the smallest pause of the pencil, to jump up, check the progress, and be delighted. There was no way to be annoyed with such an encouraging admirer, since his admiration made him see a likeness almost before it existed. She couldn’t respect his judgment of art, but his affection and eagerness to please were beyond criticism.

The sitting overall went very well; Emma was pleased enough with the first day’s sketch to want to continue. The likeness was good, she had been lucky with the pose, and since she planned to slightly improve the figure - making it a bit taller and considerably more elegant - she felt confident it would turn out to be a lovely drawing in every way, one that would proudly fill its intended place, a lasting reminder of one’s beauty, the other’s skill, and both their friendship, along with all the pleasant associations that Mr. Elton’s promising attachment was likely to add.

Original English Version

“If he would be so good as to read to them, it would be a kindness indeed! It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith’s.”

Mr. Elton was only too happy. Harriet listened, and Emma drew in peace. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. - There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him discern a likeness almost before it was possible. She could not respect his eye, but his love and his complaisance were unexceptionable.

The sitting was altogether very satisfactory; she was quite enough pleased with the first day’s sketch to wish to go on. There was no want of likeness, she had been fortunate in the attitude, and as she meant to throw in a little improvement to the figure, to give a little more height, and considerably more elegance, she had great confidence of its being in every way a pretty drawing at last, and of its filling its destined place with credit to them both - a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill of the other, and the

friendship of both; with as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Se ele tivesse a bondade de ler para elas, seria de fato uma gentileza! Isso ajudaria a distrair das dificuldades de sua parte, e diminuiria o enfado da parte da Srta. Smith.

O Sr. Elton ficou mais do que feliz. Harriet escutava, e Emma desenhava em paz. Ela tinha de admitir que ele ainda vinha, com frequência, olhar; qualquer coisa menos do que isso teria sido, decerto, pouco demais da parte de um apaixonado; e ele estava sempre pronto, à menor interrupção do lápis, a levantar-se de um salto para ver o progresso, e a encantar-se. - Não havia como aborrecer-se com um incentivador daqueles, pois a sua admiração o fazia discernir uma semelhança quase antes que isso fosse possível. Ela não podia respeitar-lhe o olho, mas o seu amor e a sua complacência eram irrepreensíveis.

A sessão foi, ao todo, muito satisfatória; ela ficou suficientemente satisfeita com o esboço do primeiro dia para desejar continuar. Não faltava semelhança, tivera sorte na postura, e, como pretendia acrescentar um pequeno aperfeiçoamento à figura, para dar-lhe um pouco mais de altura, e consideravelmente mais elegância, tinha grande confiança de que seria, ao final, em todos os aspectos, um belo desenho, e de que ocuparia o seu lugar destinado com crédito para ambas - uma lembrança permanente da beleza de uma, da habilidade da outra, e da amizade de ambas; com tantas outras associações agradáveis quantas o apego tão promissor do Sr. Elton pudesse vir a acrescentar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet was to sit again the next day, and Mr. Elton, exactly as expected, asked for permission to come and read to them again. "Of course. We'll be very happy to have you join us."

The same politeness and courtesy, the same success and satisfaction, happened again the next day, and continued throughout the whole progress of the picture, which moved quickly and smoothly. Everyone who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was constantly delighted, and defended it against every criticism.

"Miss Woodhouse has given her friend the one beauty she was missing," Mrs. Weston remarked to him, not suspecting at all that she was speaking to a man in love. "The expression in the eyes is exactly right, but Miss Smith doesn't have those eyebrows and eyelashes. It's just a flaw in her face that she lacks them."

"Do you think so?" he replied. "I can't agree with you. It looks to me like a perfect likeness in every feature. I've never seen such a resemblance in my life. We must allow for the effect of shading, you know." "You've made her too tall, Emma," said Mr. Knightley.

Original English Version

Harriet was to sit again the next day; and Mr. Elton, just as he ought, entreated for the permission of attending and reading to them again. "By all means. We shall be most happy to consider you as one of the party."

The same civilities and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the morrow, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. Every body who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was in continual raptures, and defended it through every criticism.

"Miss Woodhouse has given her friend the only beauty she wanted," - observed Mrs. Weston to him - not in the least suspecting that she was addressing a lover. - "The expression of the eye is most correct, but Miss Smith has not those eyebrows and eyelashes. It is the fault of her face that she has them not."

"Do you think so?" replied he. "I cannot agree with you. It appears to me a most perfect resemblance in every feature. I never saw such a likeness in my life. We must allow for the effect of shade, you know." "You have made her too tall, Emma," said Mr. Knightley.

Tradução Integral em Português

Harriet devia posar de novo no dia seguinte; e o Sr. Elton, exatamente como convinha, suplicou permissão para comparecer e ler para elas outra vez. - Sem dúvida alguma. Teremos o maior prazer em considerá-lo parte do grupo.

As mesmas amabilidades e cortesias, o mesmo êxito e satisfação, repetiram-se no dia seguinte e acompanharam todo o progresso do retrato, que foi rápido e feliz. Todos os que o viram ficaram satisfeitos, mas o Sr. Elton vivia em êxtase e o defendia de todas as críticas.

- A Srta. Woodhouse deu à sua amiga a única beleza que lhe faltava," - observou a Sra. Weston para ele - sem suspeitar em nada que se dirigia a um apaixonado. - "A expressão dos olhos está muito correta, mas a Srta. Smith não tem essas sobancelhas e esses cílios. É um defeito do seu rosto não tê-los.

- A senhora acha?" respondeu ele. "Não posso concordar com a senhora. Parece-me uma semelhança perfeitíssima em cada traço. Nunca vi, em toda a minha vida, um retrato tão fiel. Devemos levar em conta o efeito da sombra, sabe." "Você a fez alta demais, Emma, disse o Sr. Knightley.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma knew this was true, but she would not admit it. Mr. Elton added warmly,

“Oh no! She is not too tall at all. Remember, she is sitting down, so it looks different. The proportions must be correct, you know - the shape and the perspective. Oh no! It looks exactly like Miss Smith’s real height. Exactly right!”

“It is very pretty,” said Mr. Woodhouse. “So nicely done! Just like all your drawings, my dear. I do not know anyone who draws as well as you. The only thing I do not like is that she seems to be sitting outside with only a small shawl on her shoulders. It makes me think she will catch a cold.”

“But, dear Papa, it is meant to be summer - a warm summer day. Look at the tree.”

Original English Version

Emma knew that she had, but would not own it; and Mr. Elton warmly added,

“Oh no! certainly not too tall; not in the least too tall. Consider, she is sitting down - which naturally presents a different - which in short gives exactly the idea - and the proportions must be preserved, you know. Proportions, fore-shortening. - Oh no! it gives one exactly the idea of such a height as Miss Smith’s. Exactly so indeed!”

“It is very pretty,” said Mr. Woodhouse. “So prettily done! Just as your drawings always are, my dear. I do not know any body who draws so well as you do. The only thing I do not thoroughly like is, that she seems to be sitting out of doors, with only a little shawl over her shoulders - and it makes one think she must catch cold.”

“But, my dear papa, it is supposed to be summer; a warm day in summer. Look at the tree.”

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma sabia que sim, mas não quis admiti-lo; e o Sr. Elton acrescentou, com calor,

- Oh não! decerto não alta demais; nem um pouco alta demais. Considere, ela está sentada - o que naturalmente apresenta uma diferente - o que, em suma, dá exatamente a ideia - e as proporções devem ser preservadas, sabe. Proporções, o escorço. - Oh não! dá-nos exatamente a ideia de uma estatura como a da Srta. Smith. Exatamente assim, de fato!

- É muito bonito,” disse o Sr. Woodhouse. “Tão bem-feito! Assim como são sempre os seus desenhos, minha querida. Não conheço ninguém que desenhe tão bem quanto você. A única coisa de que não gosto inteiramente é que ela parece estar sentada ao ar livre, com apenas um xalezinho sobre os ombros - e isso faz pensar que há de apanhar um resfriado.

- Mas, meu querido papai, supõe-se que seja verão; um dia quente de verão. Olhe para a árvore.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“But it is never safe to sit outdoors, my dear.”

“You may say anything you like, sir,” cried Mr. Elton, “but I think it was a wonderful idea to place Miss Smith outdoors. The tree is painted so beautifully! Any other setting would have suited her less well. Miss Smith’s natural, simple manner shows perfectly - it is truly wonderful! I cannot stop looking at it. I have never seen such a good likeness.”

The next thing to do was to get the picture framed, and there were a few problems. It had to be done quickly, and it had to be done in London. Someone with good taste had to be trusted to order the frame. Isabella usually ran such errands for the family, but she could not be asked this time, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse did not want her going out in the December fog. As soon as Mr. Elton heard about this problem, he offered to solve it. He was always eager to help. “If he could be trusted with the task, he would be delighted to do it! He could ride to London at any time. He could not say how pleased he would be to run this errand for her.”

Original English Version

“But it is never safe to sit out of doors, my dear.”

“You, sir, may say any thing,” cried Mr. Elton, “but I must confess that I regard it as a most happy thought, the placing of Miss Smith out of doors; and the tree is touched with such inimitable spirit! Any other situation would have been much less in character. The naïveté of Miss Smith’s manners - and altogether - Oh, it is most admirable! I cannot keep my eyes from it. I never saw such a likeness.”

The next thing wanted was to get the picture framed; and here were a few difficulties. It must be done directly; it must be done in London; the order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could be depended on; and Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. But no sooner was the distress known to Mr. Elton, than it was removed. His gallantry was always on the alert. “Might he be trusted with the commission, what infinite pleasure should he have in executing it! he could ride to London at any time. It was impossible to say how much he should be gratified by being employed on such an errand.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Mas nunca é seguro sentar-se ao ar livre, minha querida.

- O senhor pode dizer o que quiser,” exclamou o Sr. Elton, “mas devo confessar que considero um pensamento muito feliz colocar a Srta. Smith ao ar livre; e a árvore está tocada com um vigor tão inimitável! Qualquer outra situação teria sido muito menos condizente com o seu caráter. A ingenuidade dos modos da Srta. Smith - e, em suma - Oh, é admirabilíssimo! Não consigo desviar os olhos dele. Nunca vi uma semelhança assim.

A coisa seguinte de que se precisava era mandar emoldurar o retrato; e aqui surgiram algumas dificuldades. Tinha de ser feito imediatamente; tinha de ser feito em Londres; a encomenda tinha de passar pelas mãos de alguma pessoa inteligente, de cujo gosto se pudesse confiar; e não se podia recorrer a Isabella, a habitual executora de todas as encomendas, porque era dezembro, e o Sr. Woodhouse não suportava a ideia de que ela saísse de casa nas brumas de dezembro. Mas, mal o Sr. Elton soube do apuro, este foi removido. A sua galanteria estava sempre alerta. - Se lhe confiassem a encomenda, que prazer infinito teria em executá-la! podia cavalgar até Londres a qualquer momento. Era impossível dizer o quanto se sentiria grato por ser empregado em tal missão.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“He was too kind! She could not bear the thought! She would never ask him to do such a troublesome task” - this brought exactly the response she wanted: more requests and promises from him. In just a few minutes, it was all arranged.

Mr. Elton would take the drawing to London, choose the frame, and give the instructions. Emma thought she could pack it safely without troubling him too much, though he seemed to worry that he would not be troubled enough.

“What a precious treasure!” he said with a tender sigh, as he took it.

“This man is almost too polite to really be in love,” Emma thought. “At least, that is what I would say - but perhaps there are many different ways to be in love. He is an excellent young man, and he will suit Harriet perfectly; it will be ‘exactly so,’ as he likes to say. But he sighs and looks so sad, and works so hard at giving compliments, that I could not bear it if they were meant mainly for me. I get a good share of his attention too - but that is really his gratitude toward me, because of Harriet.”

Original English Version

“He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world,” - brought on the desired repetition of entreaties and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business.

Mr. Elton was to take the drawing to London, chuse the frame, and give the directions; and Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough.

“What a precious deposit!” said he with a tender sigh, as he received it.

“This man is almost too gallant to be in love,” thought Emma. “I should say so, but that I suppose there may be a hundred different ways of being in love. He is an excellent young man, and will suit Harriet exactly; it will be an ‘Exactly so,’ as he says himself; but he does sigh and languish, and study for compliments rather more than I could endure as a principal. I come in for a pretty good share as a second. But it is his gratitude on Harriet’s account.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ele era bom demais! - ela não podia suportar a ideia! - não lhe daria, por nada deste mundo, um encargo tão trabalhoso, - trouxe consigo a desejada repetição de súplicas e garantias, - e, em pouquíssimos minutos, o assunto

ficou resolvido.

O Sr. Elton havia de levar o desenho a Londres, escolher a moldura e dar as instruções; e Emma pensou que poderia embalá-lo de modo a garantir a sua segurança sem incomodá-lo muito, ao passo que ele parecia temer, sobretudo, não ser incomodado o bastante.

- Que depósito precioso! disse ele, com um suspiro terno, ao recebê-lo.

- Este homem é quase galante demais para estar apaixonado,” pensou Emma. “Assim eu diria, se não supusesse que possa haver uma centena de modos diferentes de estar apaixonado. É um excelente rapaz, e há de convir a Harriet perfeitamente; será um ‘Exatamente assim,’ como ele mesmo diz; mas suspira e definha, e busca elogios um tanto mais do que eu poderia suportar como protagonista. Cabe-me uma boa parte como coadjuvante. Mas isso é a sua gratidão por causa de Harriet.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER VII

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

On the very day Mr. Elton went to London, something new happened that needed Emma's help for her friend. Harriet had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after breakfast. After a while she had gone home, planning to come back for dinner. She returned sooner than expected, looking excited and hurried, eager to tell Emma something extraordinary. In half a minute the whole story came out. As soon as she got back to Mrs. Goddard's, she heard that Mr. Martin had come by an hour earlier. Since she was not at home and was not expected soon, he had left a small parcel for her from one of his sisters, and then gone away. When she opened the parcel, she found not only the two songs she had lent Elizabeth to copy, but also a letter addressed to her. The letter was from Mr. Martin himself, and it contained a direct proposal of marriage. "Who could have imagined it? She was so surprised she did not know what to do. Yes, it really was a marriage proposal, and a very good letter too, she thought. He wrote as if he truly loved her very much - but she did not know what to think - so she had come as quickly as she could to ask Miss Woodhouse what she should do." Emma felt a little embarrassed for her friend, who seemed both so pleased and so unsure.

Original English Version

The very day of Mr. Elton's going to London produced a fresh occasion for Emma's services towards her friend. Harriet had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after breakfast; and, after a time, had gone home to return again to dinner: she returned, and sooner than had been talked of, and with an agitated, hurried look, announcing something extraordinary to have happened which she was longing to tell. Half a minute brought it all out. She had heard, as soon as she got back to Mrs. Goddard's, that Mr. Martin had been there an hour before, and finding she was not at home, nor particularly expected, had left a little parcel for her from one of his sisters, and gone away; and on opening this parcel, she had actually found, besides the two songs which she had lent Elizabeth to copy, a letter to herself; and this letter was from him, from Mr. Martin, and contained a direct proposal of marriage. "Who could have thought it? She was so surprised she did not know what to do. Yes, quite a proposal of marriage; and a very good letter, at least she thought so. And he wrote as if he really loved her very much - but she did not know - and so, she was come as fast as she could to ask Miss Woodhouse what she should do. - " Emma was half-ashamed of her friend for seeming so pleased and so doubtful.

Tradução Integral em Português

Justamente no dia em que o Sr. Elton partiu para Londres, surgiu uma nova ocasião para os serviços de Emma em favor de sua amiga. Harriet estivera em Hartfield, como de costume, logo depois do café da manhã; e, passado algum tempo, fora para casa, para voltar de novo à hora do jantar: voltou, porém mais cedo do que se combinara, e com um ar agitado e apressado, anunciando que algo extraordinário tinha acontecido, algo que ela ansiava por contar. Meio minuto bastou para que tudo saísse. Ela soubera, assim que voltara à casa da Sra. Goddard, que o Sr. Martin estivera lá uma hora antes, e, ao descobrir que ela não estava em casa, nem era particularmente esperada, deixara para ela um pequeno embrulho de uma de suas irmãs, e fora embora; e, ao abrir esse embrulho, encontrara de fato, além das duas canções que emprestara a Elizabeth para copiar, uma carta endereçada a si mesma; e essa carta era dele, do Sr. Martin, e continha uma proposta direta de casamento. “Quem poderia imaginar? Ficara tão surpresa que não sabia o que fazer. Sim, uma verdadeira proposta de casamento; e uma carta muito boa, ao menos assim lhe parecia. E ele escrevia como se de fato a amasse muito - mas ela não sabia - e por isso viera o mais depressa que pudera perguntar à Srta. Woodhouse o que deveria fazer. - ” Emma sentiu-se meio envergonhada da amiga, por parecer tão contente e, ao mesmo tempo, tão indecisa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Well,” she said, “this young man is determined not to lose anything simply because he did not ask. He wants to marry well, if he can.” “Will you read the letter?” cried Harriet. “Please do. I would rather you read it.”

Emma was happy to be asked. She read the letter and was surprised. It was much better written than she had expected. There were no grammar mistakes, and as writing, it would not have shamed a gentleman. The language was plain but strong and natural, and the feelings in it did the writer credit. It was short, but it showed good sense, warm affection, generosity, and even delicate feeling. Emma paused over it while Harriet watched anxiously for her opinion, saying “Well, well,” and finally asked, “Is it a good letter? Or is it too short?”

Original English Version

“Upon my word,” she cried, “the young man is determined not to lose any thing for want of asking. He will connect himself well if he can.” “Will you read the letter?” cried Harriet. “Pray do. I’d rather you would.”

Emma was not sorry to be pressed. She read, and was surprized. The style of the letter was much above her expectation. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and unaffected, and the sentiments it conveyed very much to the credit of the writer. It was short, but expressed good sense, warm attachment, liberality, propriety, even delicacy of feeling. She paused over it, while Harriet stood anxiously watching for her opinion, with a “Well, well,” and was at last forced to add, “Is it a good letter? or is it too short?”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Palavra de honra,” exclamou ela, “o rapaz está decidido a não perder nada por falta de pedir. Há de aliar-se bem, se puder.” “A senhorita vai ler a carta?” exclamou Harriet. “Por favor, leia. Prefiro que seja a senhorita.

Emma não lamentou ser instada a isso. Leu, e ficou surpresa. O estilo da carta estava muito acima do que esperava. Não só não havia erros gramaticais, como, enquanto composição, não teria desonrado um cavalheiro; a linguagem, embora simples, era firme e sem afetação, e os sentimentos que transmitia muito honravam o seu autor. Era breve, mas exprimia bom senso, afeto caloroso, generosidade, decoro, e até delicadeza de sentimento. Emma deteve-se sobre ela, enquanto Harriet ficava, ansiosa, à espera de sua opinião, com um - Bem, bem,” e viu-se, por fim, obrigada a acrescentar: “É uma boa carta? ou é curta demais?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Yes, indeed, a very good letter," Emma replied slowly. "It is so good, Harriet, that I think one of his sisters must have helped him write it. I can hardly believe the young man I saw talking with you the other day could write so well all by himself. But it does not read like a woman's writing either - it is too strong and too direct; a woman would use more words. He is clearly a sensible man, with a natural gift for expressing his thoughts clearly. Some men are like that - their thoughts find the right words as soon as they pick up a pen. Yes, I understand this kind of mind: strong, decided, with real feeling, but not rough. It is a better letter, Harriet," she said, handing it back, "than I expected."

"Well," said Harriet, who was still waiting, "well - and - what should I do?" "What should you do? In what way? Do you mean about the letter?"

"Yes."

"But what are you unsure about? You must answer it, of course - and soon."

"Yes. But what should I say? Dear Miss Woodhouse, please advise me."

Original English Version

"Yes, indeed, a very good letter," replied Emma rather slowly - "so good a letter, Harriet, that every thing considered, I think one of his sisters must have helped him. I can hardly imagine the young man whom I saw talking with you the other day could express himself so well, if left quite to his own powers, and yet it is not the style of a woman; no, certainly, it is too strong and concise; not diffuse enough for a woman. No doubt he is a sensible man, and I suppose may have a natural talent for - thinks strongly and clearly - and when he takes a pen in hand, his thoughts naturally find proper words. It is so with some men. Yes, I understand the sort of mind. Vigorous, decided, with sentiments to a certain point, not coarse. A better written letter, Harriet (returning it,) than I had expected."

"Well," said the still waiting Harriet; - "well - and - and what shall I do?" "What shall you do! In what respect? Do you mean with regard to this letter?"

"Yes."

"But what are you in doubt of? You must answer it of course - and speedily."

"Yes. But what shall I say? Dear Miss Woodhouse, do advise me."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sim, de fato, uma carta muito boa,” respondeu Emma, bastante devagar - “uma carta tão boa, Harriet, que, tudo considerado, creio que uma das irmãs dele deve tê-lo ajudado. Mal consigo imaginar que o rapaz que vi conversando com você outro dia pudesse exprimir-se tão bem, se deixado inteiramente às suas próprias forças, e, no entanto, não é o estilo de uma mulher; não, decerto, é forte e conciso demais; não é difuso o bastante para uma mulher. Sem dúvida é um homem sensato, e suponho que possa ter um talento natural para - pensa com firmeza e clareza - e, quando toma a pena na mão, os seus pensamentos encontram naturalmente as palavras certas. Assim é com alguns homens. Sim, compreendo esse tipo de mente. Vigorosa, decidida, com sentimento até certo ponto, sem grosseria. Uma carta escrita melhor, Harriet (devolvendo-a), do que eu esperava.

- Bem,” disse Harriet, que ainda esperava; - “bem - e - e o que devo fazer?” “O que você deve fazer! A que respeito? Quer dizer, a respeito desta carta?

- Sim.

- Mas de que você duvida? Deve respondê-la, é claro - e rapidamente.

- Sim. Mas o que devo dizer? Querida Srta. Woodhouse, aconselhe-me.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Oh no, no! The letter should be entirely your own words. I am sure you will express yourself well. There is no risk of you being unclear, which is the most important thing. Your meaning must be certain, with no doubts. The right words of thanks and concern for the pain you are causing him will come to your mind naturally, I am sure. You do not need help to sound sorry about his disappointment.”

“So you think I should refuse him,” said Harriet, looking down. “Refuse him! My dear Harriet, what do you mean? Are you unsure about that? I thought - but I am sorry, perhaps I misunderstood you. I clearly misunderstood, if you are unsure about what your answer should even be. I thought you were only asking me about how to word it.”

Harriet said nothing. With a slightly cool manner, Emma continued, “I understand, then, that you plan to accept him.”

Original English Version

“Oh no, no! the letter had much better be all your own. You will express yourself very properly, I am sure. There is no danger of your not being intelligible, which is the first thing. Your meaning must be unequivocal; no doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as propriety requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am persuaded. You need not be prompted to write with the appearance of sorrow for his disappointment.”

“You think I ought to refuse him then,” said Harriet, looking down. “Ought to refuse him! My dear Harriet, what do you mean? Are you in any doubt as to that? I thought - but I beg your pardon, perhaps I have been under a mistake. I certainly have been misunderstanding you, if you feel in doubt as to the _purport_ of your answer. I had imagined you were consulting me only as to the wording of it.”

Harriet was silent. With a little reserve of manner, Emma continued: “You mean to return a favourable answer, I collect.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Oh não, não! é muito melhor que a carta seja inteiramente sua. Você há de exprimir-se muito bem, tenho certeza. Não há perigo de você não ser compreendida, que é o mais importante. O seu sentido deve ser inequívoco; nada de dúvidas ou hesitações: e as expressões de gratidão e de pesar pela dor que está infligindo, tais como o decoro exige, hão de apresentar-se por si mesmas à _sua_ mente, estou convencida. Não precisa que a incitem a escrever com aparência de tristeza pela decepção dele.

- Então a senhorita acha que devo recusá-lo,” disse Harriet, baixando os olhos. “Que deve recusá-lo! Minha querida Harriet, o que quer dizer? Está em alguma dúvida quanto a isso? Eu pensava - mas peço perdão, talvez eu tenha estado em erro. Decerto tenho-a entendido mal, se você está em dúvida quanto ao _teor_ da sua resposta. Eu tinha imaginado que você me consultava apenas quanto à redação dela.

Harriet ficou calada. Com um pouco de reserva no modo, Emma continuou:

- Pretende, ao que percebo, dar uma resposta favorável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"No, I do not - that is, I do not mean to - What should I do? What would you advise? Please, dear Miss Woodhouse, tell me what I should do."

"I will not give you any advice, Harriet. I will not take part in this. This is something you must decide with your own feelings."

"I had no idea he liked me so much," said Harriet, looking at the letter. For a while Emma stayed silent, but she began to worry that the letter's flattering words might have too strong an effect on Harriet. So she decided to say,

"I believe it is a general rule, Harriet, that if a woman is unsure whether to accept a man, she should refuse him. If she hesitates over saying 'Yes,' she should say 'No' at once. Marriage is not safe to enter with doubtful feelings, with only half a heart. As your friend, and someone older than you, I felt it was my duty to say this much. But please do not think I am trying to influence your decision."

Original English Version

"No, I do not; that is, I do not mean - What shall I do? What would you advise me to do? Pray, dear Miss Woodhouse, tell me what I ought to do."

"I shall not give you any advice, Harriet. I will have nothing to do with it. This is a point which you must settle with your feelings."

"I had no notion that he liked me so very much," said Harriet, contemplating the letter. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to apprehend the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say,

"I lay it down as a general rule, Harriet, that if a woman _doubts_ as to whether she should accept a man or not, she certainly ought to refuse him. If she can hesitate as to 'Yes,' she ought to say 'No' directly. It is not a state to be safely entered into with doubtful feelings, with half a heart. I thought it my duty as a friend, and older than yourself, to say thus much to you. But do not imagine that I want to influence you."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, não pretendo; isto é, não quero dizer - O que devo fazer? O que a senhorita me aconselharia a fazer? Por favor, querida Srta. Woodhouse, diga-me o que devo fazer.

- Não lhe darei conselho algum, Harriet. Não quero ter nada a ver com isso. Este é um ponto que você deve resolver com os seus próprios sentimentos.

- Eu não fazia ideia de que ele gostasse tanto assim de mim, disse Harriet, contemplando a carta. Por algum tempo, Emma perseverou no seu silêncio; mas, começando a temer que a sedutora lisonja daquela carta pudesse ser forte demais, achou melhor dizer,

- Estabeleço como regra geral, Harriet, que, se uma mulher _duvida_ se deve ou não aceitar um homem, ela decerto deveria recusá-lo. Se ela pode hesitar quanto a um 'Sim,' deveria dizer 'Não' imediatamente. Não é um estado em que se possa entrar com segurança tendo sentimentos duvidosos, com meio coração. Julguei ser meu dever, como amiga, e mais velha do que você, dizer-lhe isto. Mas não imagine que eu queira influenciá-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Oh no, I am sure you are far too kind to - but if you would just tell me what is best to do - no, no, I do not mean that - as you say, one's mind should be firmly made up - one should not hesitate - it is a very serious matter - perhaps it will be safer to say 'No.' - Do you think I should say 'No'?"

"I would never," said Emma, smiling kindly, "advise you either way. You are the best judge of your own happiness. If you prefer Mr. Martin to every other man, if you think he is the most pleasant man you have ever met, why should you hesitate? You are blushing, Harriet. Does someone else come to mind when I say that? Harriet, Harriet, do not fool yourself; do not be carried away by gratitude and pity. Who are you really thinking of right now?"

The signs were good. Instead of answering, Harriet turned away, confused, and stood thinking by the fire. She still held the letter, but she was twisting it in her hands without noticing. Emma waited impatiently for her answer, but she felt hopeful. At last, Harriet said, hesitating -

Original English Version

"Oh! no, I am sure you are a great deal too kind to - but if you would just advise me what I had best do - No, no, I do not mean that - As you say, one's mind ought to be quite made up - One should not be hesitating - It is a very serious thing. - It will be safer to say 'No,' perhaps. - Do you think I had better say 'No?'"

"Not for the world," said Emma, smiling graciously, "would I advise you either way. You must be the best judge of your own happiness. If you prefer Mr. Martin to every other person; if you think him the most agreeable man you have ever been in company with, why should you hesitate? You blush, Harriet. - Does any body else occur to you at this moment under such a definition? Harriet, Harriet, do not deceive yourself; do not be run away with by gratitude and compassion. At this moment whom are you thinking of?"

The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood thoughtfully by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now mechanically twisted about without regard. Emma waited the result with impatience, but not without strong hopes. At last, with some hesitation, Harriet said -

Tradução Integral em Português

- Oh! não, tenho certeza de que a senhorita é boa demais para - mas se ao menos pudesse aconselhar-me o que devo fazer - Não, não, não quero dizer isso - Como a senhorita diz, a pessoa deve estar com a mente bem

decidida - Não se deve ficar hesitando - É uma coisa muito séria. - Talvez seja mais seguro dizer 'Não.' - A senhorita acha que seria melhor eu dizer 'Não'?

- Por nada deste mundo," disse Emma, sorrindo com graça, "eu a aconselharia num sentido ou noutro. Você deve ser a melhor juíza da sua própria felicidade. Se você prefere o Sr. Martin a qualquer outra pessoa; se o considera o homem mais agradável com quem já esteve em companhia, por que haveria de hesitar? Você está corando, Harriet. - Ocorre-lhe, neste momento, mais alguém sob tal definição? Harriet, Harriet, não se engane a si mesma; não se deixe arrastar pela gratidão e pela compaixão. Em quem você está pensando, neste momento?

Os sintomas eram favoráveis. - Em vez de responder, Harriet desviou-se, confusa, e ficou pensativa junto à lareira; e, embora a carta ainda estivesse em sua mão, agora era torcida mecanicamente, sem nenhuma atenção. Emma esperou o resultado com impaciência, mas não sem fortes esperanças. Por fim, com alguma hesitação, Harriet disse -

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Miss Woodhouse, since you will not give me your opinion, I must decide by myself. I have now decided, and I have almost made up my mind - to refuse Mr. Martin. Do you think I am right?" "Completely, completely right, my dearest Harriet. You are doing exactly what you should. While you were unsure, I kept my feelings to myself, but now that you have fully decided, I am happy to agree with you. Dear Harriet, this makes me very glad. It would have hurt me to lose your friendship, which is what would have happened if you had married Mr. Martin. While you were even slightly unsure, I said nothing, because I did not want to influence you. But it would have meant losing a friend. I could not have visited Mrs. Robert Martin of Abbey-Mill Farm. Now I am sure of keeping you forever."

Harriet had not realized her own danger before, but the idea now struck her forcefully.

"You could not have visited me!" she cried, looking shocked. "No, of course not - but I never thought of that before. That would have been terrible! What a lucky escape! Dear Miss Woodhouse, I would not give up the pleasure and honor of being close friends with you for anything in the world."

Original English Version

"Miss Woodhouse, as you will not give me your opinion, I must do as well as I can by myself; and I have now quite determined, and really almost made up my mind - to refuse Mr. Martin. Do you think I am right?" "Perfectly, perfectly right, my dearest Harriet; you are doing just what you ought. While you were at all in suspense I kept my feelings to myself, but now that you are so completely decided I have no hesitation in approving. Dear Harriet, I give myself joy of this. It would have grieved me to lose your acquaintance, which must have been the consequence of your marrying Mr. Martin. While you were in the smallest degree wavering, I said nothing about it, because I would not influence; but it would have been the loss of a friend to me. I could not have visited Mrs. Robert Martin, of Abbey-Mill Farm. Now I am secure of you for ever."

Harriet had not surmised her own danger, but the idea of it struck her forcibly.

"You could not have visited me!" she cried, looking aghast. "No, to be sure you could not; but I never thought of that before. That would have been too dreadful! - What an escape! - Dear Miss Woodhouse, I would not give up the pleasure and honour of being intimate with you for any thing in the world."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Srta. Woodhouse, já que a senhorita não me dará a sua opinião, devo agir da melhor forma que puder, sozinha; e agora estou bastante decidida, e realmente quase resolvida - a recusar o Sr. Martin. A senhorita acha que estou certa?" "Perfeitamente, perfeitamente certa, minha queridíssima Harriet; você está fazendo exatamente o que deve. Enquanto você esteve, de algum modo, em suspenso, guardei os meus sentimentos só para mim, mas agora que você está tão completamente decidida, não hesito em aprovar. Querida Harriet, isto me dá grande alegria. Ter-me-ia entristecido perder a sua amizade, o que teria sido, sem dúvida, a consequência do seu casamento com o Sr. Martin. Enquanto você vacilava, no mínimo grau que fosse, nada disse a respeito, porque não queria influenciá-la; mas teria sido, para mim, a perda de uma amiga. Eu não poderia ter visitado a Sra. Robert Martin, da Abbey-Mill Farm. Agora, tenho-a garantida para sempre.

Harriet não suspeitara do seu próprio perigo, mas a ideia atingiu-a com força.

- A senhorita não poderia ter-me visitado!" exclamou ela, com um olhar horrorizado. "Não, decerto que não poderia; mas eu nunca tinha pensado nisso antes. Isso teria sido terrível demais! - Que escape! - Querida Srta. Woodhouse, eu não abriria mão do prazer e da honra de ser íntima da senhorita por nada deste mundo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Indeed, Harriet, it would have been very painful to lose you, but it would have had to happen. You would have removed yourself from good society, and I would have had to give you up.”

“Dear me! How could I have ever borne it! It would have broken my heart never to come to Hartfield again!”

“Dear, affectionate girl! You, sent away to Abbey-Mill Farm! You, stuck for life with uneducated, coarse company! I wonder how that young man had the nerve to ask you. He must think very highly of himself.”

Original English Version

“Indeed, Harriet, it would have been a severe pang to lose you; but it must have been. You would have thrown yourself out of all good society. I must have given you up.”

“Dear me! - How should I ever have borne it! It would have killed me never to come to Hartfield any more!”

“Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! I wonder how the young man could have the assurance to ask it. He must have a pretty good opinion of himself.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- De fato, Harriet, teria sido uma dor cruel perder você; mas teria sido inevitável. Você ter-se-ia lançado para fora de toda a boa sociedade. Eu teria tido de renunciar a você.

- Meu Deus! - Como eu jamais teria suportado! Teria sido a minha morte nunca mais poder vir a Hartfield!

- Querida criatura afetuosa! - _Você_ banida para a Abbey-Mill Farm! - _Você_ confinada à companhia de gente inculta e vulgar por toda a vida! Pergunto-me como pôde o rapaz ter a ousadia de pedir tal coisa. Deve ter uma opinião bem elevada de si mesmo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I do not really think he is conceited," said Harriet, whose conscience did not agree with such criticism. "He is very good-natured, and I will always feel grateful to him and think highly of him - but that is very different from - well, even if he likes me, that does not mean I must like him back. Since visiting here, I have met other people, and when I compare them - their looks and manners - there is really no comparison; one person is so much more handsome and pleasant. Still, I do think Mr. Martin is a very kind young man, and I think well of him. He cares so much for me, and he wrote such a good letter - but I would never leave you, for any reason." "Thank you, thank you, my own sweet little friend. We will not be separated. A woman should not marry a man just because he asked her, or because he loves her and can write a decent letter."

Original English Version

"I do not think he is conceited either, in general," said Harriet, her conscience opposing such censure; "at least, he is very good natured, and I shall always feel much obliged to him, and have a great regard for - but that is quite a different thing from - and you know, though he may like me, it does not follow that I should - and certainly I must confess that since my visiting here I have seen people - and if one comes to compare them, person and manners, there is no comparison at all, one is so very handsome and agreeable. However, I do really think Mr. Martin a very amiable young man, and have a great opinion of him; and his being so much attached to me - and his writing such a letter - but as to leaving you, it is what I would not do upon any consideration." "Thank you, thank you, my own sweet little friend. We will not be parted. A woman is not to marry a man merely because she is asked, or because he is attached to her, and can write a tolerable letter."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Também não acho que ele seja, em geral, presunçoso," disse Harriet, com a consciência a opor-se a tal censura; "pelo menos, é muito bondoso, e hei de sentir-me sempre grata a ele, e ter grande estima por - mas isso é coisa bem diferente de - e a senhorita sabe, embora ele goste de mim, não se segue que eu deva - e devo confessar que, decerto, desde que passei a visitar aqui, tenho visto outras pessoas - e, se alguém vier a compará-los, na pessoa e nos modos, não há comparação possível, um é tão bonito e tão agradável. Contudo, penso mesmo que o Sr. Martin é um rapaz muito amável, e tenho grande apreço por ele; e o fato de ele ser tão apegado a mim - e de ter escrito uma carta tão boa - mas, quanto a deixar a senhorita, é o que eu não faria por consideração alguma." "Obrigada, obrigada, minha

doce e querida amiguinha. Não nos separaremos. Uma mulher não deve casar-se com um homem apenas porque ele a pediu, ou porque é apegado a ela, e sabe escrever uma carta razoável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Oh no - and it is only a short letter too.”

Emma noticed her friend's poor judgment here, but let it go, saying only, “Very true. And it would be small comfort to her, if his clumsy manners annoyed her every hour of the day, just to know that her husband could write a good letter.”

“Oh yes, very true. Nobody really cares about a letter - what matters is always being happy with pleasant company. I am quite determined to refuse him. But how should I do it? What should I say?”

Emma assured Harriet the answer would not be difficult, and advised her to write it right away. Harriet agreed, hoping for Emma's help - and although Emma kept insisting that no help was needed, she actually helped shape every sentence. Looking again at Mr. Martin's letter while writing her reply made Harriet feel softer toward him, so Emma had to encourage her with a few firm, decisive phrases. Harriet worried so much about making him unhappy, and thought so much about what his mother and sisters would say, and was so afraid they would think her ungrateful, that Emma believed if the young man had appeared at that moment, Harriet would have accepted him after all.

Original English Version

“Oh no; - and it is but a short letter too.”

Emma felt the bad taste of her friend, but let it pass with a “very true; and it would be a small consolation to her, for the clownish manner which might be offending her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.”

“Oh! yes, very. Nobody cares for a letter; the thing is, to be always happy with pleasant companions. I am quite determined to refuse him. But how shall I do? What shall I say?”

Emma assured her there would be no difficulty in the answer, and advised its being written directly, which was agreed to, in the hope of her assistance; and though Emma continued to protest against any assistance being wanted, it was in fact given in the formation of every sentence. The looking over his letter again, in replying to it, had such a softening tendency, that it was particularly necessary to brace her up with a few decisive expressions; and she was so very much concerned at the idea of making him unhappy, and thought so much of what his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so anxious that they should not fancy her ungrateful, that Emma believed if the young man had come in her way at

that moment, he would have been accepted after all.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Oh não; - e é também uma carta bem curta.

Emma sentiu o mau gosto da amiga, mas deixou passar com um - muito verdade; e seria um pequeno consolo para ela, pelos modos grosseiros que poderiam ofendê-la a cada hora do dia, saber que o marido sabia escrever uma boa carta.

- Oh! sim, muito. Ninguém se importa com uma carta; o que importa é estar sempre feliz com companhias agradáveis. Estou bastante decidida a recusá-lo. Mas como devo fazer isso? O que devo dizer?

Emma garantiu-lhe que não haveria dificuldade alguma na resposta, e aconselhou que fosse escrita imediatamente, o que foi aceito, na esperança de contar com a sua ajuda; e, embora Emma continuasse a protestar que ajuda alguma era necessária, esta foi, de fato, dada na formação de cada frase. Rer a carta dele, ao respondê-la, teve uma tendência tão amolecedora, que foi particularmente necessário revigorá-la com algumas expressões decisivas; e ela ficou tão preocupada com a ideia de deixá-lo infeliz, e pensou tanto no que a mãe e as irmãs dele pensariam e diriam, e estava tão ansiosa por que não a julgassem ingrata, que Emma acreditou que, se o rapaz tivesse cruzado o seu caminho naquele momento, teria sido aceito, afinal de contas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

The letter, however, was written, sealed, and sent. The matter was settled, and Harriet was safe. She felt rather sad all evening, but Emma understood her kind-hearted regrets. Emma comforted her sometimes by speaking of her own affection for Harriet, and sometimes by mentioning Mr. Elton.

“I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again,” Harriet said sadly.

“And even if you were, I could never bear to part with you, my Harriet. You are far too important at Hartfield to be sent away to Abbey-Mill.”

“And I am sure I would never want to go there, for I am only happy at Hartfield.”

Some time later she said, “I think Mrs. Goddard would be very surprised if she knew what had happened. I am sure Miss Nash would be too - she thinks her own sister married very well, and her sister only married a linen-draper.”

Original English Version

This letter, however, was written, and sealed, and sent. The business was finished, and Harriet safe. She was rather low all the evening, but Emma could allow for her amiable regrets, and sometimes relieved them by speaking of her own affection, sometimes by bringing forward the idea of Mr. Elton.

“I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again,” was said in rather a sorrowful tone.

“Nor, if you were, could I ever bear to part with you, my Harriet. You are a great deal too necessary at Hartfield to be spared to Abbey-Mill.”

“And I am sure I should never want to go there; for I am never happy but at Hartfield.”

Some time afterwards it was, “I think Mrs. Goddard would be very much surprized if she knew what had happened. I am sure Miss Nash would - for Miss Nash thinks her own sister very well married, and it is only a linen-draper.”

Tradução Integral em Português

Essa carta, porém, foi escrita, lacrada e enviada. O assunto estava encerrado, e Harriet a salvo. Ela ficou bastante abatida a noite toda, mas Emma sabia compreender os seus amáveis pesares, e ora os aliviava falando do seu próprio afeto, ora trazendo à baila a ideia do Sr. Elton.

- Nunca mais serei convidada para a Abbey-Mill, foi dito em tom bastante triste.

- Nem, ainda que fosse, eu jamais suportaria separar-me de você, minha Harriet. Você é necessária demais em Hartfield para que eu a ceda à Abbey-Mill.

- E tenho certeza de que jamais desejaria ir para lá; pois só sou feliz em Hartfield.

Algum tempo depois, foi: - Acho que a Sra. Goddard ficaria muito surpresa se soubesse o que aconteceu. Tenho certeza de que a Srta. Nash ficaria - pois a Srta. Nash acha que a própria irmã fez um ótimo casamento, e ele é apenas um comerciante de tecidos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“It would be a shame to see too much pride or refinement in a schoolteacher, Harriet. I am sure Miss Nash would envy you this chance to marry. Even this would seem like a great success to her. As for something better for you, I think she has no idea. The attentions of a certain gentleman have probably not yet become gossip in Highbury. I think, so far, you and I are the only two people who have understood his looks and manners.”

Harriet blushed and smiled, saying she wondered why people liked her so much. The thought of Mr. Elton certainly cheered her up, but after a while she felt tender-hearted again toward the rejected Mr. Martin.

“Now he has my letter,” she said softly. “I wonder what they are all doing - whether his sisters know. If he is unhappy, they will be unhappy too. I hope he will not mind it too much.”

Original English Version

“One should be sorry to see greater pride or refinement in the teacher of a school, Harriet. I dare say Miss Nash would envy you such an opportunity as this of being married. Even this conquest would appear valuable in her eyes. As to any thing superior for you, I suppose she is quite in the dark. The attentions of a certain person can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet. Hitherto I fancy you and I are the only people to whom his looks and manners have explained themselves.”

Harriet blushed and smiled, and said something about wondering that people should like her so much. The idea of Mr. Elton was certainly cheering; but still, after a time, she was tender-hearted again towards the rejected Mr. Martin.

“Now he has got my letter,” said she softly. “I wonder what they are all doing - whether his sisters know - if he is unhappy, they will be unhappy too. I hope he will not mind it so very much.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Lamentaríamos ver maior orgulho ou refinamento numa professora de escola, Harriet. Ouso dizer que a Srta. Nash lhe invejaria uma oportunidade de casamento como esta. Até mesmo esta conquista pareceria valiosa aos olhos dela. Quanto a algo superior para você, suponho que ela esteja completamente no escuro. As atenções de certa pessoa dificilmente hão de estar ainda entre os mexericos de Highbury. Até agora, imagino que você e eu sejamos as únicas pessoas para quem os seus olhares e modos se explicaram por si mesmos.

Harriet corou e sorriu, e disse algo sobre estranhar que as pessoas gostassem tanto dela. A ideia do Sr. Elton era, decerto, animadora; mas, ainda assim, passado algum tempo, ela voltou a sentir-se enternecida pelo rejeitado Sr. Martin.

- Agora ele já recebeu a minha carta,” disse ela, baixinho. “Pergunto-me o que estarão todos fazendo - se as irmãs dele sabem - se ele estiver infeliz, elas também ficarão infelizes. Espero que ele não se importe tanto assim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Let us think instead of our absent friends who are more happily occupied,” cried Emma. “Right now, perhaps, Mr. Elton is showing your picture to his mother and sisters, telling them the real Harriet is even more beautiful, and after being asked five or six times, finally telling them your name - your own dear name.”

“My picture! But he left my picture in Bond Street.”

“Has he? Then I know nothing about Mr. Elton. No, my dear modest Harriet, you can be sure the picture will not go to Bond Street until just before he gets on his horse tomorrow morning. Tonight it is his companion, his comfort, his joy. It shows his family his plans, it introduces you to them, and it fills everyone with the most pleasant feelings - eager curiosity and warm interest. How cheerful, how excited, how curious, how busy their imaginations must be!”

Harriet smiled again, and her smiles grew stronger.

Original English Version

“Let us think of those among our absent friends who are more cheerfully employed,” cried Emma. “At this moment, perhaps, Mr. Elton is shewing your picture to his mother and sisters, telling how much more beautiful is the original, and after being asked for it five or six times, allowing them to hear your name, your own dear name.”

“My picture! - But he has left my picture in Bond-street.”

“Has he so! - Then I know nothing of Mr. Elton. No, my dear little modest Harriet, depend upon it the picture will not be in Bond-street till just before he mounts his horse to-morrow. It is his companion all this evening, his solace, his delight. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. How cheerful, how animated, how suspicious, how busy their imaginations all are!”

Harriet smiled again, and her smiles grew stronger.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pensemos naqueles, entre os nossos amigos ausentes, que estão ocupados de modo mais alegre,” exclamou Emma. “Neste exato momento, talvez o Sr. Elton esteja mostrando o seu retrato à mãe e às irmãs, dizendo o quanto o original é mais belo ainda, e, depois de lhe perguntarem cinco ou seis vezes, permitindo-lhes ouvir o seu nome, o seu próprio e querido nome.

- O meu retrato! - Mas ele deixou o meu retrato na Bond Street.

- Ah, deixou! - Então nada sei do Sr. Elton. Não, minha querida e modesta Harriet, pode ter certeza de que o retrato não estará na Bond Street até pouco antes de ele montar a cavalo amanhã. É a sua companhia esta noite inteira, o seu consolo, o seu deleite. Ele revela os seus planos à família, apresenta você a todos eles, difunde por entre eles os mais agradáveis sentimentos da nossa natureza, a curiosidade ávida e a simpatia calorosa. Como alegres, como animadas, como cheias de suspeitas, como atarefadas estarão todas as suas imaginações!

Harriet sorriu de novo, e os seus sorrisos foram-se tornando mais fortes.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER VIII

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet slept at Hartfield that night. For the past few weeks, she had been spending more than half her time there, and she was gradually given her own bedroom. Emma thought it best, in every way - safest and kindest - to keep Harriet with them as much as possible right now. The next morning Harriet had to go to Mrs. Goddard's for an hour or two, but it was agreed that she would then return to Hartfield for a proper visit of several days.

While Harriet was away, Mr. Knightley came to visit and sat for a while with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma. Mr. Woodhouse had already decided to go for a walk, and his daughter persuaded him not to put it off. Both of them convinced him to leave Mr. Knightley and go, even though his own politeness made him hesitate. Mr. Knightley, who cared nothing for formality, gave short, firm answers that made an amusing contrast to Mr. Woodhouse's long apologies and polite hesitations.

Original English Version

Harriet slept at Hartfield that night. For some weeks past she had been spending more than half her time there, and gradually getting to have a bed-room appropriated to herself; and Emma judged it best in every respect, safest and kindest, to keep her with them as much as possible just at present. She was obliged to go the next morning for an hour or two to Mrs. Goddard's, but it was then to be settled that she should return to Hartfield, to make a regular visit of some days.

While she was gone, Mr. Knightley called, and sat some time with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma, till Mr. Woodhouse, who had previously made up his mind to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to defer it, and was induced by the entreaties of both, though against the scruples of his own civility, to leave Mr. Knightley for that purpose. Mr. Knightley, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the protracted apologies and civil hesitations of the other.

Tradução Integral em Português

Harriet dormiu em Hartfield naquela noite. Havia já algumas semanas que passava ali mais de metade do seu tempo, e ia, pouco a pouco, ganhando um quarto só para si; e Emma julgava ser o melhor, em todos os aspectos, o mais seguro e o mais bondoso, mantê-la com elas o máximo possível, justamente por agora. Ela teve de ir, na manhã seguinte, por uma hora ou

duas, à casa da Sra. Goddard, mas ficou então combinado que voltaria a Hartfield, para fazer uma visita regular de alguns dias.

Enquanto ela estava fora, o Sr. Knightley veio visitar, e ficou algum tempo sentado com o Sr. Woodhouse e Emma, até que o Sr. Woodhouse, que já decidira antes sair para caminhar, foi persuadido pela filha a não adiar o passeio, e, induzido pelas súplicas de ambos, embora contra os escrúpulos de sua própria cortesia, deixou o Sr. Knightley para esse fim. O Sr. Knightley, que não tinha nada de cerimonioso, oferecia, com as suas respostas curtas e decididas, um contraste divertido com as prolongadas desculpas e as cortesias hesitações do outro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Well, I believe, if you will excuse me, Mr. Knightley - if you do not think it very rude of me - I will take Emma's advice and go out for fifteen minutes. Since the sun is out, I think I should take my three walks while I can. I am being informal with you, Mr. Knightley. We invalids think we have special privileges."

"My dear sir, do not treat me like a stranger."

"I leave you in excellent company - my daughter. Emma will be happy to keep you entertained. So I think I will excuse myself and take my three walks - my winter walk."

"You cannot do better, sir."

"I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. Knightley, but I walk very slowly, and my pace would bore you. Besides, you still have a long walk ahead of you, to Donwell Abbey."

Original English Version

"Well, I believe, if you will excuse me, Mr. Knightley, if you will not consider me as doing a very rude thing, I shall take Emma's advice and go out for a quarter of an hour. As the sun is out, I believe I had better take my three turns while I can. I treat you without ceremony, Mr. Knightley. We invalids think we are privileged people."

"My dear sir, do not make a stranger of me."

"I leave an excellent substitute in my daughter. Emma will be happy to entertain you. And therefore I think I will beg your excuse and take my three turns - my winter walk."

"You cannot do better, sir."

"I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. Knightley, but I am a very slow walker, and my pace would be tedious to you; and, besides, you have another long walk before you, to Donwell Abbey."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem, creio que, se me der licença, Sr. Knightley, se não me considerar estar fazendo algo muito rude, hei de seguir o conselho de Emma e sair por um quarto de hora. Já que o sol está brilhando, creio que é melhor eu dar as minhas três voltas enquanto posso. Trato-o sem cerimônia, Sr. Knightley. Nós, os inválidos, pensamos ser gente privilegiada.

- Meu caro senhor, não me trate como a um estranho.

- Deixo uma excelente substituta na minha filha. Emma terá o maior prazer em fazer-lhe companhia. E, portanto, creio que hei de pedir-lhe licença e dar as minhas três voltas - o meu passeio de inverno.

- Não poderia fazer melhor, senhor.

- Eu lhe pediria o prazer de sua companhia, Sr. Knightley, mas sou um caminhante muito lento, e meu passo lhe seria enfadonho; e, além disso, o senhor ainda tem pela frente uma longa caminhada até Donwell Abbey.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Thank you, sir, thank you. I am leaving right now myself, and I think the sooner you go, the better. I will fetch your coat and open the garden door for you."

Mr. Woodhouse finally left, but Mr. Knightley did not leave right away too - instead he sat down again, seeming to want more conversation. He began talking about Harriet, and he praised her more warmly than Emma had ever heard him do before.

"I cannot admire her beauty as much as you do," he said, "but she is a pretty little thing, and I think quite well of her character. Her personality depends on the people around her, but with the right influence, she will become a fine woman."

"I am glad you think so. And I hope the right influence will not be missing."

"Come," he said, "you clearly want a compliment, so I will give you one - you have improved her. You have cured her of her schoolgirl giggling; she really does you credit."

Original English Version

"Thank you, sir, thank you; I am going this moment myself; and I think the sooner _you_ go the better. I will fetch your greatcoat and open the garden door for you."

Mr. Woodhouse at last was off; but Mr. Knightley, instead of being immediately off likewise, sat down again, seemingly inclined for more chat. He began speaking of Harriet, and speaking of her with more voluntary praise than Emma had ever heard before.

"I cannot rate her beauty as you do," said he; "but she is a pretty little creature, and I am inclined to think very well of her disposition. Her character depends upon those she is with; but in good hands she will turn out a valuable woman."

"I am glad you think so; and the good hands, I hope, may not be wanting."

"Come," said he, "you are anxious for a compliment, so I will tell you that you have improved her. You have cured her of her school-girl's giggle; she really does you credit."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Obrigado, senhor, obrigado; eu mesmo já vou andando; e acho que quanto antes _o senhor_ for, melhor. Vou buscar o seu sobretudo e abrir a porta do jardim para o senhor.

O Sr. Woodhouse finalmente partiu; mas o Sr. Knightley, em vez de partir imediatamente também, sentou-se de novo, parecendo disposto a conversar mais um pouco. Começou a falar de Harriet, e a falar dela com mais elogios espontâneos do que Emma jamais lhe ouvira antes.

- Não posso avaliar a beleza dela como você a avalia,” disse ele; “mas é uma criaturinha bonita, e estou inclinado a pensar muito bem do seu temperamento. O caráter dela depende de com quem convive; mas em boas mãos há de se tornar uma mulher valiosa.

- Fico contente que pense assim; e as boas mãos, espero, não hão de faltar.

- Vamos,” disse ele, “você está ansiosa por um elogio, então lhe direi que você a aperfeiçoou. Curou-a daquele risinho de colegial; ela realmente lhe faz honra.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Thank you. I would be quite embarrassed if I did not believe I had done some good - but not everyone gives praise when they could. You do not often overwhelm me with it."

"You are expecting her again, you say, this morning?"

"Almost every moment. She has already been gone longer than she meant to be."

"Something has happened to delay her; some visitors perhaps."

"Highbury gossips! Tiresome creatures!"

"Harriet may not find everyone as tiresome as you would."

Emma knew this was too true to argue with, so she said nothing. He soon added, with a smile,

"I will not try to name a time or place, but I must tell you I have good reason to believe your little friend will soon hear some good news."

"Indeed! How so? Of what sort?"

"A very serious kind, I assure you," he said, still smiling.

"Very serious! I can think of only one thing - who is in love with her? Who has made you their confidant?"

Original English Version

"Thank you. I should be mortified indeed if I did not believe I had been of some use; but it is not every body who will bestow praise where they may. _You_ do not often overpower me with it."

"You are expecting her again, you say, this morning?"

"Almost every moment. She has been gone longer already than she intended."

"Something has happened to delay her; some visitors perhaps."

"Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!"

"Harriet may not consider every body tiresome that you would."

Emma knew this was too true for contradiction, and therefore said nothing. He presently added, with a smile,

"I do not pretend to fix on times or places, but I must tell you that I have good reason to believe your little friend will soon hear of something to her advantage."

“Indeed! how so? of what sort?”

“A very serious sort, I assure you;” still smiling.

“Very serious! I can think of but one thing - Who is in love with her? Who makes you their confidant?”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Obrigada. Eu ficaria mortificada, de fato, se não acreditasse ter sido de alguma utilidade; mas nem todos concedem elogios quando poderiam. _Você_ não costuma me sufocar com eles.

- Você a espera de volta esta manhã, não é o que diz?

- A qualquer momento. Ela já está fora há mais tempo do que pretendia.

- Algo deve tê-la atrasado; visitas, talvez.

- Os fofoqueiros de Highbury! - Criaturas enfadonhas!

- Harriet pode não achar enfadonha toda gente que você acharia.

Emma sabia que isso era verdadeiro demais para ser contestado, e por isso nada disse. Ele logo acrescentou, com um sorriso,

- Não pretendo precisar horas ou lugares, mas devo lhe dizer que tenho boas razões para crer que sua pequena amiga em breve saberá de algo em seu favor.

- Sério! Como assim? De que tipo?

- De um tipo muito sério, garanto-lhe; ainda sorrindo.

- Muito sério! Só consigo pensar em uma coisa - Quem está apaixonado por ela? Quem o tem por confidente?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma half hoped that Mr. Elton had said something to him. Mr. Knightley was a kind of general friend and adviser to everyone, and she knew Mr. Elton respected him.

“I have reason to think,” he replied, “that Harriet Smith will soon receive a marriage proposal, from a completely respectable man - Robert Martin. Her visit to Abbey-Mill this summer seems to have settled his feelings. He is deeply in love and intends to marry her.”

“He is very kind,” said Emma; “but is he sure that Harriet intends to marry him?”

Original English Version

Emma was more than half in hopes of Mr. Elton's having dropt a hint. Mr. Knightley was a sort of general friend and adviser, and she knew Mr. Elton looked up to him.

“I have reason to think,” he replied, “that Harriet Smith will soon have an offer of marriage, and from a most unexceptionable quarter: - Robert Martin is the man. Her visit to Abbey-Mill, this summer, seems to have done his business. He is desperately in love and means to marry her.”

“He is very obliging,” said Emma; “but is he sure that Harriet means to marry him?”

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma tinha mais do que meia esperança de que o Sr. Elton houvesse deixado escapar alguma insinuação. O Sr. Knightley era uma espécie de amigo e conselheiro geral, e ela sabia que o Sr. Elton o tinha em alta conta.

- Tenho razões para pensar,” respondeu ele, “que Harriet Smith em breve receberá uma proposta de casamento, e de uma fonte de todo irrepreensível: - Robert Martin é o homem. A visita dela a Abbey-Mill, neste verão, parece ter resolvido o assunto para ele. Está desesperadamente apaixonado e pretende casar-se com ela.

- Ele é muito prestativo,” disse Emma; “mas ele tem certeza de que Harriet pretende casar-se com ele?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Well, well, that means he wants to ask her to marry him. Is that enough for you? He came to the Abbey two evenings ago just to talk to me about it. He knows I respect him and his whole family, and I think he sees me as one of his best friends. He asked me if I thought it was foolish for him to marry so soon, and if I thought Harriet was too young. In short, he wanted to know if I approved of his choice. He was maybe a little worried that people - especially since you have made so much of her - might think she was above him in society. I liked everything he said. I have never heard better sense from anyone than from Robert Martin. He always speaks clearly and honestly, and he judges well. He told me everything: his money, his plans, and what they would all do if he married. He is an excellent young man, both as a son and as a brother. I did not hesitate to tell him to marry her. He showed me that he could afford it, and once I knew that, I was sure it was the right choice for him. I also praised Harriet, and he left feeling very happy. If he never respected my opinion before, he must respect it now. I am sure he left thinking I was the best friend and adviser anyone could have. This happened the night before last. Now, we can guess that he would not wait long before speaking to Harriet. Since he does not seem to have spoken to her yesterday, he is probably at Mrs. Goddard's today. Maybe a visitor is keeping Harriet busy right now, without her thinking he is at all annoying."

Original English Version

"Well, well, means to make her an offer then. Will that do? He came to the Abbey two evenings ago, on purpose to consult me about it. He knows I have a thorough regard for him and all his family, and, I believe, considers me as one of his best friends. He came to ask me whether I thought it would be imprudent in him to settle so early; whether I thought her too young: in short, whether I approved his choice altogether; having some apprehension perhaps of her being considered (especially since _your_ making so much of her) as in a line of society above him. I was very much pleased with all that he said. I never hear better sense from any one than Robert Martin. He always speaks to the purpose; open, straightforward, and very well judging. He told me every thing; his circumstances and plans, and what they all proposed doing in the event of his marriage. He is an excellent young man, both as son and brother. I had no hesitation in advising him to marry. He proved to me that he could afford it; and that being the case, I was convinced he could not do better. I praised the fair lady too, and altogether sent him away very happy. If he had never esteemed my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I dare say, left the house thinking me the best friend and counsellor man

ever had. This happened the night before last. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. Goddard's to-day; and she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome wretch."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem, bem, pretende fazer-lhe uma proposta, então. Isso serve? Ele veio à Abadia anteontem à noite, de propósito para me consultar sobre o assunto. Sabe que tenho profunda estima por ele e por toda a sua família, e, creio, considera-me um dos seus melhores amigos. Veio perguntar-me se eu achava imprudente estabelecer-se tão cedo; se eu a achava jovem demais: em suma, se eu aprovava inteiramente a sua escolha; talvez temendo um pouco que ela fosse considerada (sobretudo depois de _você_ ter feito tanto caso dela) como pertencente a uma esfera social acima da dele. Fiquei muito satisfeito com tudo o que ele disse. Nunca ouço de ninguém melhor senso do que de Robert Martin. Ele sempre fala com propósito; é aberto, franco e muito bem ajuizado. Contou-me tudo; suas circunstâncias e planos, e o que todos pretendiam fazer no caso do casamento. É um excelente rapaz, tanto como filho quanto como irmão. Não hesitei em aconselhá-lo a casar-se. Ele me provou que tinha condições para isso; e, sendo esse o caso, convenci-me de que não poderia fazer melhor escolha. Elogiei também a bela dama, e, em suma, mandei-o embora muito feliz. Se antes ele já não estimava minha opinião, depois disso passaria a me ter em alta conta; e, ousou dizer, deixou a casa considerando-me o melhor amigo e conselheiro que um homem já teve. Isso aconteceu anteontem à noite. Ora, como podemos bem supor, ele não deixaria passar muito tempo antes de falar com a dama, e, como não parece ter falado ontem, não é improvável que esteja hoje na casa da Sra. Goddard; e ela pode estar detida por um visitante, sem que o considere de modo algum uma criatura enfadonha.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Tell me, Mr. Knightley," said Emma, who had been smiling to herself through most of this speech, "how do you know that Mr. Martin did not speak to her yesterday?"

"Well," he replied, surprised, "I don't know it for certain, but I can guess it. Wasn't she with you the whole day?"

"Listen," she said, "I will tell you something, since you told me something. He did speak to her yesterday - that is, he wrote to her, and she refused him."

This had to be said again before Mr. Knightley would believe it. He looked red with surprise and anger, stood up tall and offended, and said,

"Then she is a bigger fool than I ever thought. What is that silly girl doing?"

"Oh, of course!" cried Emma. "A man never understands why a woman would refuse a marriage proposal. Men always think a woman will say yes to anyone who asks her."

Original English Version

"Pray, Mr. Knightley," said Emma, who had been smiling to herself through a great part of this speech, "how do you know that Mr. Martin did not speak yesterday?"

"Certainly," replied he, surprised, "I do not absolutely know it; but it may be inferred. Was not she the whole day with you?"

"Come," said she, "I will tell you something, in return for what you have told me. He did speak yesterday - that is, he wrote, and was refused."

This was obliged to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. Knightley actually looked red with surprise and displeasure, as he stood up, in tall indignation, and said,

"Then she is a greater simpleton than I ever believed her. What is the foolish girl about?"

"Oh! to be sure," cried Emma, "it is always incomprehensible to a man that a woman should ever refuse an offer of marriage. A man always imagines a woman to be ready for any body who asks her."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Por favor, Sr. Knightley," disse Emma, que estivera sorrindo consigo mesma durante boa parte deste discurso, "como sabe que o Sr. Martin não falou ontem?

- Certamente,” respondeu ele, surpreso, “não sei ao certo; mas pode-se inferir. Ela não passou o dia inteiro com você?

- Pois bem,” disse ela, “vou lhe contar algo, em troca do que me contou. Ele falou, sim, ontem - isto é, escreveu, e foi recusado.

Foi preciso repetir isso antes que se pudesse acreditar; e o Sr. Knightley chegou a ficar vermelho de surpresa e desagrado, ao levantar-se em toda a sua altura, indignado, e disse,

- Então ela é mais tola do que jamais imaginei. Que ideia é essa da menina tola?

- Ah! claro,” exclamou Emma, “é sempre incompreensível para um homem que uma mulher recuse uma proposta de casamento. Um homem sempre imagina que uma mulher está pronta para qualquer um que a peça.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Nonsense! No man thinks that. But what does this mean? Harriet Smith refused Robert Martin? That is madness, if it's true. I hope you are wrong."

"I saw her answer myself - nothing could be clearer."

"You saw her answer? You wrote her answer! Emma, this is your doing. You made her refuse him."

"And if I did - though I don't admit it - I would not feel I had done anything wrong. Mr. Martin is a very respectable young man, but he is not Harriet's equal, and I am rather surprised he dared to speak to her at all. From what you say, he did have some doubts himself. It's a pity he didn't listen to them."

Original English Version

"Nonsense! a man does not imagine any such thing. But what is the meaning of this? Harriet Smith refuse Robert Martin? madness, if it is so; but I hope you are mistaken."

"I saw her answer! - nothing could be clearer."

"You saw her answer! - you wrote her answer too. Emma, this is your doing. You persuaded her to refuse him."

"And if I did, (which, however, I am far from allowing) I should not feel that I had done wrong. Mr. Martin is a very respectable young man, but I cannot admit him to be Harriet's equal; and am rather surprized indeed that he should have ventured to address her. By your account, he does seem to have had some scruples. It is a pity that they were ever got over."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Absurdo! Um homem não imagina nada disso. Mas que significa isso? Harriet Smith recusar Robert Martin? Loucura, se assim for; mas espero que esteja enganada.

- Eu vi a resposta dela! - nada poderia ser mais claro.

- Você viu a resposta dela! - você também escreveu a resposta dela. Emma, isso é obra sua. Você a persuadiu a recusá-lo.

- E se o fiz, (o que, no entanto, estou longe de admitir) não sentiria ter agido mal. O Sr. Martin é um jovem muito respeitável, mas não posso admitir que seja igual a Harriet; e, de fato, fico bastante surpresa que ele tenha ousado dirigir-se a ela. Pelo que você conta, ele parece mesmo ter tido alguns escrúpulos. É uma pena que os tenha superado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Not Harriet's equal!" cried Mr. Knightley loudly. Then, more calmly but still sharply, he added, "No, he is not her equal - he is above her, both in good sense and in position. Emma, your fondness for that girl blinds you. What claim does Harriet Smith have, by birth, nature, or education, to marry above Robert Martin? She is nobody's known daughter, with probably no fixed money of her own, and certainly no respectable family. She is only known as a boarding pupil at an ordinary school. She is not a clever girl, and she knows very little. She has never been taught anything useful, and she is too young and too simple to have learned much on her own. At her age she has no real experience, and with her limited understanding, she is not likely to gain much that will help her. She is pretty and good-natured, and that is all. My only worry in advising him to marry her was for his sake, since she is below what he deserves, and a poor match for him. As for money, he could probably do better. And as for a sensible, useful wife, he could hardly do worse. But I could not say this to a man in love. I hoped there was no real harm in her, and that with good guidance - like his - she could turn out well. I thought the whole advantage of the marriage was on her side, and I had no doubt - and still don't - that everyone would say how lucky she was. I was even sure you would be happy about it. I thought you would not mind your friend leaving Highbury, since she would be so well settled. I remember thinking, 'Even Emma, who likes Harriet so much, will think this a good match.'"

Original English Version

"Not Harriet's equal!" exclaimed Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal indeed, for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. Emma, your infatuation about that girl blinds you. What are Harriet Smith's claims, either of birth, nature or education, to any connexion higher than Robert Martin? She is the natural daughter of nobody knows whom, with probably no settled provision at all, and certainly no respectable relations. She is known only as parlour-boarder at a common school. She is not a sensible girl, nor a girl of any information. She has been taught nothing useful, and is too young and too simple to have acquired any thing herself. At her age she can have no experience, and with her little wit, is not very likely ever to have any that can avail her. She is pretty, and she is good tempered, and that is all. My only scruple in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his deserts, and a bad connexion for him. I felt that, as to fortune, in all probability he might do much better; and that as to a rational companion or useful helpmate, he could not do worse. But I could not reason so to a man in love, and was willing to trust to there being no harm

in her, to her having that sort of disposition, which, in good hands, like his, might be easily led aright and turn out very well. The advantage of the match I felt to be all on her side; and had not the smallest doubt (nor have I now) that there would be a general cry-out upon her extreme good luck. Even _your_ satisfaction I made sure of. It crossed my mind immediately that you would not regret your friend's leaving Highbury, for the sake of her being settled so well. I remember saying to myself, 'Even Emma, with all her partiality for Harriet, will think this a good match.'"

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não igual a Harriet!" exclamou o Sr. Knightley, alto e veemente; e, com uma aspereza mais serena, acrescentou, poucos instantes depois, "Não, ele de fato não é igual a ela, pois é tão superior a ela em bom senso quanto em posição. Emma, sua paixão por essa menina a cega. Que direitos tem Harriet Smith, seja de nascimento, de natureza ou de educação, a qualquer relação superior a Robert Martin? Ela é filha natural de não se sabe quem, provavelmente sem provisão alguma estabelecida, e certamente sem parentes respeitáveis. É conhecida apenas como pensionista de sala em uma escola comum. Não é uma moça sensata, nem uma moça de qualquer instrução. Não lhe ensinaram nada de útil, e é jovem e simples demais para ter adquirido algo por si mesma. Na idade que tem, não pode ter experiência alguma, e, com seu pouco espírito, não é muito provável que venha a ter alguma que lhe seja de proveito. É bonita, e é de bom temperamento, e isso é tudo. Meu único escrúpulo ao aconselhar essa união era por conta dele, por ser um partido abaixo do que merece, e uma má relação para ele. Eu sentia que, quanto à fortuna, em toda probabilidade ele poderia sair-se muito melhor; e que, quanto a uma companheira sensata ou uma auxiliar útil, ele não poderia sair-se pior. Mas eu não podia argumentar assim com um homem apaixonado, e estava disposto a confiar em que não havia mal nela, em que ela tinha aquele tipo de temperamento que, em boas mãos, como as dele, poderia facilmente ser bem conduzido e dar bom resultado. A vantagem da união, eu sentia, era toda dela; e não tinha a menor dúvida (nem tenho agora) de que haveria um clamor geral quanto à sua extrema sorte. Até da _sua_ satisfação eu tinha certeza. Ocorreu-me de imediato que você não lamentaria a partida de sua amiga de Highbury, em troca de vê-la tão bem estabelecida. Lembro-me de dizer a mim mesmo: 'Até Emma, com toda a sua parcialidade por Harriet, há de achar este um bom partido.'

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I am surprised you know Emma so little as to say such a thing. What! You think a farmer - and with all his good sense, that is all Mr. Martin is - a good match for my close friend! You think I would not mind her leaving Highbury to marry a man I could never accept as my own acquaintance! I am amazed you think I could feel that way. My feelings are very different. I think what you say is unfair. You do not judge Harriet's claims fairly. Other people, not just me, would judge them very differently. Mr. Martin may have more money, but he is certainly below her in social rank. She moves in a much higher circle than he does. It would be beneath her."

"Beneath her - to marry a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer, when she herself has no family name and no education!"

Original English Version

"I cannot help wondering at your knowing so little of Emma as to say any such thing. What! think a farmer, (and with all his sense and all his merit Mr. Martin is nothing more,) a good match for my intimate friend! Not regret her leaving Highbury for the sake of marrying a man whom I could never admit as an acquaintance of my own! I wonder you should think it possible for me to have such feelings. I assure you mine are very different. I must think your statement by no means fair. You are not just to Harriet's claims. They would be estimated very differently by others as well as myself; Mr. Martin may be the richest of the two, but he is undoubtedly her inferior as to rank in society. - The sphere in which she moves is much above his. - It would be a degradation."

"A degradation to illegitimacy and ignorance, to be married to a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer!"

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não posso deixar de me admirar de que conheça tão pouco a Emma a ponto de dizer semelhante coisa. Como! considerar um fazendeiro, (e, com todo o seu bom senso e todo o seu mérito, o Sr. Martin não é mais do que isso,) um bom partido para minha amiga íntima! Não lamentar que ela deixe Highbury para casar-se com um homem que eu jamais poderia admitir como meu próprio conhecido! Admira-me que ache possível eu ter tais sentimentos. Garanto-lhe que os meus são bem diferentes. Devo considerar sua afirmação de modo algum justa. Você não é justo com os méritos de Harriet. Eles seriam avaliados de modo muito diferente tanto por outros quanto por mim; o Sr. Martin pode ser o mais rico dos dois, mas é sem dúvida inferior a ela quanto à posição social. - A esfera em que ela se move está muito acima da dele. - Seria uma degradação.

- Uma degradação para a ilegitimidade e a ignorância, casar-se com um respeitável e inteligente fazendeiro-cavalheiro!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"As for the facts of her birth, even though the law might call her 'nobody,' common sense says otherwise. She should not be punished for someone else's mistake by being placed below the people she was raised among. There is hardly any doubt that her father is a gentleman - a wealthy one. Her allowance is generous; nothing has ever been spared for her comfort or education. I am certain she is a gentleman's daughter, and no one, I think, would deny that she spends time with gentlemen's daughters. She is above Mr. Robert Martin."

Original English Version

"As to the circumstances of her birth, though in a legal sense she may be called Nobody, it will not hold in common sense. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Quanto às circunstâncias de seu nascimento, embora em sentido legal possa ser chamada de Ninguém, isso não se sustenta pelo senso comum. Ela não deve pagar pela ofensa de outros, sendo mantida abaixo do nível daqueles com quem foi criada. - Dificilmente se pode duvidar de que seu pai é um cavalheiro - e um cavalheiro de posses. - A mesada dela é muito generosa; nunca lhe faltou nada para sua formação ou conforto. - Que seja filha de um cavalheiro, para mim é indubitável; que conviva com filhas de cavalheiros, ninguém, suponho, há de negar. - Ela é superior ao Sr. Robert Martin.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Whoever her parents are," said Mr. Knightley, "and whoever has taken care of her, it clearly was never their plan to bring her into what you would call good society. After a rather poor education, she was left in Mrs. Goddard's care to manage as best she could - to live, in short, at Mrs. Goddard's level, among Mrs. Goddard's friends. Her family clearly thought this was good enough for her, and it was good enough. She herself wanted nothing better. Until you decided to make her your friend, she was happy with her own circle and had no bigger ambitions. She was perfectly happy with the Martins last summer. She felt no sense of being better than them then. If she feels that way now, you gave her that feeling. You have not been a true friend to Harriet Smith, Emma. Robert Martin would never have gone so far if he had not felt sure she liked him. I know him well. He has too much real feeling to propose to a woman just on a selfish whim. And he is the least conceited man I know. You can be sure he had encouragement."

Original English Version

"Whoever might be her parents," said Mr. Knightley, "whoever may have had the charge of her, it does not appear to have been any part of their plan to introduce her into what you would call good society. After receiving a very indifferent education she is left in Mrs. Goddard's hands to shift as she can; - to move, in short, in Mrs. Goddard's line, to have Mrs. Goddard's acquaintance. Her friends evidently thought this good enough for her; and it _was_ good enough. She desired nothing better herself. Till you chose to turn her into a friend, her mind had no distaste for her own set, nor any ambition beyond it. She was as happy as possible with the Martins in the summer. She had no sense of superiority then. If she has it now, you have given it. You have been no friend to Harriet Smith, Emma. Robert Martin would never have proceeded so far, if he had not felt persuaded of her not being disinclined to him. I know him well. He has too much real feeling to address any woman on the haphazard of selfish passion. And as to conceit, he is the farthest from it of any man I know. Depend upon it he had encouragement."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sejam quem forem seus pais," disse o Sr. Knightley, "quem quer que tenha se encarregado dela, não parece ter feito parte do seu plano introduzi-la naquilo que você chamaria de boa sociedade. Depois de receber uma educação bastante medíocre, ela é deixada nas mãos da Sra. Goddard para se virar como puder; - para viver, em suma, no círculo da Sra. Goddard, para ter as amizades da Sra. Goddard. Seus protetores evidentemente acharam isso bom o bastante para ela; e _era_ bom o

bastante. Ela mesma não desejava nada melhor. Até você resolver transformá-la em amiga, a cabeça dela não sentia nenhuma repulsa pelo seu próprio meio, nem ambição alguma além dele. Estava tão feliz quanto possível com os Martin no verão. Não tinha então nenhum senso de superioridade. Se o tem agora, foi você quem lho deu. Você não tem sido amiga de Harriet Smith, Emma. Robert Martin jamais teria ido tão longe, se não se sentisse persuadido de que ela não lhe era indiferente. Eu o conheço bem. Ele tem sentimento verdadeiro demais para se dirigir a qualquer mulher ao acaso de uma paixão egoísta. E quanto à vaidade, é o homem mais distante dela que conheço. Pode ter certeza de que ele teve incentivo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

It suited Emma best not to answer this directly. She chose instead to return to her own side of the argument.

Original English Version

It was most convenient to Emma not to make a direct reply to this assertion; she chose rather to take up her own line of the subject again.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era o mais conveniente para Emma não responder diretamente a essa afirmação; preferiu antes retomar sua própria linha de argumento.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"You are a very loyal friend to Mr. Martin, but as I said, you are unfair to Harriet. Harriet's chances of marrying well are not as small as you make them sound. She is not a clever girl, but she has better sense than you realize, and she does not deserve to have her mind talked about so poorly. But even if we accept your view of her - that she is only pretty and good-natured - let me tell you that these are not small advantages in the world. She is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and almost everyone would agree. Until men become far more thoughtful about beauty than they usually are - until they fall in love with clever minds instead of pretty faces - a girl as lovely as Harriet is sure to be admired, sought after, and able to choose from many suitors. So she has every right to be particular. Her good nature is not a small thing either. It includes real sweetness, gentle manners, a modest opinion of herself, and a strong wish to please others. I am quite sure that most men would consider such beauty and such a temper the greatest qualities a woman could have."

Original English Version

"You are a very warm friend to Mr. Martin; but, as I said before, are unjust to Harriet. Harriet's claims to marry well are not so contemptible as you represent them. She is not a clever girl, but she has better sense than you are aware of, and does not deserve to have her understanding spoken of so slightly. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, comprehending, as it does, real, thorough sweetness of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. I am very much mistaken if your sex in general would not think such beauty, and such temper, the highest claims a woman could possess."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Você é um amigo muito caloroso do Sr. Martin; mas, como já disse, é injusto com Harriet. As pretensões de Harriet a um bom casamento não são tão desprezíveis quanto as representa. Ela não é uma moça inteligente,

mas tem mais bom senso do que você imagina, e não merece que se fale de seu entendimento com tanto desdém. Deixando de lado esse ponto, porém, e supondo-a, como você a descreve, apenas bonita e de bom natural, deixe-me dizer-lhe que, no grau em que os possui, esses não são atributos triviais aos olhos do mundo em geral, pois ela é, de fato, uma moça bela, e há de ser considerada assim por noventa e nove em cada cem pessoas; e até que se comprove que os homens são muito mais filósofos quanto à beleza do que geralmente se supõe; até que se apaixonem por mentes bem formadas em vez de rostos bonitos, uma moça com o encanto de Harriet tem a certeza de ser admirada e cortejada, de ter o poder de escolher entre muitos, e, por conseguinte, o direito de ser exigente. Seu bom natural, também, não é uma pretensão assim tão pequena, compreendendo, como compreende, uma doçura de temperamento e de trato real e completa, uma opinião muito humilde de si mesma, e uma grande disposição para se agradar com as outras pessoas. Estou muito enganada se o seu sexo, em geral, não considerasse tal beleza, e tal temperamento, as maiores pretensões que uma mulher poderia possuir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Honestly, Emma, hearing you misuse your own good sense almost makes me agree with that. It would be better to have no sense at all than to use it as badly as you do."

"Of course!" she cried playfully. "I know that is how all of you feel. I know that a girl like Harriet is exactly what every man loves - she pleases his senses and satisfies his judgment at once. Oh, Harriet can pick and choose. If you yourself ever married, she would be the perfect woman for you. And should people be surprised that a seventeen-year-old girl, just starting out in life, does not accept the first proposal she receives? No - let her have time to look around first."

Original English Version

"Upon my word, Emma, to hear you abusing the reason you have, is almost enough to make me think so too. Better be without sense, than misapply it as you do."

"To be sure!" cried she playfully. "I know _that_ is the feeling of you all. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. Oh! Harriet may pick and chuse. Were you, yourself, ever to marry, she is the very woman for you. And is she, at seventeen, just entering into life, just beginning to be known, to be wondered at because she does not accept the first offer she receives? No - pray let her have time to look about her."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Palavra minha, Emma, ouvi-la abusar assim do bom senso que tem quase me convence a pensar o mesmo. Melhor não ter juízo nenhum do que empregá-lo mal como você faz.

- Sem dúvida!" exclamou ela, brincalhona. "Sei que _esse_ é o sentimento de todos vocês. Sei que uma moça como Harriet é exatamente o que encanta todo homem - o que ao mesmo tempo enfeitiça os sentidos e satisfaz o julgamento. Ah! Harriet pode escolher à vontade. Se você mesmo algum dia viesse a se casar, ela seria a mulher certa para você. E será que ela, aos dezessete anos, mal entrando na vida, apenas começando a ser conhecida, deve causar espanto por não aceitar a primeira proposta que recebe? Não - deixe-a, por favor, ter tempo de olhar ao redor.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"I have always thought this friendship was a foolish one," said Mr. Knightley after a moment, "though I kept my thoughts to myself. But now I see it will be very unlucky for Harriet. You will fill her head with ideas about her own beauty and what she deserves, until soon no one near her will seem good enough. Vanity in a weak mind causes all kinds of trouble. It is very easy for a young woman to expect too much. Miss Harriet Smith may not receive marriage offers as quickly as you think, even though she is pretty. Sensible men, whatever you say, do not want foolish wives. Men from good families will not want to marry a girl of such unknown background, and careful men will worry about the trouble and shame that might come out once the truth about her parents is known. Let her marry Robert Martin, and she will be safe, respectable, and happy forever. But if you encourage her to dream of a grand marriage, and teach her to want nothing less than a rich, important man, she may remain a boarding pupil at Mrs. Goddard's for the rest of her life - or, since Harriet Smith is the kind of girl who will marry someone eventually, she may wait until she is desperate and settle for the old writing-master's son."

Original English Version

"I have always thought it a very foolish intimacy," said Mr. Knightley presently, "though I have kept my thoughts to myself; but I now perceive that it will be a very unfortunate one for Harriet. You will puff her up with such ideas of her own beauty, and of what she has a claim to, that, in a little while, nobody within her reach will be good enough for her. Vanity working on a weak head, produces every sort of mischief. Nothing so easy as for a young lady to raise her expectations too high. Miss Harriet Smith may not find offers of marriage flow in so fast, though she is a very pretty girl. Men of sense, whatever you may chuse to say, do not want silly wives. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. Let her marry Robert Martin, and she is safe, respectable, and happy for ever; but if you encourage her to expect to marry greatly, and teach her to be satisfied with nothing less than a man of consequence and large fortune, she may be a parlour-boarder at Mrs. Goddard's all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sempre achei essa intimidade muito tola,” disse o Sr. Knightley logo em seguida, “embora tenha guardado meus pensamentos para mim; mas agora percebo que será muito desafortunada para Harriet. Você vai inflá-la de tais ideias sobre a própria beleza, e sobre o que ela tem direito a esperar, que, dentro em pouco, ninguém ao seu alcance será bom o bastante para ela. A vaidade, atuando sobre uma cabeça fraca, produz toda sorte de malefícios. Nada mais fácil, para uma jovem senhora, do que elevar demais suas expectativas. A Srta. Harriet Smith pode não ver as propostas de casamento chegarem tão depressa, por mais bonita que seja. Homens sensatos, diga você o que quiser, não querem esposas tolas. Homens de boa família não gostariam muito de se ligar a uma moça de tal obscuridade - e os homens mais prudentes temeriam os inconvenientes e o vexame em que poderiam se envolver, quando o mistério de sua origem viesse a se revelar. Deixe-a casar com Robert Martin, e estará segura, respeitável e feliz para sempre; mas se você a encorajar a esperar um grande casamento, e a ensinar a não se contentar com menos do que um homem de posição e grande fortuna, ela pode acabar pensionista de sala na casa da Sra. Goddard pelo resto da vida - ou, ao menos, (pois Harriet Smith é uma moça que há de se casar com alguém ou outro,) até se desesperar, e ficar contente em agarrar-se ao filho do velho mestre de caligrafia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"We think so differently about this, Mr. Knightley, that there is no point arguing further. We will only make each other angrier. As for letting her marry Robert Martin - that is impossible now. She has refused him, and so firmly, I think, that he will not ask again. She must accept whatever comes from refusing him. As for the refusal itself, I won't pretend I had no influence at all, but I promise there was very little for me, or anyone, to do. His looks are so much against him, and his manners so poor, that even if she had once liked him, she does not now. I can imagine that before she had met anyone better, she could put up with him. He was the brother of her friends, and he tried hard to please her. Having seen no one better - which must have helped him a great deal - she may not have found him unpleasant while she was at Abbey-Mill. But things are different now. She knows what real gentlemen are like, and only a man with the education and manners of a gentleman has any chance with Harriet now."

"Nonsense, complete nonsense!" cried Mr. Knightley. "Robert Martin's manners show good sense, honesty, and good humor, and his mind has more true refinement than Harriet Smith could ever understand."

Original English Version

"We think so very differently on this point, Mr. Knightley, that there can be no use in canvassing it. We shall only be making each other more angry. But as to my _letting_ her marry Robert Martin, it is impossible; she has refused him, and so decidedly, I think, as must prevent any second application. She must abide by the evil of having refused him, whatever it may be; and as to the refusal itself, I will not pretend to say that I might not influence her a little; but I assure you there was very little for me or for any body to do. His appearance is so much against him, and his manner so bad, that if she ever were disposed to favour him, she is not now. I can imagine, that before she had seen any body superior, she might tolerate him. He was the brother of her friends, and he took pains to please her; and altogether, having seen nobody better (that must have been his great assistant) she might not, while she was at Abbey-Mill, find him disagreeable. But the case is altered now. She knows now what gentlemen are; and nothing but a gentleman in education and manner has any chance with Harriet."

"Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true gentility than Harriet Smith could understand."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pensamos de modo tão diverso sobre este ponto, Sr. Knightley, que de nada adiantaria discuti-lo. Só conseguiríamos deixar um ao outro mais zangado. Mas quanto a eu _deixar_ que ela se case com Robert Martin, é impossível; ela o recusou, e de modo tão decidido, creio, que há de impedir qualquer segunda tentativa. Ela terá de arcar com o mal de tê-lo recusado, qualquer que seja; e quanto à recusa em si, não pretendo dizer que eu não a tenha influenciado um pouco; mas garanto-lhe que muito pouco havia para eu, ou qualquer outra pessoa, fazer. A aparência dele é tão contrária a ele, e suas maneiras tão ruins, que, se ela alguma vez esteve disposta a favorecê-lo, agora não está mais. Posso imaginar que, antes de ter visto alguém superior, ela pudesse tolerá-lo. Ele era irmão de suas amigas, e se esforçava para agradá-la; e, no fim das contas, não tendo visto ninguém melhor (o que deve ter sido sua grande vantagem), pode ser que, enquanto esteve em Abbey-Mill, não o achasse desagradável. Mas o caso mudou agora. Ela sabe agora o que são os cavalheiros; e só um cavalheiro em educação e maneiras tem alguma chance com Harriet.

- Absurdo, o mais completo absurdo já dito!" exclamou o Sr. Knightley. - "As maneiras de Robert Martin têm bom senso, sinceridade e bom humor a seu favor; e sua mente tem mais verdadeira fidalguia do que Harriet Smith seria capaz de compreender.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma said nothing, and tried to look calm and unbothered, but she was really uncomfortable and wanted him to leave. She did not regret what she had done. She still believed she understood matters of a woman's feelings and refinement better than he did. But she still had a kind of habitual respect for his judgment, which made her dislike having it so strongly against her. Having him sit across from her, clearly angry, was very unpleasant. Some minutes passed in uncomfortable silence, with only one attempt from Emma to talk about the weather, which he ignored. He was thinking. At last his thoughts came out as: "Robert Martin has not lost much - if only he can see it that way, and I hope he will soon. Your plans for Harriet are known only to you. But since you don't hide that you enjoy match-making, I assume you have plans and projects in mind. As a friend, I will just say this: if you are thinking of Elton, I believe it will all be wasted effort."

Emma laughed and denied it. He went on,

Original English Version

Emma made no answer, and tried to look cheerfully unconcerned, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. She did not repent what she had done; she still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and refinement than he could be; but yet she had a sort of habitual respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her; and to have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state, was very disagreeable. Some minutes passed in this unpleasant silence, with only one attempt on Emma's side to talk of the weather, but he made no answer. He was thinking. The result of his thoughts appeared at last in these words. "Robert Martin has no great loss - if he can but think so; and I hope it will not be long before he does. Your views for Harriet are best known to yourself; but as you make no secret of your love of match-making, it is fair to suppose that views, and plans, and projects you have; - and as a friend I shall just hint to you that if Elton is the man, I think it will be all labour in vain."

Emma laughed and disclaimed. He continued,

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma não respondeu, e procurou parecer alegremente indiferente, mas na verdade se sentia incomodada e desejava muito que ele fosse embora. Não se arrependia do que fizera; continuava a se considerar melhor juíza do que ele poderia ser em tal ponto de direito e refinamento feminino; mas, ainda assim, tinha uma espécie de respeito habitual pelo julgamento dele em

geral, o que a fazia detestar tê-lo tão ruidosamente contra si; e ter o Sr. Knightley sentado bem à sua frente, num estado de irritação, era muito desagradável. Passaram-se alguns minutos nesse silêncio incômodo, com apenas uma tentativa de Emma para falar do tempo, mas ele não respondeu. Estava pensando. O resultado de seus pensamentos apareceu por fim nestas palavras. - Robert Martin não tem grande perda - se ao menos conseguir pensar assim; e espero que não demore muito para que pense. Os seus planos para Harriet só você mesma conhece bem; mas, como não faz segredo de seu gosto por arranjar casamentos, é justo supor que tenha planos, e projetos, e intenções; - e, como amigo, hei de apenas lhe insinuar que, se Elton for o homem, creio que será todo trabalho perdido.

Emma riu e negou. Ele continuou,

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Believe me, Elton will not do. Elton is a good sort of man, and a respectable vicar of Highbury, but he is not at all likely to make a foolish marriage. He knows the value of a good income as well as anyone. Elton may talk romantically, but he acts sensibly. He knows his own worth just as well as you know Harriet's. He knows he is a handsome young man, popular wherever he goes, and from how he talks freely when only men are around, I am sure he does not intend to waste himself on a poor match. I have heard him speak excitedly about a large family of young ladies his sisters know, who each have twenty thousand pounds."

"I am very grateful to you," said Emma, laughing again. "If I had set my heart on Mr. Elton marrying Harriet, it would have been kind of you to open my eyes. But right now I only want to keep Harriet for myself. I am done with match-making, really. I could never top my own success at Randalls. I will stop while I am still doing well." "Good morning to you," he said, standing up and walking off abruptly. He was very annoyed. He felt sorry for the young man's disappointment, and was upset that he himself had helped encourage it by giving his approval. And he was very irritated by the part he believed Emma had played in the whole affair.

Original English Version

"Depend upon it, Elton will not do. Elton is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable vicar of Highbury, but not at all likely to make an imprudent match. He knows the value of a good income as well as any body. Elton may talk sentimentally, but he will act rationally. He is as well acquainted with his own claims, as you can be with Harriet's. He knows that he is a very handsome young man, and a great favourite wherever he goes; and from his general way of talking in unreserved moments, when there are only men present, I am convinced that he does not mean to throw himself away. I have heard him speak with great animation of a large family of young ladies that his sisters are intimate with, who have all twenty thousand pounds apiece."

"I am very much obliged to you," said Emma, laughing again. "If I had set my heart on Mr. Elton's marrying Harriet, it would have been very kind to open my eyes; but at present I only want to keep Harriet to myself. I have done with match-making indeed. I could never hope to equal my own doings at Randalls. I shall leave off while I am well." "Good morning to you," - said he, rising and walking off abruptly. He was very much vexed. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was mortified to have been the means of promoting it, by the sanction he had given; and the part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was provoking him

exceedingly.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pode ter certeza, Elton não serve. Elton é um sujeito muito bom, e um vigário muito respeitável para Highbury, mas de modo algum propenso a fazer um casamento imprudente. Ele conhece o valor de uma boa renda tão bem quanto qualquer um. Elton pode falar sentimentalmente, mas há de agir com racionalidade. Ele conhece tão bem os próprios méritos quanto você pode conhecer os de Harriet. Sabe que é um rapaz muito bonito, e muito estimado onde quer que vá; e, pelo seu modo de falar sem reservas, em momentos em que só há homens presentes, estou convencido de que não pretende desperdiçar-se. Já o ouvi falar com grande animação de uma grande família de moças, íntimas de suas irmãs, que têm todas vinte mil libras cada uma.

- Estou-lhe muito agradecida”, disse Emma, tornando a rir. “Se eu tivesse posto o coração no casamento do Sr. Elton com Harriet, teria sido muita bondade sua abrir meus olhos; mas, no momento, quero apenas ter Harriet só para mim. De fato, acabei com os arranjos de casamento. Jamais poderia esperar igualar meu próprio feito em Randalls. Vou parar enquanto estou por cima. - Bom dia, disse ele, levantando-se e saindo abruptamente. Estava muito irritado. Sentia a decepção do jovem e estava mortificado por ter contribuído para provocá-la, com a aprovação que dera; e o papel que estava convencido de que Emma desempenhara no caso o exasperava sobremaneira.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma also felt annoyed, though the reasons for her feelings were less clear than his. She did not always feel as completely sure of herself, or as convinced that she was right and he was wrong, as Mr. Knightley did. He left feeling much more satisfied with himself than she did. Still, she was not too discouraged, and a little time, along with Harriet's return, was enough to cheer her up. Harriet's long absence was starting to worry her. She feared that the young man might have gone to Mrs. Goddard's that morning, met Harriet, and pleaded his case again. The fear that this might happen became her main worry. So when Harriet finally appeared, in good spirits and with no such reason for her long absence, Emma felt satisfied. It convinced her that no matter what Mr. Knightley thought or said, she had done nothing that a woman's friendship and feelings could not justify.

Original English Version

Emma remained in a state of vexation too; but there was more indistinctness in the causes of her's, than in his. She did not always feel so absolutely satisfied with herself, so entirely convinced that her opinions were right and her adversary's wrong, as Mr. Knightley. He walked off in more complete self-approbation than he left for her. She was not so materially cast down, however, but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate restoratives. Harriet's staying away so long was beginning to make her uneasy. The possibility of the young man's coming to Mrs. Goddard's that morning, and meeting with Harriet and pleading his own cause, gave alarming ideas. The dread of such a failure after all became the prominent uneasiness; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. Knightley think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not justify.

Tradução Integral em Português

Emma também permaneceu em estado de contrariedade; mas havia mais imprecisão nas causas da sua do que nas dele. Ela nem sempre se sentia tão absolutamente satisfeita consigo mesma, tão inteiramente convencida de que suas opiniões estavam certas e as do adversário erradas, quanto o Sr. Knightley. Ele se afastou com uma autoaprovação mais completa do que a que deixou para ela. Não estava, contudo, tão seriamente abatida que um pouco de tempo e o retorno de Harriet não fossem restauradores bastante adequados. A demora de Harriet em voltar começava a deixá-la inquieta. A possibilidade de o rapaz ter ido à casa da Sra. Goddard naquela manhã, e

de encontrar Harriet e defender sua própria causa, dava origem a ideias alarmantes. O receio de tal fracasso, afinal, tornou-se a inquietação predominante; e, quando Harriet apareceu, de muito bom humor, e sem ter qualquer razão desse tipo a dar por sua longa ausência, Emma sentiu uma satisfação que a tranquilizou consigo mesma, e a convenceu de que, pensasse ou dissesse o Sr. Knightley o que quisesse, ela não fizera nada que a amizade e os sentimentos de uma mulher não justificassem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

He had worried her a little about Mr. Elton. But when she thought about it, she realized Mr. Knightley could not have watched him as closely as she had, and certainly not with her interest or her skill at noticing such things. He had spoken quickly and in anger, so she decided he had said what he wished were true, out of resentment, rather than what he actually knew. He might have heard Mr. Elton speak more openly than she had, and Mr. Elton might not be careless about money - he was probably rather careful with it. But Mr. Knightley did not consider how a strong feeling of love could outweigh selfish concerns. Mr. Knightley saw no sign of such love, so he did not think about its effect. But Emma had seen so much of it that she had no doubt it would overcome any caution Mr. Elton might normally have. And she was quite sure Mr. Elton did not have more caution than was reasonable.

Original English Version

He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have observed him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, in spite of Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she was able to believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew any thing about. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more unreserve than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an imprudent, inconsiderate disposition as to money matters; he might naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. Knightley did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. Mr. Knightley saw no such passion, and of course thought nothing of its effects; but she saw too much of it to feel a doubt of its overcoming any hesitations that a reasonable prudence might originally suggest; and more than a reasonable, becoming degree of prudence, she was very sure did not belong to Mr. Elton.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele a assustara um pouco a respeito do Sr. Elton; mas, ao considerar que o Sr. Knightley não poderia tê-lo observado como ela o observara, nem com o interesse, nem (bem podia permitir-se dizer a si mesma, apesar das pretensões do Sr. Knightley) com a perícia de uma observadora como ela em tal questão, e que ele falara depressa e com raiva, Emma conseguiu crer que ele dissera antes o que, com ressentimento, desejava fosse verdade, do que aquilo sobre o que de fato tinha algum conhecimento. Ele certamente poderia ter ouvido o Sr. Elton falar com mais franqueza do que

ela jamais ouvira, e o Sr. Elton talvez não fosse de temperamento imprudente ou descuidado quanto a questões de dinheiro; talvez fosse, naturalmente, antes atento a elas do que o contrário; mas, nesse caso, o Sr. Knightley não dava a devida importância à influência de uma paixão forte em guerra com todos os motivos interesseiros. O Sr. Knightley não via tal paixão, e, naturalmente, nada pensava dos seus efeitos; mas ela via demais dela para duvidar de que viesse a vencer quaisquer hesitações que uma prudência razoável pudesse a princípio sugerir; e um grau de prudência maior do que o razoável e conveniente, ela tinha certeza, não pertencia ao caráter do Sr. Elton.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet's cheerful look and manner reassured Emma. Harriet came back not thinking of Mr. Martin at all, but eager to talk about Mr. Elton. Miss Nash had told her something, which she repeated at once with great delight. Mr. Perry had gone to Mrs. Goddard's to see a sick child, and Miss Nash had spoken to him. He told her that, coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton and was very surprised to learn that Mr. Elton was actually on his way to London, not planning to return until the next day - even though it was whist-club night, which he had never missed before. Mr. Perry had told him how unfair it was for their best player to stay away, and tried hard to get him to delay his trip by just one day. But it was no use. Mr. Elton was determined to go, and said, in a very particular way, that he was going on business he would not delay for anything in the world - something about a wonderful task, and carrying something very precious. Mr. Perry could not quite understand him, but he was sure a lady must be involved, and he said so. Mr. Elton just looked embarrassed and smiling, and rode off in high spirits. Miss Nash had told Harriet all this, and had said much more about Mr. Elton, adding, with a very meaningful look, "that she did not know what his business was, but she was sure that whichever woman Mr. Elton chose would be the luckiest woman in the world, since, without doubt, no one could match Mr. Elton for good looks or charm."

Original English Version

Harriet's cheerful look and manner established hers: she came back, not to think of Mr. Martin, but to talk of Mr. Elton. Miss Nash had been telling her something, which she repeated immediately with great delight. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. Mr. Perry could not quite understand him, but he was very sure there must be a _lady_ in the case, and he told him so; and Mr. Elton only looked very conscious and smiling, and rode off in great spirits. Miss Nash had told her all this, and had talked a great deal more about Mr. Elton; and

said, looking so very significantly at her, “that she did not pretend to understand what his business might be, but she only knew that any woman whom Mr. Elton could prefer, she should think the luckiest woman in the world; for, beyond a doubt, Mr. Elton had not his equal for beauty or agreeableness.”

Tradução Integral em Português

O semblante e os modos alegres de Harriet confirmaram a disposição de Emma: ela voltara, não para pensar no Sr. Martin, mas para falar do Sr. Elton. A Srta. Nash lhe contara algo, que ela repetiu de imediato com grande deleite. O Sr. Perry fora à casa da Sra. Goddard atender uma criança doente, e a Srta. Nash o vira, e ele lhe contara que, ao voltar ontem de Clayton Park, encontrara o Sr. Elton, e descobrira, para sua grande surpresa, que o Sr. Elton estava mesmo a caminho de Londres, sem pretender voltar antes do dia seguinte, embora fosse noite do clube de whist, que constava ele jamais ter faltado antes; e o Sr. Perry o repreendera por isso, e lhe dissera como era mesquinho da sua parte, sendo o melhor jogador entre eles, ausentar-se, e tentara muito persuadi-lo a adiar a viagem por apenas um dia; mas não adiantou; o Sr. Elton estava decidido a partir, e dissera, de maneira _bem_ _particular_, que ia a negócios que não adiaría por nenhum incentivo no mundo; e algo sobre uma incumbência muito invejável, e sobre ser portador de algo excessivamente precioso. O Sr. Perry não conseguira entendê-lo muito bem, mas tinha certeza de que devia haver uma _dama_ no caso, e assim lhe dissera; e o Sr. Elton apenas deixara transparecer que havia algo por trás de tudo e sorria, e partira a cavalo, muito animado. A Srta. Nash lhe contara tudo isso, e falara muito mais a respeito do Sr. Elton; e dissera, olhando para ela de modo muito significativo, - que não pretendia entender qual pudesse ser o seu negócio, mas que sabia apenas que qualquer mulher que o Sr. Elton viesse a preferir, ela consideraria a mulher mais afortunada do mundo; pois, sem dúvida alguma, o Sr. Elton não tinha igual em beleza ou amabilidade.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER IX

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mr. Knightley might be angry with Emma, but Emma could not be angry with herself. He was so displeased that it was longer than usual before he came back to Hartfield, and when they did meet, his serious look showed that he had not forgiven her. She was sorry, but she could not regret what she had done. In fact, the events of the next few days made her feel more and more sure that her plans and actions had been right.

The Picture, nicely framed, arrived safely soon after Mr. Elton returned. It was hung over the fireplace in the sitting room, and he stood up to look at it, sighing out half-finished words of admiration exactly as expected. As for Harriet's feelings, they were clearly growing into as strong and steady an attachment as her age and mind allowed. Emma soon felt sure that Mr. Martin was remembered only as a contrast that made Mr. Elton look even better.

Original English Version

Mr. Knightley might quarrel with her, but Emma could not quarrel with herself. He was so much displeased, that it was longer than usual before he came to Hartfield again; and when they did meet, his grave looks shewed that she was not forgiven. She was sorry, but could not repent. On the contrary, her plans and proceedings were more and more justified and endeared to her by the general appearances of the next few days.

The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought; and as for Harriet's feelings, they were visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. Emma was soon perfectly satisfied of Mr. Martin's being no otherwise remembered, than as he furnished a contrast with Mr. Elton, of the utmost advantage to the latter.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Knightley podia brigar com ela, mas Emma não conseguia brigar consigo mesma. Ele ficara tão contrariado que demorou mais do que de costume para voltar a Hartfield; e, quando finalmente se encontraram, seu semblante grave mostrava que ela não estava perdoada. Emma lamentava, mas não conseguia se arrepender. Pelo contrário, seus planos e seus procedimentos foram cada vez mais justificados e tornados mais caros a

ela pelas aparências gerais dos dias seguintes.

O Retrato, elegantemente emoldurado, chegou em segurança logo após o retorno do Sr. Elton, e, tendo sido pendurado sobre a lareira da sala de estar comum, ele se levantou para admirá-lo, e suspirou suas meias-frases de admiração exatamente como devia; e, quanto aos sentimentos de Harriet, iam visivelmente se formando num apego tão forte e constante quanto sua juventude e seu tipo de temperamento permitiam. Emma logo ficou perfeitamente satisfeita de que o Sr. Martin não era lembrado de outro modo senão como fornecendo um contraste com o Sr. Elton, da maior vantagem para este último.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Emma's plans to improve her young friend's mind through useful reading and conversation had so far led only to a few first chapters, always with the intention of continuing tomorrow. It was much easier to chat than to study, and much more enjoyable to imagine Harriet's future than to work at expanding her understanding with serious facts. The only literary activity that really interested Harriet at the moment - the only mental effort she was making for the future - was collecting and copying every riddle she could find into a thin notebook of fine paper, which Emma had put together and decorated with symbols and designs.

In this age of books and learning, such large collections were not unusual. Miss Nash, the head teacher at Mrs. Goddard's school, had already copied out at least three hundred. Harriet, who had first gotten the idea from her, hoped to collect many more with Miss Woodhouse's help. Emma helped with ideas, memory, and good taste, and since Harriet had very neat handwriting, the collection was likely to be excellent, both in looks and in size.

Original English Version

Her views of improving her little friend's mind, by a great deal of useful reading and conversation, had never yet led to more than a few first chapters, and the intention of going on to-morrow. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies.

In this age of literature, such collections on a very grand scale are not uncommon. Miss Nash, head-teacher at Mrs. Goddard's, had written out at least three hundred; and Harriet, who had taken the first hint of it from her, hoped, with Miss Woodhouse's help, to get a great many more. Emma assisted with her invention, memory and taste; and as Harriet wrote a very pretty hand, it was likely to be an arrangement of the first order, in form as well as quantity.

Tradução Integral em Português

Seus projetos de aprimorar a mente de sua pequena amiga, por meio de muita leitura e conversa proveitosas, ainda não haviam produzido mais do que uns poucos capítulos iniciais, e a intenção de continuar amanhã. Era

muito mais fácil conversar do que estudar; muito mais agradável deixar a imaginação correr solta e trabalhar sobre o destino de Harriet, do que labutar para ampliar-lhe a compreensão ou exercitá-la em fatos sóbrios; e a única ocupação literária que no momento absorvia Harriet, a única provisão mental que fazia para o entardecer da vida, era colecionar e transcrever todos os enigmas de toda espécie que conseguisse encontrar, num fino in-quarto de papel satinado, preparado por sua amiga, e ornamentado com cifras e troféus.

Nesta era de literatura, coleções assim, em escala tão grandiosa, não são incomuns. A Srta. Nash, professora principal na casa da Sra. Goddard, já havia transcrito pelo menos trezentos; e Harriet, que dela recebera a primeira sugestão da ideia, esperava, com a ajuda da Srta. Woodhouse, conseguir muitos mais. Emma a auxiliava com sua invenção, memória e bom gosto; e, como Harriet tinha uma letra muito bonita, prometia ser uma coleção de primeira ordem, tanto na forma quanto na quantidade.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mr. Woodhouse was almost as interested in this project as the girls, and often tried to remember something worth adding. "There used to be so many clever riddles when he was young - he wondered why he couldn't remember them! But he hoped he would remember one in time." And it always ended with "Kitty, a fair but frozen maid."

He had also asked his good friend Perry about it, but Perry could not think of any riddles at the moment. Still, Mr. Woodhouse had asked him to keep watching for one, since Perry travelled around so much that something might turn up.

Original English Version

Mr. Woodhouse was almost as much interested in the business as the girls, and tried very often to recollect something worth their putting in. "So many clever riddles as there used to be when he was young - he wondered he could not remember them! but he hoped he should in time." And it always ended in "Kitty, a fair but frozen maid."

His good friend Perry, too, whom he had spoken to on the subject, did not at present recollect any thing of the riddle kind; but he had desired Perry to be upon the watch, and as he went about so much, something, he thought, might come from that quarter.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Woodhouse interessava-se pelo empreendimento quase tanto quanto as moças, e muitas vezes tentava recordar alguma coisa digna de ser incluída. - Tantos enigmas engenhosos como havia no tempo em que era moço - admirava-se de não conseguir lembrar-se deles! mas esperava que com o tempo o conseguisse." E tudo acabava sempre em "Kitty, uma bela mas gélida donzela.

Também seu bom amigo Perry, a quem falara sobre o assunto, não se lembrava no momento de nada do gênero enigma; mas pedira a Perry que ficasse atento, e, como este andava tanto por aí, algo, pensava ele, poderia vir daquele lado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

It was not Emma's wish to ask all of Highbury for help with this. Mr. Elton was the only person she asked. She invited him to share any good riddles, charades, or puzzles he could remember. She was pleased to see him working hard to recall some, while also being very careful, she noticed, not to say anything that was not polite and flattering toward women. Thanks to him they gained two or three very polite puzzles. And the joy with which he finally remembered, and recited in a rather emotional way, that well-known charade, My first means suffering, Which my second must feel, And my whole is the best remedy To soften and heal that suffering - made Emma quite sorry to tell him they had already copied it down a few pages earlier.

Original English Version

It was by no means his daughter's wish that the intellects of Highbury in general should be put under requisition. Mr. Elton was the only one whose assistance she asked. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already.

Tradução Integral em Português

Não era de modo algum desejo de sua filha que os intelectos de Highbury em geral fossem postos em requisição. O Sr. Elton foi o único a quem ela pediu auxílio. Foi ele convidado a contribuir com quaisquer enigmas, charadas ou adivinhas realmente boas de que se lembrasse; e ela teve o prazer de vê-lo aplicadíssimo ao trabalho de suas recordações; e ao mesmo tempo, como pôde perceber, muito seriamente cuidadoso de que nada de pouco galante, nada que não exalasse um cumprimento ao belo sexo, lhe escapasse dos lábios. A ele deviam os dois ou três enigmas mais galantes; e a alegria e a exultação com que afinal recordou, e recitou de modo bastante sentimental, aquela charada bem conhecida, Meu primeiro denota o sofrimento, Que meu segundo é fadado a provar; E meu todo é o melhor lenimento Que vem tal dor abrandar e curar. - deixaram-na bem pesarosa de ter de reconhecer que já a haviam transcrito algumas páginas antes.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Why don't you write one yourself for us, Mr. Elton?" she said. "That is the only way to be sure it is new, and nothing could be easier for you."

"Oh, no! He had never written anything like that in his life, hardly ever. What a dull fellow he was! He was afraid not even Miss Woodhouse" - he paused for a moment - "or Miss Smith could inspire him."

The very next day, however, proved that he had found inspiration. He stopped by for a few moments just to leave a piece of paper on the table. He said it was a charade written by a friend of his, for a young lady he admired - but from the way he acted, Emma was sure at once that it was really his own.

"I am not offering it for Miss Smith's collection," he said. "Since it belongs to my friend, I have no right to share it publicly, but perhaps you would not mind looking at it."

Original English Version

"Why will not you write one yourself for us, Mr. Elton?" said she; "that is the only security for its freshness; and nothing could be easier to you."

"Oh no! he had never written, hardly ever, any thing of the kind in his life. The stupidest fellow! He was afraid not even Miss Woodhouse" - he stopt a moment - "or Miss Smith could inspire him."

The very next day however produced some proof of inspiration. He called for a few moments, just to leave a piece of paper on the table containing, as he said, a charade, which a friend of his had addressed to a young lady, the object of his admiration, but which, from his manner, Emma was immediately convinced must be his own.

"I do not offer it for Miss Smith's collection," said he. "Being my friend's, I have no right to expose it in any degree to the public eye, but perhaps you may not dislike looking at it."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Por que não escreve um você mesmo para nós, Sr. Elton?" disse ela; "essa é a única garantia de originalidade; e nada seria mais fácil para você."

- Ah, não! ele nunca escrevera, quase nunca, nada desse gênero em toda a sua vida. O sujeito mais tapado! Temia que nem mesmo a Srta. Woodhouse" - ele parou um instante - "ou a Srta. Smith pudessem inspirá-lo."

No dia seguinte, porém, surgiu alguma prova de inspiração. Ele veio por alguns instantes, apenas para deixar sobre a mesa um pedaço de papel contendo, como disse, uma charada, que um amigo seu havia dedicado a uma jovem senhora, objeto de sua admiração, mas que, por seu modo de ser, Emma se convenceu imediatamente que devia ser dele mesmo.

- Não a ofereço para a coleção da Srta. Smith,” disse ele. “Sendo de meu amigo, não tenho nenhum direito de expô-la, em grau algum, aos olhos do público, mas talvez a senhorita não se importe de examiná-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

He said this more to Emma than to Harriet, and Emma understood why. He seemed very self-conscious, and found it easier to look at Emma than at her friend. He left the next moment. After another pause, "Take it," said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper toward Harriet - "it's for you. Take what's yours."

But Harriet was too nervous to touch it, so Emma, never one to hold back, had to read it herself.

To Miss - - CHARADE.

My first shows the wealth and glory of kings, Rulers of the earth! Their luxury and comfort.

My second shows another view of man, Behold him there, ruler of the seas!

But oh! put together, what a change appears!

Man's proud power and freedom, all disappear;

Ruler of earth and sea, he now bows as a slave, And woman, lovely woman, rules alone.

Your quick wit will soon give the answer, May I see that approval shine in your soft eyes!

Original English Version

The speech was more to Emma than to Harriet, which Emma could understand. There was deep consciousness about him, and he found it easier to meet her eye than her friend's. He was gone the next moment: - after another moment's pause, "Take it," said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper towards Harriet - "it is for you. Take your own."

But Harriet was in a tremor, and could not touch it; and Emma, never loth to be first, was obliged to examine it herself.

To Miss - - CHARADE.

My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease.

Another view of man, my second brings, Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

But ah! united, what reverse we have!

Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown;

Lord of the earth and sea, he bends a slave, And woman, lovely woman,
reigns alone.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply, May its approval beam in that soft
eye!

Tradução Integral em Português

O discurso foi mais dirigido a Emma do que a Harriet, o que Emma bem podia compreender. Havia nele uma profunda consciência de si, e ele achava mais fácil encontrar os olhos dela do que os da amiga. Foi-se no instante seguinte: - depois de mais um instante de pausa, - Pegue,” disse Emma, sorrindo, e empurrando o papel em direção a Harriet - “é para você. Pegue o que é seu.

Mas Harriet estava trêmula, e não conseguiu tocá-lo; e Emma, jamais relutante em ser a primeira, viu-se obrigada a examiná-lo ela mesma.

Para a Srta. - - CHARADA.

Meu primeiro é dos reis o rico estado, Senhores da terra! seu luxo e vagares.

Do homem meu segundo mostra outro lado, Contempla-o ali, o monarca dos mares!

Mas ah! unidos, que reverso temos!

Voa tudo, o poder e a liberdade ufana;

Senhor de terra e mar, escravo o vemos, E a mulher, doce mulher, é soberana.

Teu pronto engenho achará a solução; Brilhe nesse olhar suave a aprovação!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

She looked over it, thought about it, understood the meaning, read it again to be sure, and completely understood the lines. Then she passed it to Harriet and sat there smiling happily to herself, while Harriet puzzled over the paper, caught between hope and confusion. "Very good, Mr. Elton, very good indeed. I have read worse charades. Courtship - that's a clever hint. I give you credit for it. This is you testing the waters. This is you saying quite clearly, 'Please, Miss Smith, allow me to court you. Approve of my charade and my intentions at the same time.'"

May its approval beam in that soft eye!

Harriet exactly. Soft is just the right word for her eyes - the best word anyone could choose.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply.

Hmm - Harriet's quick wit! Even better. A man must be truly in love to describe her that way. Ah, Mr. Knightley, I wish you could see this; I think it would convince you. For once in your life, you would have to admit you were wrong. What an excellent charade indeed, and very much to the point! Things must be coming to a decision soon.

Original English Version

She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dulness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. I have read worse charades. _Courtship_ - a very good hint. I give you credit for it. This is feeling your way. This is saying very plainly - 'Pray, Miss Smith, give me leave to pay my addresses to you. Approve my charade and my intentions in the same glance.'

May its approval beam in that soft eye!

Harriet exactly. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all epithets, the justest that could be given.

Thy ready wit the word will soon supply.

Humph - Harriet's ready wit! All the better. A man must be very much in love, indeed, to describe her so. Ah! Mr. Knightley, I wish you had the benefit of this; I think this would convince you. For once in your life you would be obliged to own yourself mistaken. An excellent charade indeed! and very much to the purpose. Things must come to a crisis soon now."

Tradução Integral em Português

Ela correu os olhos pela charada, refletiu, captou o sentido, leu-a inteira novamente, para ter absoluta certeza e pleno domínio dos versos, e então, passando-a a Harriet, sentou-se com um sorriso feliz e disse consigo mesma, enquanto Harriet se quebrava a cabeça com o papel, em toda a confusão da esperança e da pouca perspicácia: - Muito bem, Sr. Elton, muito bem, de fato. Já li charadas piores. _Cortejo_ - uma ótima sugestão. Dou-lhe crédito por isso. Assim você está sondando o terreno. É o mesmo que dizer com toda a clareza: 'Por favor, Srta. Smith, permita-me cortejá-la. Aprove minha charada e minhas intenções com o mesmo olhar.'

Brilhe nesse olhar suave a aprovação!

Harriet exatamente. Suave é justamente a palavra para o olhar dela - de todos os epítetos, o mais justo que se lhe poderia dar.

Teu pronto engenho achará a solução.

Hum - o pronto engenho de Harriet! Tanto melhor. Um homem há de estar muito apaixonado, deveras, para descrevê-la assim. Ah! Sr. Knightley, quisera eu que o senhor tivesse o proveito disto; creio que isto o convenceria. Por uma vez na vida seria obrigado a confessar-se enganado. Uma charada excelente, sem dúvida! e muito a propósito. As coisas hão de chegar a uma crise bem depressa agora.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

She had to stop these very pleasant thoughts, which could otherwise have gone on much longer, because Harriet was eagerly asking questions.

"What can it be, Miss Woodhouse? What can it be? I have no idea - I can't guess it at all. What could it possibly be? Please try to work it out, Miss Woodhouse. Please help me. I have never seen anything so hard. Is it 'kingdom'? I wonder who the friend was, and who the young lady could be. Do you think it's a good one? Could it be 'woman'?

And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Could it be 'Neptune'?

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

Or 'trident'? Or 'mermaid'? Or 'shark'? Oh, no - 'shark' is only one syllable. It must be very clever, or he wouldn't have brought it. Oh, Miss Woodhouse, do you think we will ever guess it?"

Original English Version

She was obliged to break off from these very pleasant observations, which were otherwise of a sort to run into great length, by the eagerness of Harriet's wondering questions.

"What can it be, Miss Woodhouse? - what can it be? I have not an idea - I cannot guess it in the least. What can it possibly be? Do try to find it out, Miss Woodhouse. Do help me. I never saw any thing so hard. Is it kingdom? I wonder who the friend was - and who could be the young lady. Do you think it is a good one? Can it be woman?

And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

Can it be Neptune?

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark? Oh, no! shark is only one syllable. It must be very clever, or he would not have brought it. Oh! Miss Woodhouse, do you think we shall ever find it out?"

Tradução Integral em Português

Ela viu-se obrigada a interromper essas observações tão agradáveis, que de outro modo seriam da espécie que se prolonga bastante, pela ansiedade das perguntas maravilhadas de Harriet.

- O que pode ser, Srta. Woodhouse? - o que pode ser? Não faço a menor ideia - não consigo adivinhar de jeito nenhum. O que será que pode ser?

Tente descobrir, Srta. Woodhouse, por favor. Ajude-me. Nunca vi nada tão difícil. Será reino? Fico pensando quem seria o amigo - e quem poderia ser a jovem senhora. A senhorita acha que é uma boa charada? Será mulher?

E a mulher, doce mulher, é soberana.

Será Netuno?

Contempla-o ali, o monarca dos mares!

Ou um tridente? ou uma sereia? ou um tubarão? Oh, não! _shark_ tem uma só sílaba. Há de ser muito engenhosa, ou ele não a teria trazido. Oh! Srta. Woodhouse, a senhorita acha que algum dia havemos de descobrir?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Mermaids and sharks! Nonsense! My dear Harriet, what are you thinking? Why would he bring us a charade written by a friend about a mermaid or a shark? Give me the paper and listen.

For Miss - - - , read Miss Smith.

My first shows the wealth and glory of kings, Rulers of the earth! Their luxury and comfort.

That is court.

My second shows another view of man;

Behold him there, ruler of the seas!

That is ship - clear as it can be. Now for the best part.

But oh! put together (courtship, you know), what a change appears!

Man's proud power and freedom, all disappear.

Ruler of earth and sea, he now bows as a slave, And woman, lovely woman, rules alone.

A very fitting compliment! And then comes the meaning, which I think, my dear Harriet, you will have no trouble understanding. Read it quietly to yourself. There is no doubt it was written for you, and about you."

Original English Version

"Mermaids and sharks! Nonsense! My dear Harriet, what are you thinking of? Where would be the use of his bringing us a charade made by a friend upon a mermaid or a shark? Give me the paper and listen.

For Miss - - - , read Miss Smith.

My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease.

That is _court_.

Another view of man, my second brings;

Behold him there, the monarch of the seas!

That is _ship_ - plain as it can be. - Now for the cream.

But ah! united, (_courtship_, you know,) what reverse we have!

Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown.

Lord of the earth and sea, he bends a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone.

A very proper compliment! - and then follows the application, which I think, my dear Harriet, you cannot find much difficulty in comprehending. Read it in comfort to yourself. There can be no doubt of its being written for you and to you."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sereias e tubarões! Que absurdo! Minha querida Harriet, no que você está pensando? De que serviria ele nos trazer uma charada feita por um amigo sobre uma sereia ou um tubarão? Dê-me o papel e escute.

Onde se lê Srta. - - - , leia-se Srta. Smith.

Meu primeiro é dos reis o rico estado, Senhores da terra! seu luxo e vagares.

Isto é _court_.

Do homem meu segundo mostra outro lado;

Contempla-o ali, o monarca dos mares!

Isto é _ship_; - claro como água. - Agora, a nata.

Mas ah! unidos, (_courtship_, você sabe,) que reverso temos!

Voa tudo, o poder e a liberdade ufana.

Senhor de terra e mar, escravo o vemos, E a mulher, doce mulher, é soberana.

Um elogio muito próprio! - e depois vem a aplicação, que, creio, minha querida Harriet, você não terá muita dificuldade em compreender. Leia-a à vontade, sozinha. Não pode haver dúvida de que foi escrita para você e a você.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Harriet could not resist such a delightful idea for long. She read the final lines and was full of excitement and happiness. She could not speak, but she did not need to. It was enough for her to feel it. Emma spoke for her.

"There is such a clear and particular meaning in this compliment," she said, "that I have no doubt about Mr. Elton's intentions. You are the one he means, and soon you will have the clearest proof of it. I thought this must be happening. I knew I couldn't be so wrong. Now it is obvious - his feelings are as clear and certain as my hopes for you have been ever since I met you. Yes, Harriet, I have wanted exactly this to happen for just as long. I could never decide whether a match between you and Mr. Elton was more desirable or more natural - it seemed equally likely and equally right! I am very happy. I congratulate you with all my heart, my dear Harriet. This is an attachment a woman can be proud to have inspired. This is a connection that brings only good things. It will give you everything you want - respect, independence, a proper home. It will keep you close to all your real friends, near Hartfield and near me, and it will make our friendship even stronger forever. Harriet, this is a match that neither of us needs to be ashamed of."

Original English Version

Harriet could not long resist so delightful a persuasion. She read the concluding lines, and was all flutter and happiness. She could not speak. But she was not wanted to speak. It was enough for her to feel. Emma spoke for her.

"There is so pointed, and so particular a meaning in this compliment," said she, "that I cannot have a doubt as to Mr. Elton's intentions. You are his object - and you will soon receive the completest proof of it. I thought it must be so. I thought I could not be so deceived; but now, it is clear; the state of his mind is as clear and decided, as my wishes on the subject have been ever since I knew you. Yes, Harriet, just so long have I been wanting the very circumstance to happen that has happened. I could never tell whether an attachment between you and Mr. Elton were most desirable or most natural. Its probability and its eligibility have really so equalled each other! I am very happy. I congratulate you, my dear Harriet, with all my heart. This is an attachment which a woman may well feel pride in creating. This is a connexion which offers nothing but good. It will give you every thing that you want - consideration, independence, a proper home - it will fix you in the centre of all your real friends, close to Hartfield and to me, and confirm our intimacy for ever. This, Harriet, is an alliance which can never raise a blush in either of us."

Tradução Integral em Português

Harriet não conseguiu por muito tempo resistir a uma persuasão tão deliciosa. Leu as linhas finais, e ficou toda em alvoroço e felicidade. Não conseguia falar. Mas não era preciso que falasse. Bastava-lhe sentir. Emma falava por ela.

- Há um sentido tão certo, e tão particular, neste elogio,” disse ela, “que não posso ter dúvida quanto às intenções do Sr. Elton. Você é o objeto dele - e em breve receberá a mais completa prova disso. Eu já pensava que devia ser assim. Pensava que não podia estar tão enganada; mas agora está claro; o estado de espírito dele está tão claro e decidido quanto os meus votos sobre o assunto desde que a conheço. Sim, Harriet, há tanto tempo assim eu venho desejando que acontecesse justamente a circunstância que aconteceu. Nunca soube dizer se um afeto entre você e o Sr. Elton seria mais desejável ou mais natural. Sua probabilidade e sua conveniência sempre se equivaleram tanto! Estou muito feliz. Dou-lhe os parabéns, minha querida Harriet, de todo o coração. Este é um afeto do qual uma mulher bem pode se orgulhar de ter suscitado. Esta é uma ligação que só oferece coisas boas. Vai lhe dar tudo o que você deseja - consideração, independência, um lar próprio - vai fixá-la no centro de todos os seus verdadeiros amigos, perto de Hartfield e de mim, e selar nossa intimidade para sempre. Esta, Harriet, é uma aliança que jamais poderá fazer corar nenhuma de nós duas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Dear Miss Woodhouse!" and "Dear Miss Woodhouse," was all Harriet could say at first, along with many warm hugs. But when she finally managed something more like real conversation, it was clear to Emma that Harriet saw, felt, expected, and remembered everything just as she should. She fully admitted Mr. Elton's superiority. "Whatever you say is always right," cried Harriet, "so I suppose, and believe, and hope it must be true - but I could never have imagined it myself. It is so much more than I deserve. Mr. Elton, who could marry anyone he wanted! There's no question about him - he is so far above everyone. Just think of those lovely verses, 'To Miss - - - .' Goodness, how clever! Could it really have been meant for me?"

"I have no doubt at all about that. It is a certainty. Trust my judgment on it. It is like an introduction to a play, or a heading before a chapter - soon it will be followed by real events."

Original English Version

"Dear Miss Woodhouse!" - and "Dear Miss Woodhouse," was all that Harriet, with many tender embraces could articulate at first; but when they did arrive at something more like conversation, it was sufficiently clear to her friend that she saw, felt, anticipated, and remembered just as she ought. Mr. Elton's superiority had very ample acknowledgment. "Whatever you say is always right," cried Harriet, "and therefore I suppose, and believe, and hope it must be so; but otherwise I could not have imagined it. It is so much beyond any thing I deserve. Mr. Elton, who might marry any body! There cannot be two opinions about _him_. He is so very superior. Only think of those sweet verses - 'To Miss - - - .' Dear me, how clever! - Could it really be meant for me?"

"I cannot make a question, or listen to a question about that. It is a certainty. Receive it on my judgment. It is a sort of prologue to the play, a motto to the chapter; and will be soon followed by matter-of-fact prose."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Querida Srta. Woodhouse!" - e "Querida Srta. Woodhouse," foi tudo o que Harriet, com muitos ternos abraços, conseguiu articular a princípio; mas, quando chegaram a algo mais parecido com uma conversa, ficou suficientemente claro para a amiga que ela via, sentia, antecipava e se lembrava exatamente como devia. A superioridade do Sr. Elton recebeu um reconhecimento muito amplo. "Tudo o que a senhorita diz é sempre certo," exclamou Harriet, "e por isso suponho, e creio, e espero que deva ser assim; mas, de outro modo, eu jamais teria imaginado. É tanto além de qualquer coisa que eu mereça. O Sr. Elton, que poderia se casar com

qualquer uma! Não pode haver duas opiniões a respeito _dele_. É tão superior. Só de pensar naqueles versos tão doces - 'Para a Srta. - - - .' Meu Deus, que engenho! - Será que podiam mesmo ser destinados a mim?

- Não posso levantar dúvida, nem ouvir dúvida alguma sobre isso. É uma certeza. Aceite-a com base no meu julgamento. É uma espécie de prólogo da peça, uma epígrafe do capítulo; e em breve virá seguida de prosa bem concreta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"It is the kind of thing no one could have expected. I promise you, a month ago I had no idea myself! The strangest things really do happen!"

"When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get to know each other - it really does happen - and it is strange, but it's not unusual, that something so clearly and obviously right, something other people would want to arrange anyway, should come together so naturally, in exactly the right way. You and Mr. Elton are brought together by your situations. You belong together because of everything about your homes and lives. Your marriage will be just as fitting as the match at Randalls. There does seem to be something in the air at Hartfield that sends love in exactly the right direction, into the very path it should follow. The course of true love never did run smooth -

A Hartfield edition of Shakespeare would need a long note on that line."

Original English Version

"It is a sort of thing which nobody could have expected. I am sure, a month ago, I had no more idea myself! - The strangest things do take place!"

"When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange; it is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so palpably desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so immediately shape itself into the proper form. You and Mr. Elton are by situation called together; you belong to one another by every circumstance of your respective homes. Your marrying will be equal to the match at Randalls. There does seem to be a something in the air of Hartfield which gives love exactly the right direction, and sends it into the very channel where it ought to flow. The course of true love never did run smooth -

A Hartfield edition of Shakespeare would have a long note on that passage."

Tradução Integral em Português

- É o tipo de coisa que ninguém poderia ter esperado. Tenho certeza de que, há um mês, eu mesma não fazia a menor ideia! - As coisas mais estranhas acontecem mesmo!

- Quando as Srtas. Smith e os Srs. Elton se conhecem - e é o que sempre acontece - e é realmente estranho; foge ao curso comum que algo tão evidente, tão palpavelmente desejável - que tanto corteja o pré-arranjo alheio - assim se molde de imediato na forma certa. Você e o Sr. Elton são, por sua situação, chamados um para o outro; pertencem um ao outro por todas as circunstâncias de seus respectivos lares. O casamento de vocês

há de igualar-se ao de Randalls. Parece mesmo haver algo no ar de Hartfield que dá ao amor exatamente a direção certa, e o encaminha para o canal mesmo por onde deve correr. O curso do amor verdadeiro jamais correu manso -

Uma edição de Shakespeare feita em Hartfield traria uma longa nota sobre essa passagem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Mr. Elton is really in love with me! Me, of all people - I did not even know him to speak to at Michaelmas! And he is the most handsome man ever, and everyone respects him, just like Mr. Knightley! Everyone wants his company. People say he never has to eat a meal alone if he does not want to. He gets more invitations than there are days in the week. And he is so good in the Church! Miss Nash has written down every text he has preached since he came to Highbury. Oh! I remember the first time I saw him. I never guessed what would happen! The two Abbot girls and I ran to the front room and looked through the blind when we heard he was walking by. Miss Nash told us to stop, and she looked herself. But then she let me look too, which was very kind of her. We thought he looked so handsome! He was walking arm-in-arm with Mr. Cole."

Original English Version

"That Mr. Elton should really be in love with me, - me, of all people, who did not know him, to speak to him, at Michaelmas! And he, the very handsomest man that ever was, and a man that every body looks up to, quite like Mr. Knightley! His company so sought after, that every body says he need not eat a single meal by himself if he does not chuse it; that he has more invitations than there are days in the week. And so excellent in the Church! Miss Nash has put down all the texts he has ever preached from since he came to Highbury. Dear me! When I look back to the first time I saw him! How little did I think! - The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and staid to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-natured. And how beautiful we thought he looked! He was arm-in-arm with Mr. Cole."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Que o Sr. Elton esteja realmente apaixonado por mim - por mim, entre todas as pessoas, que nem sequer o conhecia o bastante para lhe dirigir a palavra, no dia de São Miguel! E ele, o homem mais bonito que já existiu, e um homem que todos admiram, quase como o Sr. Knightley! Sua companhia é tão disputada que todos dizem que ele não precisa fazer uma única refeição sozinho se não quiser; que recebe mais convites do que há dias na semana. E tão excelente na Igreja! A Srta. Nash anotou todos os textos sobre os quais ele pregou desde que chegou a Highbury. Meu Deus! Quando me lembro da primeira vez que o vi! Como eu mal podia imaginar! - As duas irmãs Abbot e eu corremos para a sala da frente e espiamos pela persiana quando ouvimos que ele ia passar, e a Srta. Nash veio,

repreendeu-nos e nos mandou embora, mas ficou para olhar ela própria; contudo, logo me chamou de volta e me deixou olhar também, o que foi muita bondade dela. E como achamos que ele estava bonito! Caminhava de braço dado com o Sr. Cole.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



GLOSSARY: NEW WORDS

Priority words from the simplified reading plus mandatory post-nominal credentials found in the simplified text, Original English, or book metadata. Context links return to the corresponding simplified or original passage when that passage is rendered.

abbots /'æbɒts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abades

Simple English: The heads of monasteries.

Example: *Many abbots came to the great meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How little did I think! - The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and staid to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-natured. [Go to](#)

abrupt /ə'brʌpt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abrupto; brusco

Simple English: Sudden, unexpected, or brusquely brief.

Example: *His abrupt answers made the conversation difficult.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here." [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Martin is now awkward and abrupt; what will he be at Mr. Weston's time of life?" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here." [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Martin is now awkward and abrupt; what will he be at Mr. Weston's time of life?" [Go to](#)

accompany /ə'kʌmpəni/ (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acompanhar

Simple English: To go somewhere with another person or group.

Example: *I will accompany you to the concert this weekend.*

Forms in this book: accompanied, accompany, accompanying

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The same polite words and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the next day, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. [Go to](#)

acknowledgment /ək'na:ɪdʒmənt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reconhecimento; agradecimento

Simple English: An expression showing that help, kindness, or a fact has been recognized.

Example: *She wished she could offer a better acknowledgment of his kindness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Elton's superiority had very ample acknowledgment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Elton's superiority had very ample acknowledgment. [Go to](#)

acquire /ə'kwaɪər/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adquirir; aquisição

Simple English: To gain knowledge or skills through effort.

Example: *She hopes to acquire new skills during her training program.*

Forms in this book: acquire, acquired

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had no visible friends but what had been acquired at Highbury, and was now just returned from a long visit in the country to some young ladies who had been at school there with her. [Go to](#)
2. She has been taught nothing useful, and is too young and too simple to have acquired anything herself. [Go to](#)

acquirements /ə'kwaiəmənts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conhecimentos adquiridos

Simple English: skills and knowledge gained through education

Example: *The school promised elegant manners and liberal acquirements.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which professed, in long sentences of refined nonsense, to combine liberal acquirements with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and scramble themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back prodigies. [Go to](#)

adapt /ə'dæpt/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adaptar; se adaptarem; adequar

Simple English: To modify a work so it can be made into a film.

Example: *The author decided to adapt her novel into a screenplay for a movie.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am much mistaken if Emma's doctrines give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl adapt herself rationally to the varieties of her situation in life.

[Go to](#)

additional /ə'dɪʃənəl/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adicionais; suplementares; complementar

Simple English: Added or extra to what already exists.

Example: *We need additional resources to complete the project by the deadline.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I do not know whether he has any design of ingratiating himself with either of us, Harriet, by additional softness. [Go to](#)

admirable /'ædmərəbəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: admirável; digno de admiração

Simple English: Deserving respect and praise.

Example: *His patience with the beginners was admirable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The naïveté of Miss Smith's manners - and completely - Oh, it is most admirable! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The naïveté of Miss Smith's manners - and altogether - Oh, it is most admirable! [Go to](#)

admirer /əd'maɪərər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: admirador; pretendente

Simple English: Someone who likes and respects a person, or who is in love with them.

Example: *The young singer waited backstage while an admirer handed her a bunch of roses.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The young man had been the first admirer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The young man had been the first admirer, but she trusted there was no other hold, and that there would be no serious difficulty, on Harriet's side, to oppose any friendly arrangement of her own. [Go to](#)

admiring /əd'maɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: admirado; cheio de admiração

Simple English: Showing that you think someone is very good.

Example: *An admiring crowd stood around the singer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was so busy in admiring those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-betweens, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was so busy in admiring those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-betweens, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate; and the supper-table, which always closed such parties, and for which she had been used to sit and watch the due time, was all set out and ready, and moved forwards to the fire, before she was aware. [Go to](#)

admissible /əd'mɪsəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: permitido

Simple English: acceptable or allowed in the circumstances

Example: *He wondered whether it was admissible to contradict her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have maybe given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so; that is what principally strikes me. [Go to](#)

adversary's /'ædvəsəriz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do adversário

Simple English: belonging to an opponent in a disagreement

Example: *She considered her own opinion right and her adversary's wrong.*

Forms in this book: adversary's, adversary's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She did not always feel so absolutely satisfied with herself, so entirely convinced that her opinions were right and her adversary's wrong, as Mr. Knightley. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She did not always feel so absolutely satisfied with herself, so entirely convinced that her opinions were right and her adversary's wrong, as Mr. Knightley. [Go to](#)

advisable /əd'vaɪzəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aconselhável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I want to see you permanently well connected, and to that end it will be advisable to have as few odd acquaintance as may be; and, therefore, I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin marries, I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to be acquainted with the wife, who will probably be some mere farmer's daughter, without education." [Return to Original English Version](#)

affability /,æfə'biləti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afabilidade

Simple English: a friendly, pleasant manner

Example: *He greeted the strangers with undiminished affability.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The humble, grateful little girl went off with highly pleased feelings, delighted with the affability with which Miss Woodhouse had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Woodhouse was so great a personage in Highbury, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure; but the humble, grateful little girl went off with highly gratified feelings, delighted with the affability with which Miss Woodhouse had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last! [Go to](#)

affectionate /ə'fekʃənət/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afetuoso; carinhoso

Simple English: Showing warm love and care for someone.

Example: *She wrote an affectionate letter to her grandmother every Sunday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was the youngest of the two daughters of a most affectionate, indulgent father; and had, in consequence of her sister's marriage, been mistress of his house from a very early period. [Go to](#)

2. "Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! [Go to](#)

affirm /ə'fɜ:m/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afirmar

Simple English: to state firmly that something is true

Example: *She would not affirm an accusation without proof.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Where Miss Taylor failed to stimulate, I may safely affirm that Harriet Smith will do nothing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Where Miss Taylor failed to stimulate, I may safely affirm that Harriet Smith will do nothing. - You never could persuade her to read half so much as you wished. - You know you could not." [Go to](#)

affliction /ə'flɪkʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aflição; sofrimento

Simple English: A cause or state of pain, distress, or serious trouble.

Example: *It was a heavy affliction to see the prince so stricken.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

afforded /ə'fɔːrdɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proporcionou; permitiu-se; teve meios para

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He quitted the militia and engaged in trade, having brothers already established in a good way in London, which afforded him a favourable opening.
[Return to Original English Version](#)

afloat /ə'fləʊt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flutuando; à tona

Simple English: Floating on water and not sinking.

Example: *The little boat was still afloat at dawn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Whatever money he might come into when his father died, whatever his share of the family property, it is, I expect, all afloat, all employed in his stock, and so forth; and though, with diligence and good luck, he may be rich in time, it is next to impossible that he should have realised anything yet." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whatever money he might come into when his father died, whatever his share of the family property, it is, I dare say, all afloat, all employed in his stock, and so forth; and though, with diligence and good luck, he may be rich in time, it is next to impossible that he should have realised any thing yet." [Go to](#)

aghast /ə'gɑːst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estarrecido

Simple English: filled with shock or alarm

Example: *She was aghast at the unexpected invitation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "You could not have visited me!" she cried, looking aghast. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "You could not have visited me!" she cried, looking aghast. [Go to](#)

agitated /'ædʒɪteɪtɪd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agitado; perturbado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after breakfast; and, after a time, had gone home to return again to dinner: she returned, and sooner than had been talked of, and with an agitated, hurried look, announcing something extraordinary to have happened which she was longing to tell. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

agreeable /ə'gri:əbəl/ **Listen** (90 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agradável; aceitável

Simple English: Pleasant, acceptable, or willing to agree.

Example: *The April weather was mild and agreeable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton very agreeable. [Go to](#)
2. She found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners. [Go to](#)
3. As she had no hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by agreeable hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on Harriet's side, as there could be any occasion for. [Go to](#)
4. His perception of the striking improvement of Harriet's manner, since her introduction at Hartfield, was not one of the least agreeable proofs of his growing attachment. [Go to](#)
5. With as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add. [Go to](#)
6. If you think him the most agreeable man you have ever been in company with, why should you hesitate? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, in fact, was one of the few people who could see faults in Emma Woodhouse, and the only one who ever told her of them: and though this was not particularly agreeable to Emma herself, she knew it would be so much less so to her father, that she would not have him really suspect such a circumstance as her not being thought perfect by every body. [Go to](#)
2. I should be surprized if, after seeing them, you could be in company with Mr. Martin again without perceiving him to be a very inferior creature - and rather wondering at yourself for having ever thought him at all agreeable before. [Go to](#)
3. She then repeated some warm personal praise which she had drawn from Mr. Elton, and now did full justice to; and Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton very agreeable. [Go to](#)
4. Emma could not feel a doubt of having given Harriet's fancy a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her young vanity to a very good purpose, for she found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a

remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners; and as she had no hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by agreeable hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on Harriet's side, as there could be any occasion for. [Go to](#)

5. His perception of the striking improvement of Harriet's manner, since her introduction at Hartfield, was not one of the least agreeable proofs of his growing attachment. [Go to](#)

6. There was no want of likeness, she had been fortunate in the attitude, and as she meant to throw in a little improvement to the figure, to give a little more height, and considerably more elegance, she had great confidence of its being in every way a pretty drawing at last, and of its filling its destined place with credit to them both - a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill of the other, and the friendship of both; with as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add. [Go to](#)

agreeableness /ə'gri:əblnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amabilidade

Simple English: the quality of being pleasant and likable

Example: *His beauty was matched by his agreeableness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She only knew that any woman whom Mr. Elton could prefer, she should think the luckiest woman in the world; for, beyond a doubt, Mr. Elton had not his equal for beauty or agreeableness.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Nash had told her all this, and had talked a great deal more about Mr. Elton; and said, looking so very significantly at her, “that she did not pretend to understand what his business might be, but she only knew that any woman whom Mr. Elton could prefer, she should think the luckiest woman in the world; for, beyond a doubt, Mr. Elton had not his equal for beauty or agreeableness.”

[Go to](#)

alacrity /ə'ləkrəti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: presteza; prontidão

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Return to Original English Version](#)

alarmed /ə'la:rnd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alarmado; assustado; apreensivo

Simple English: Suddenly worried or frightened that something bad may happen.

Example: *The teacher looked alarmed when the smoke detector went off during the exam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. John Knightley is easily alarmed, and might be made unhappy about her sister." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. John Knightley is easily alarmed, and might be made unhappy about her sister." [Go to](#)

alderneys /'ɔːldəniz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**Português:** vacas da raça Alderney***Use in this Book:****Original English Version*

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

[Return to Original English Version](#)

alleviation /əˌliːvi'eɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alívio

Simple English: a reduction in pain or unhappiness

Example: *Time brought some alleviation of his grief.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of ceasing to pity her; but a few weeks brought some alleviation to Mr. Woodhouse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of ceasing to pity her; but a few weeks brought some alleviation to Mr. Woodhouse. [Go to](#)

alphabetically /,ælfə'betɪkli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em ordem alfabética

Simple English: in the order of the letters of the alphabet

Example: *She arranged the authors alphabetically.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have seen many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very neatly arranged - sometimes alphabetically, and sometimes by some other rule. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen a great many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very neatly arranged - sometimes alphabetically, and sometimes by some other rule. [Go to](#)

amiable /'eɪmiəbəl/ **Listen** (36 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amável; afável

Forms in this book: Amiable, amiable

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The evil of the actual disparity in their ages (and Mr. Woodhouse had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a valetudinarian all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the friendliness of his heart and his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must shew him how delightful a well-judging and truly amiable woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being a great deal better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Her early attachment to herself was very amiable; and her inclination for good company, and power of appreciating what was elegant and clever, shewed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. I never met with a disposition more truly amiable." [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. However, I do really think Mr. Martin a very amiable young man, and have a great opinion of him; and his being so much attached to me - and his writing such a letter - but as to leaving you, it is what I would not do upon any consideration." "Thank you, thank you, my own sweet little friend. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. She was rather low all the evening, but Emma could allow for her amiable regrets, and sometimes relieved them by speaking of her own affection, sometimes by bringing forward the idea of Mr. Elton. [Return to Original English Version](#)

amounting /ə'maʊntɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: totalizando; equivalendo a

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. [Return to Original English Version](#)

amuse /ə'mju:z/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: divertir; entreter

Simple English: To make someone laugh or enjoy themselves.

Example: *The little dog amused the children.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She recalled her past kindness - the kindness, the affection of sixteen years - how she had taught and how she had played with her from five years old - how she had devoted all her powers to attach and amuse her in health - and how nursed her through the various illnesses of childhood. [Go to](#)

2. It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's." [Go to](#)

annoyance /ə'noʊəns/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritação; aborrecimento

Simple English: A feeling of being slightly angry.

Example: *He shook his head in annoyance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No, Mr. Knightley, do not foretell annoyance from that quarter.” [Go to](#)
2. Emma remained in a state of annoyance too. [Go to](#)

antidote /'æntidəʊt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antídoto

Simple English: Something that stops the effect of a poison or a spell.

Example: *The doctor gave him an antidote for the snake bite.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

anxiously /'æŋkʃəsli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ansiosamente; preocupadamente

Simple English: In a worried and nervous way.

Example: *She waited anxiously for the news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She paused over it, while Harriet stood anxiously watching for her opinion, with a “Well, well,” and was at last forced to add, “Is it a good letter? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She paused over it, while Harriet stood anxiously watching for her opinion, with a “Well, well,” and was at last forced to add, “Is it a good letter? or is it too short?” [Go to](#)

apiece /ə'pi:s/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cada um; por pessoa

Simple English: For each person or thing individually.

Example: *The men received two biscuits apiece.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have heard him speak with great animation of a large family of young ladies that his sisters are intimate with, who have all twenty thousand pounds apiece.”

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have heard him speak with great animation of a large family of young ladies that his sisters are intimate with, who have all twenty thousand pounds apiece.”

[Go to](#)

apologised /ə'pɒlədʒaɪzd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desculpou-se

Simple English: said that one was sorry for an action

Example: *He apologised for reading when his visitor entered.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable portrait, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing anyone again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was made a great favour of; and altogether it was more than I could bear; and so I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable likeness, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing any body again. [Go to](#)

apothecary /ə'pɒθəkəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: boticário

Simple English: a historical pharmacist who also gave medical treatment

Example: *The family called an apothecary to examine the child.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had been at the pains of consulting Mr. Perry, the apothecary, on the subject. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had been at the pains of consulting Mr. Perry, the apothecary, on the subject. [Go to](#)

appreciating /ə'pri:ʃieɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apreciar

Simple English: recognizing and enjoying the good qualities of something

Example: *He had a gift for appreciating elegant music.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her wish for good company, and power of appreciating what was elegant and clever, showed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her early attachment to herself was very amiable; and her inclination for good company, and power of appreciating what was elegant and clever, shewed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. [Go to](#)

apprehend /,æprɪ'hend/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compreender; supor

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to apprehend the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin." [Return to Original English Version](#)

apprehended /,æprɪ'hendɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temido

Simple English: regarded as a possible cause of worry

Example: *No inconvenience was apprehended from their friendship.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pray excuse me; but supposing any little inconvenience may be apprehended from the intimacy, it cannot be expected that Emma, accountable to nobody but her father, who perfectly approves the acquaintance, should put an end to it, so long as it is a source of pleasure to herself. [Go to](#)

apprehension /,æprɪ'henʃən/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apreensão; receio

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His father had no apprehension of it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He came to ask me whether I thought it would be imprudent in him to settle so early; whether I thought her too young; in short, whether I approved his choice altogether; having some apprehension perhaps of her being considered (especially since _your_ making so much of her) as in a line of society above him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

approbation /,æprə'beɪʃən/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aprovação; beneplácito

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approbation, recommend; though he might constrain himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say: [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. She had taken up a wrong idea, fancying it was a mother and daughter, a son and son's wife, who all lived together; but when it appeared that the Mr. Martin, who bore a part in the narrative, and was always mentioned with approbation for his great good-nature in doing something or other, was a single man; that there was no young Mrs. Martin, no wife in the case; she did suspect danger to her poor little friend from all this hospitality and kindness, and that, if she were not taken care of, she might be required to sink herself forever. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Weston and I were quite agreed in thinking it _very_ like) - only too handsome - too flattering - but that was a fault on the right side" - after all this, came poor dear Isabella's cold approbation of - "Yes, it was a little like - but to be sure it did not do him justice. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. He walked off in more complete self-approbation than he left for her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

appropriated /ə'prəʊpriɪtɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reservado

Simple English: set aside for a particular person's use

Example: *A bedroom was appropriated to the elderly guest.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For some weeks past she had been spending more than half her time there, and gradually getting to have a bed-room appropriated to herself; and Emma judged it best in every respect, safest and kindest, to keep her with them as much as possible just at present. [Go to](#)

approves /ə'pru:vz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aprova; concorda

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pray excuse me; but supposing any little inconvenience may be apprehended from the intimacy, it cannot be expected that Emma, accountable to nobody but her father, who perfectly approves the acquaintance, should put an end to it, so long as it is a source of pleasure to herself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

approving /ə'pru:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aprovador; de aprovação

Simple English: Showing agreement, praise, or a favorable opinion.

Example: *Doctor Dave gave her an approving look.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While you were at all in suspense I kept my feelings to myself, but now that you are so completely decided I have no hesitation in approving. [Go to](#)

aright /ə'raɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pelo caminho certo

Simple English: in the correct or morally good direction

Example: *With patient guidance, the child might be led aright.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I could not reason so to a man in love, and was willing to trust to there being no harm in her, to her having that sort of nature, which, in good hands, like his, might be easily led aright and turn out very well. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I could not reason so to a man in love, and was willing to trust to there being no harm in her, to her having that sort of disposition, which, in good hands, like his, might be easily led aright and turn out very well. [Go to](#)

artlessly /'ɑ:tələsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingenuamente

Simple English: in a natural and innocent way, without pretence

Example: *She artlessly expressed her admiration for the grand house.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

artlessness /'ɑ:tləsənəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingenuidade

Simple English: natural innocence and freedom from deceit

Example: *Her sweetness and artlessness made her charming.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had all the natural grace of sweetness of temper and artlessness in herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She had all the natural grace of sweetness of temper and artlessness in herself. [Go to](#)

asperity /ə'spɛrəti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aspereza

Simple English: harshness in one's tone or manner

Example: *He answered with controlled asperity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Not Harriet's equal!" said Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Not Harriet's equal!" exclaimed Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal indeed, for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Go to](#)

associate /ə'soʊsiət/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: associar; associado; sócio

Simple English: To connect someone or something with another in mind.

Example: *I always associate summer with the smell of fresh grass and barbecues.*

Forms in this book: associate, associates

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were speaking of it only yesterday, and agreeing how fortunate it was for Emma, that there should be such a girl in Highbury for her to associate with. [Go to](#)
2. That she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I understand, will deny. [Go to](#)

association (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: associação; organização; ligação

Simple English: an organization or a connection between things

Example: *She belongs to a writers association.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add. [Go to](#)

assume /ə'su:m/ **(4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: assumir; supor; presumir

Simple English: To think something is true without proof or evidence.

Example: *You cannot just assume everyone agrees with your opinion without asking them.*

Forms in this book: assume, assuming

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

assurances /ə'ʃʊərənsɪz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garantias

Simple English: confident promises intended to remove doubt or worry

Example: *Despite his assurances, they feared the journey would harm him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of requests and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of entreaties and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Go to](#)

atonement /ə'tounmənt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reparação; expiação

Simple English: An action that makes amends for a wrong or offense.

Example: *His honest confession was the first step toward atonement.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Bates stood in the very worst predicament in the world for having much of the public favour; and she had no intellectual superiority to make atonement to herself, or frighten those who might hate her into outward respect. [Go to](#)

attentions /ə'tɛnʃənz/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atenções; gentilezas; corte

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The attentions of a certain person can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

attentive /ə'tɛntɪv/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atento; cuidadoso

Simple English: Listening, watching, or caring closely.

Example: *He became deeply attentive as soon as she began to speak.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He might naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. Knightley did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more unreserve than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an imprudent, inconsiderate disposition as to money matters; he might naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. Knightley did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. [Go to](#)

attentively /ə'tentɪvli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atentamente

Simple English: with careful attention

Example: *I listened attentively to his explanation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With an eagerness beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never uninterested to the credit of doing everything well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Go to](#)

avowed /ə'vaʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: declarada publicamente

Simple English: openly acknowledged rather than merely understood

Example: *The arrangement became an avowed adoption known to the whole family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had only himself to please in his choice: his fortune was his own; for as to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

awkwardness /'ɔ:kwərdnəs/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desajeitamento; embaraço

Simple English: The state of moving or behaving without ease.

Example: *His awkwardness made everyone smile.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

awoke /ə'wʊk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: acordou; despertou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was a melancholy change; and Emma could not but sigh over it, and wish for impossible things, till her father awoke, and made it necessary to be cheerful. [Return to Original English Version](#)

backgammon /'bæk,gæmən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gamão

Simple English: A board game in which two players move pieces according to dice.

Example: *They played backgammon beside the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She hoped that backgammon would help him through the evening and leave her alone with her own regrets. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma spared no exertions to maintain this happier flow of ideas, and hoped, by the help of backgammon, to get her father tolerably through the evening, and be attacked by no regrets but her own. [Go to](#)

2. The backgammon-table was placed; but a visitor immediately afterwards walked in and made it unnecessary. [Go to](#)

bangs /bæŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estrondos; franja

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whenever I see her, she always curtseys and asks me how I do, in a very pretty manner; and when you have had her here to do needlework, I observe she always turns the lock of the door the right way and never bangs it. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

banished /'bæniʃt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: baniu; banido; desterrado

Simple English: Sent someone away from a place and ordered them never to return.

Example: *The king banished the rebel lords to a cold island in the north.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! [Go to](#)

bearer /'bɛərər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: criado pessoal; carregador

Simple English: A servant who carries things and waits on someone.

Example: *His bearer carried the bags to the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way that he was going on business which he would not put off for any reason in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something very precious. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprize, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Go to](#)

bends /bɛndz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvas

Simple English: Places where a road or river turns.

Example: *The road has many sharp bends.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Lord of the earth and sea, he bends a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone. [Go to](#)
2. Lord of the earth and sea, he bends a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Lord of the earth and sea, he bends a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone. [Go to](#)
2. Lord of the earth and sea, he bends a slave, And woman, lovely woman, reigns alone. [Go to](#)

benevolent /bə'neɪvələnt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: benevolentes

Simple English: kind and eager to help others

Example: *His benevolent nature would not let anyone go hungry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And there was no rest for his benevolent nerves till it was all gone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With such an opinion, in confirmation of his own, Mr. Woodhouse hoped to influence every visitor of the newly married pair; but still the cake was eaten; and there was no rest for his benevolent nerves till it was all gone. [Go to](#)

bestow /bɪ'stəʊ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oferecer

Simple English: to give something as a gift or contribution

Example: *I have no money to bestow, only advice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But it is not everyone who will bestow praise where they may. _You_ do not often overpower me with it." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I should be mortified indeed if I did not believe I had been of some use; but it is not every body who will bestow praise where they may. _You_ do not often overpower me with it." [Go to](#)

***between* /bɪ'twiːnz/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: intervalos

Simple English: the short intervals between other activities or events

Example: *She completed small tasks in the in-betweens of their conversation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was so busy in admiring those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-betweens, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was so busy in admiring those soft blue eyes, in talking and listening, and forming all these schemes in the in-betweens, that the evening flew away at a very unusual rate; and the supper-table, which always closed such parties, and for which she had been used to sit and watch the due time, was all set out and ready, and moved forwards to the fire, before she was aware. [Go to](#)

bewitches /bɪ'wɪtʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encanta

Simple English: strongly charms or fascinates someone

Example: *Her gentle manner bewitches everyone she meets.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. [Go to](#)

bewitching /bi'witʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encantador; fascinante

Simple English: So attractive that it seems like magic.

Example: *She had a bewitching smile.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to understand the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to apprehend the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Go to](#)

blinds /blaɪndz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: persianas; venezianas; cega

Simple English: Coverings for windows that can be pulled down or closed.

Example: *She lowered the blinds against the afternoon sun.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma, your infatuation about that girl blinds you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma, your infatuation about that girl blinds you. [Go to](#)

blunder /'blʌndər/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erro grosseiro; gafe

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No, no; she has qualities which may be trusted; she will never lead any one really wrong; she will make no lasting blunder; where Emma errs once, she is in the right a hundred times.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

bluntness /'blʌntnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franqueza brusca

Simple English: direct speech that may seem impolite

Example: *His unexpected bluntness convinced me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which everyone likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which every body likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. [Go to](#)

blushed /blʌʃt/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corou; enrubesceu

Simple English: Became red in the face from shame or pleasure.

Example: *She blushed when everyone clapped.*

Forms in this book: Blushed, blushed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton very agreeable. [Go to](#)
2. Harriet blushed and smiled, and said something about wondering that people should like her so much. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She then repeated some warm personal praise which she had drawn from Mr. Elton, and now did full justice to; and Harriet blushed and smiled, and said she had always thought Mr. Elton very agreeable. [Go to](#)
2. Harriet blushed and smiled, and said something about wondering that people should like her so much. [Go to](#)

blushing /'blʌʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corando; ruborizando-se

Simple English: Turning red in the face from shame or shyness.

Example: *She thanked him, blushing to the ears.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet, smiling and blushing, and afraid of not keeping her attitude and face, presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to the steady eyes of the artist. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The sitting began; and Harriet, smiling and blushing, and afraid of not keeping her attitude and countenance, presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to the steady eyes of the artist. [Go to](#)

boarder /'bɔːrdər/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pensionista

Simple English: A person who pays to live and eat in another family house.

Example: *The widow took in one quiet boarder.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)
2. She is known only as parlour-boarder at a common school. [Go to](#)
3. She may be a parlour-boarder at Mrs. Goddard's all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)
2. She is known only as parlour-boarder at a common school. [Go to](#)
3. Let her marry Robert Martin, and she is safe, respectable, and happy for ever; but if you encourage her to expect to marry greatly, and teach her to be satisfied with nothing less than a man of consequence and large fortune, she may be a parlour-boarder at Mrs. Goddard's all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son." [Go to](#)

boasted /boʊstɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gabou-se

Simple English: Talked with too much pride about yourself.

Example: *He boasted that he could run the fastest.*

Forms in this book: Boasted, boasted

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown; [Go to](#)

2. Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She had never boasted either beauty or cleverness. [Go to](#)

2. Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown; [Go to](#)

3. Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown. [Go to](#)

bond /bɒnd/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Bond; vínculo; laço

Simple English: A relationship based on shared experiences or emotions.

Example: *There is a special bond between the mother and her child.*

Forms in this book: Bond, bond

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "My picture! - But he has left my picture in Bond-street." [Go to](#)
2. No, my dear little modest Harriet, be sure the picture will not be in Bond-street till just before he mounts his horse tomorrow. [Go to](#)

calmer /'kɑ:mər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais calmo; mais sereno

Simple English: More quiet and peaceful than before.

Example: *The sea grew calmer as soon as the wind dropped.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Not Harriet's equal!" said Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Not Harriet's equal!" exclaimed Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal indeed, for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Go to](#)

canvassing /'kænvəsiŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: campanha eleitoral

Simple English: seeking people's votes during an election

Example: *They met the candidate during his canvassing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "We think so very differently on this point, Mr. Knightley, that there can be no use in canvassing it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "We think so very differently on this point, Mr. Knightley, that there can be no use in canvassing it. [Go to](#)

caprice /kə'pri:s/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: capricho; veneta

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The aunt was a capricious woman, and governed her husband entirely; but it was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any caprice could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

capricious /kə'prɪʃəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: caprichoso; volúvel

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The aunt was a capricious woman, and governed her husband entirely; but it was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any caprice could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

caresses /kə'reɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: carícias

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her mother had died too long ago for her to have more than an indistinct remembrance of her caresses; and her place had been supplied by an excellent woman as governess, who had fallen little short of a mother in affection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

cast /kæst/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: elenco; fundido; convertido

Simple English: All actors and actresses appearing in a movie or play.

Example: *The cast of the play includes many talented performers from around town.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not so materially cast down, but but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate restoratives. [Go to](#)
2. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dullness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Go to](#)

ceasing /'si:siŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixar

Simple English: stopping or coming to an end

Example: *He showed no sign of ceasing to complain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of ceasing to pity her; but a few weeks brought some alleviation to Mr. Woodhouse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She would be very glad to stay." There was no recovering Miss Taylor - nor much likelihood of ceasing to pity her; but a few weeks brought some alleviation to Mr. Woodhouse. [Go to](#)

censure /'senʃər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: censura; reprovação formal

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I do not think he is conceited either, in general," said Harriet, her conscience opposing such censure; "at least, he is very good natured, and I shall always feel much obliged to him, and have a great regard for - but that is quite a different thing from - and you know, though he may like me, it does not follow that I should - and certainly I must confess that since my visiting here I have seen people - and if one comes to compare them, person and manners, there is no comparison at all, one is so very handsome and agreeable. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

charade /ʃəˈrɑːd/ **Listen** (41 occurrences in the simplified text)**Português:** charada**Simple English:** a word-guessing puzzle acted or described in parts**Example:** *The final clue solved the charade.***Forms in this book:** CHARADE, charade**Use in this Book:***Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

2. He called for a few moments, just to leave a piece of paper on the table containing, as he said, a charade, which a friend of his had addressed to a young lady, the object of his admiration, but which, from his manner, Emma was at once convinced must be his own. [Go to](#)

3. To Miss - - CHARADE. [Go to](#)

4. Approve my charade and my intentions in the same glance.'” [Go to](#)

5. An excellent charade indeed! and very much to the purpose. [Go to](#)

6. Where would be the use of his bringing us a charade made by a friend upon a mermaid or a shark? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

2. He called for a few moments, just to leave a piece of paper on the table containing, as he said, a charade, which a friend of his had addressed to a young lady, the object of his admiration, but which, from his manner, Emma was immediately convinced must be his own. [Go to](#)

3. To Miss - - CHARADE. [Go to](#)

4. Approve my charade and my intentions in the same glance.' [Go to](#)

5. An excellent charade indeed! and very much to the purpose. [Go to](#)

6. Where would be the use of his bringing us a charade made by a friend upon a mermaid or a shark? [Go to](#)

charades /ʃə'reɪdz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: charadas

Simple English: Guessing games in which words or phrases are acted out or described indirectly.

Example: *He enjoyed riddles, charades, rebuses, and anagrams.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might remember. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

2. I have read worse charades. _Courtship_ - a very good hint. [Go to](#)

charmed /tʃɑ:rnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfeitiçou; protegeu com um encanto

Simple English: Delighted, or protected as if by magic.

Example: *He seemed to lead a charmed life.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. - There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him discern a likeness almost before it was possible. [Go to](#)

charmingly /'tʃɑ:rmɪŋli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encantadoramente

Simple English: In a very pleasant, attractive, or delightful way.

Example: *She spoke charmingly and made everyone feel welcome.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Well,” said Emma, willing to let it pass - “you want to hear about the wedding; and I shall be happy to tell you, for we all behaved charmingly. [Go to](#)

chatted /tʃætɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: conversaram; bateram papo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma smiled and chatted as cheerfully as she could, to keep him from such thoughts; but when tea came, it was impossible for him not to say exactly as he had said at dinner, [Return to Original English Version](#)

cheered /tʃɪrd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aplaudiram; vibraram; gritaram de alegria

Simple English: Shouted happily to show joy or support.

Example: *The people cheered three times.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This cheered Mr. Woodhouse. [Go to](#)

cheerfully /'tʃɪrfəli/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alegremente; com bom humor

Simple English: In a happy way.

Example: *He answered cheerfully and walked on.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Let us think of those among our absent friends who are more cheerfully employed," cried Emma. [Go to](#)
2. Emma made no answer, and tried to look cheerfully unconcerned, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma smiled and chatted as cheerfully as she could, to keep him from such thoughts; but when tea came, it was impossible for him not to say exactly as he had said at dinner, [Go to](#)
2. He had still a small house in Highbury, where most of his leisure days were spent; and between useful occupation and the pleasures of society, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed cheerfully away. [Go to](#)
3. "Let us think of those among our absent friends who are more cheerfully employed," cried Emma. [Go to](#)
4. Emma made no answer, and tried to look cheerfully unconcerned, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. [Go to](#)

cheerfulness /'tʃɪrəfnəs/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jovialidade; bom humor

Simple English: The quality of being happy and bright in manner.

Example: *Her cheerfulness never failed, even on bad days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature, her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to everyone, and a mine of happiness to herself.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature, her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to every body, and a mine of felicity to herself.

[Go to](#)

chiefly /'tʃiːfli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: principalmente

Simple English: mainly or more than anything else

Example: *The children were chiefly interested in the pictures.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of governess, the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly esteeming Miss Taylor's judgment, but directed chiefly by her own. [Go to](#)

chilblains /'tʃɪlbleɪnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: frieiras

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard's school was in high repute - and very deservedly; for Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their chilblains with her own hands. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

churchills /'tʃɜːrtʃɪlz/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Churchill

Simple English: the Churchill family, mentioned in the story

Example: *The Churchills never did, you know, Sara said.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Captain Weston, who had been considered, especially by the Churchills, as making such an amazing match, was proved to have much the worst of the bargain; for when his wife died, after a three years' marriage, he was rather a poorer man than at first, and with a child to maintain. [Go to](#)
2. Some scruples and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt; but as they were overcome by other considerations, the child was given up to the care and the wealth of the Churchills, and he had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could. [Go to](#)

chuse /tʃuːz/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escolher

Forms in this book: Chuse, chuse

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Invite him to dinner, Emma, and help him to the best of the fish and the chicken, but leave him to chuse his own wife. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Mr. Elton was to take the drawing to London, chuse the frame, and give the directions; and Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Harriet may pick and chuse. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. Men of sense, whatever you may chuse to say, do not want silly wives. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. His company so sought after, that every body says he need not eat a single meal by himself if he does not chuse it; that he has more invitations than there are days in the week. [Return to Original English Version](#)

chusing /'tʃu:zɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escolher

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. [Return to Original English Version](#)

ciphers /'saɪfərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cifras; códigos

Simple English: Systems of secret writing, coded symbols, or zeros.

Example: *The scholar analyzed one hundred and sixty different ciphers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet now, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

civilities /sɪˈvɪlətɪz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cortesias; gentilezas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The same civilities and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the morrow, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

civility /sə'vɪləti/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: civilidade; cortesia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While she was gone, Mr. Knightley called, and sat some time with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma, till Mr. Woodhouse, who had previously made up his mind to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to defer it, and was induced by the entreaties of both, though against the scruples of his own civility, to leave Mr. Knightley for that purpose. [Return to Original English Version](#)

cleverer /'klevərər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais esperto

Simple English: More able to learn and to understand quickly.

Example: *The younger boy was cleverer at sums.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "And have you never known the pleasure and triumph of a lucky guess? - I pity you. - I thought you cleverer - for, depend upon it a lucky guess is never merely luck. [Go to](#)

cleverest /'kleɪvəɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais engenhoso; o mais esperto

Simple English: The most intelligent or the most skilfully done.

Example: *That was the cleverest answer of the evening.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma is spoiled by being the cleverest of her family. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma is spoiled by being the cleverest of her family. [Go to](#)

cleverness /'kleɪvərnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esperteza; inteligência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She had never boasted either beauty or cleverness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

clownish /'klaʊnɪʃ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rude e desajeitado

Simple English: socially awkward, rude, and lacking refinement

Example: *His clownish manners embarrassed his elegant companion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I had no idea that he could be so very clownish, so totally without air. [Go to](#)
2. And it would be a small consolation to her, for the clownish manner which might be offending her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had no right to expect much, and I did not expect much; but I had no idea that he could be so very clownish, so totally without air. [Go to](#)
2. Emma felt the bad taste of her friend, but let it pass with a “very true; and it would be a small consolation to her, for the clownish manner which might be offending her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.” [Go to](#)

coarse /kɔːrs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: áspero; grosseiro

Simple English: Rough in texture or lacking refinement.

Example: *The marsh was covered with coarse grass.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. [Go to](#)
2. I have surely that he _will_ thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being illiterate and coarse need not disturb _us_." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)
2. And I have no doubt that he _will_ thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being illiterate and coarse need not disturb _us_." [Go to](#)
3. Vigorous, decided, with sentiments to a certain point, not coarse. [Go to](#)

coarseness /'kɔ:rsnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grosseria; aspereza

Simple English: The quality of being rough, crude, or lacking refinement.

Example: *She noticed a growing coarseness in their speech.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

coarser /'kɔ:rsə(r)/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais grosseiros

Simple English: rougher or less delicate in appearance

Example: *His coarser features were easier for the artist to capture.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nor can it be very easy to take any portrait of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was so eager to have them drawn that I could not refuse; but there is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know; nor can it be very easy to take any likeness of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. [Go to](#)

cockade /kɑ:'keɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cocar; roseta

Simple English: A ribbon badge worn on a hat to show allegiance or rank.

Example: *Men and women wore the tricolor cockade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is as strong a portrait of his cockade as you would wish to see. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I took him as he was sleeping on the sofa, and it is as strong a likeness of his cockade as you would wish to see. [Go to](#)

comforted /'kʌmfərtɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consolou; confortou

Simple English: Made someone feel less sad or worried.

Example: *The old crow comforted him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Taylor will be comforted to have someone she knows. [Go to](#)

comforts /'kʌmfərts/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comodidades; conforto

Simple English: Things that make life easy and pleasant.

Example: *He missed the small comforts of his own kitchen.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not help but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of wish) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - maybe with most people, unless taken moderately. [Go to](#)
2. She had spent two very happy months with them, and now loved to talk of the pleasures of her visit, and describe the many comforts and wonders of the place. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of inclination) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - perhaps with most people, unless taken moderately. [Go to](#)
2. But the Martins occupied her thoughts a good deal; she had spent two very happy months with them, and now loved to talk of the pleasures of her visit, and describe the many comforts and wonders of the place. [Go to](#)

commission (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comissão; taxa; grupo oficial

Simple English: a group with official duties or money paid for sales

Example: *She earns a commission on each sale.*

Forms in this book: commission, commissions

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. [Go to](#)

2. But it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way that he was going on business which he would not put off for any reason in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something very precious. [Go to](#)

companionableness /kəm'pænjənəbəlness/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: companhia agradável

Simple English: the quality of being a pleasant companion

Example: *Her companionableness made quiet evenings enjoyable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)

complaisance /kəm'pleɪzəns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amabilidade solícita

Simple English: willingness to please others through courtesy and cooperation

Example: *His love and complaisance made him an attentive husband.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She could not respect his eye, but his love and his complaisance were excellent. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She could not respect his eye, but his love and his complaisance were unexceptionable. [Go to](#)

completest /kəm'pli:tɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais completo; total

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You are his object - and you will soon receive the completest proof of it.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

complexion /kəm'plekʃən/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tez; compleição; aspecto

Simple English: The natural colour and look of a person's skin.

Example: *The queen had a pale, delicate complexion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nor can it be very easy to take any portrait of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Such an eye! - the true hazle eye - and so brilliant! regular features, open countenance, with a complexion! oh! what a bloom of full health, and such a pretty height and size; such a firm and upright figure! [Go to](#)

2. She was so eager to have them drawn that I could not refuse; but there is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know; nor can it be very easy to take any likeness of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. [Go to](#)

compose /kəm'pəʊz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compor; acalmar

Simple English: To create music or writing, form something from parts, or calm oneself or one's mind.

Example: *She asked whether he composed his own music.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a flutter of spirits, which Miss Woodhouse hoped very soon to compose. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They remained but a few minutes together, as Miss Woodhouse must not be kept waiting; and Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a flutter of spirits, which Miss Woodhouse hoped very soon to compose. [Go to](#)

comprehended /,kɒmpri'hendɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abrangia

Simple English: included within its range or meaning

Example: *The broad category comprehended many smaller kinds.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. [Go to](#)

comprehending /,kɒmpri'hendɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incluindo

Simple English: including or containing particular qualities

Example: *Her kindness was extensive, comprehending patience and generosity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, comprehending, as it does, real, thorough sweetness of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. [Go to](#)

2. A very proper compliment! - and then follows the application, which I think, my dear Harriet, you cannot find much difficulty in comprehending. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, comprehending, as it does, real, thorough sweetness of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. [Go to](#)

2. A very proper compliment! - and then follows the application, which I think, my dear Harriet, you cannot find much difficulty in comprehending. [Go to](#)

conceit /kən'si:t/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vaidade; presunção

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful disposition, was totally free from conceit, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Hartfield will only put her out of conceit with all the other places she belongs to. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. And as to conceit, he is the farthest from it of any man I know. [Return to Original English Version](#)

conceited /kən'si:tɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: convencido; vaidoso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I do not think he is conceited either, in general," said Harriet, her conscience opposing such censure; "at least, he is very good natured, and I shall always feel much obliged to him, and have a great regard for - but that is quite a different thing from - and you know, though he may like me, it does not follow that I should - and certainly I must confess that since my visiting here I have seen people - and if one comes to compare them, person and manners, there is no comparison at all, one is so very handsome and agreeable. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

concise /kən'saɪs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conciso

Simple English: clear and brief, without unnecessary words

Example: *Her concise reply explained the matter perfectly.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I can hardly imagine the young man whom I saw talking with you the other day could express himself so well, if left quite to his own powers, and yet it is not the style of a woman; no, certainly, it is too strong and concise; not diffuse enough for a woman. [Go to](#)

confidant /'kɒnfɪdənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confidente

Simple English: A trusted person with whom one shares private thoughts or secrets.

Example: *Meg was Amy's confidant and adviser.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Who makes you their confidant?" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Who makes you their confidant?" [Go to](#)

congratulated /kən'grætʃəleɪtɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: felicitou; parabenizou

Simple English: Told someone you are pleased about their success.

Example: *Everyone congratulated her on the new job.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "By the way, I have not congratulated you. [Go to](#)

congratulation /kən,grætʃu'leɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: felicitação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Weston had, of course, formed a very favourable idea of the young man; and such a pleasing attention was an irresistible proof of his great good sense, and a most welcome addition to every source and every expression of congratulation which her marriage had already secured. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

connexion /kə'nekʃən/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conexão, grafia antiga; relação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Captain Weston was a general favourite; and when the chances of his military life had introduced him to Miss Churchill, of a great Yorkshire family, and Miss Churchill fell in love with him, nobody was surprized, except her brother and his wife, who had never seen him, and who were full of pride and importance, which the connexion would offend. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. It was an unsuitable connexion, and did not produce much happiness. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. What are Harriet Smith's claims, either of birth, nature or education, to any connexion higher than Robert Martin? [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. My only scruple in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his deserts, and a bad connexion for him. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. This is a connexion which offers nothing but good. [Return to Original English Version](#)

connexions /kə'nekʃənz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relações; ligações, grafia antiga

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He lived about a mile from Highbury, was a frequent visitor, and always welcome, and at this time more welcome than usual, as coming directly from their mutual connexions in London. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Those soft blue eyes, and all those natural graces, should not be wasted on the inferior society of Highbury and its connexions. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Mr. Elton's situation was most suitable, quite the gentleman himself, and without low connexions; at the same time, not of any family that could fairly object to the doubtful birth of Harriet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

conscious /'kɒnʃəs/ (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consciente

Simple English: Aware of one's surroundings, feelings, or actions.

Example: *She was conscious of the need to improve her public speaking skills.*

Forms in this book: conscious, consciously

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He told him so; and Mr. Elton only looked very conscious and smiling, and rode off in great spirits. [Go to](#)

constantly /'kɒnstəntli/ (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: constantemente; continuamente

Simple English: Without pause or interruption; occurring all the time.

Example: *She is constantly checking her phone for new messages and notifications.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Weston, who had been a widower so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so constantly occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable wherever he went, always cheerful. [Go to](#)

constrain /kən'streɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: forçar

Simple English: to force oneself to act against one's natural wish

Example: *He had to constrain himself to praise the rich meal.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approval, recommend; though he might constrain himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approbation, recommend; though he might constrain himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say: [Go to](#)

contemptible /kən'temptəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desprezível

Simple English: So bad, weak, or dishonorable that it deserves contempt.

Example: *She forced back the contemptible tears.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet's claims to marry well are not so contemptible as you represent them.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet's claims to marry well are not so contemptible as you represent them.

[Go to](#)

contented /kən'tentɪd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfeito; contente

Simple English: Quietly happy with what you have.

Example: *The cat looked contented beside the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature, her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to everyone, and a mine of happiness to herself.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was her own universal good-will and contented temper which worked such wonders. [Go to](#)

2. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature, her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to every body, and a mine of felicity to herself.

[Go to](#)

continual /kən'tɪnjuəl/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contínuo; frequente

Simple English: Happening repeatedly or continuing with few interruptions.

Example: *Her kind face was a source of continual comfort.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Everyone who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was in continual delight, and defended it through every criticism. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Every body who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was in continual raptures, and defended it through every criticism. [Go to](#)

continuance /kən'tɪnjuəns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: continuação; permanência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was on the wedding-day of this beloved friend that Emma first sat in mournful thought of any continuance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

contradict /,kɒntrə'dɪkt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contradizer

Simple English: To say that a statement is wrong or to say the opposite of it.

Example: *He did not dare contradict his teacher.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have maybe given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so; that is what principally strikes me. [Go to](#)

contradiction /,kɒntrə'dɪkʃən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contradição

Simple English: A statement or situation that conflicts with another statement or with itself.

Example: *Calling them wise men seemed a clear contradiction.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma knew this was too true for contradiction, and so said nothing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma knew this was too true for contradiction, and therefore said nothing.

[Go to](#)

contrasted /kən'træstɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contrastou; contraposto

Simple English: Showed a clear difference when compared with something else.

Example: *His calm manner contrasted with the panic around him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When he came to be contrasted with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in Harriet's wish. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His appearance was very neat, and he looked like a sensible young man, but his person had no other advantage; and when he came to be contrasted with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in Harriet's inclination. [Go to](#)

contribute /kən'tribju:t/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contribuir; colaborar

Simple English: To write articles or stories for newspapers or magazines.

Example: *Many experts contribute to the monthly science journal with their research findings.*

Forms in this book: contribute, contributed, contributing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might remember. [Go to](#)

contriving /kən'traɪvɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: planejando

Simple English: successfully arranging something through thought and effort

Example: *She took pride in contriving the visit so well.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She was delighted to see her father look comfortable, and very much pleased with herself for contriving things so well; but the quiet prosings of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was indeed one of the long evenings she had fearfully anticipated. [Go to](#)

conundrums /kə'nʌndrəmz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adivinhas

Simple English: riddles, often involving plays on words

Example: *The children exchanged conundrums after dinner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might remember. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

conveyed /kən'veɪd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transmitir; deu a entender

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and unaffected, and the sentiments it conveyed very much to the credit of the writer.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

counsellor /'kaʊnsələ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conselheiro

Simple English: Someone who gives advice to a ruler.

Example: *The old counsellor advised the queen to wait.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he had never esteemed my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I expect, left the house thinking me the best friend and counsellor man ever had. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he had never esteemed my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I dare say, left the house thinking me the best friend and counsellor man ever had. [Go to](#)

countenance /'kaʊntənəns/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: semblante; rosto; compostura

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Such an eye! - the true hazle eye - and so brilliant! regular features, open countenance, with a complexion! oh! what a bloom of full health, and such a pretty height and size; such a firm and upright figure! [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

2. The sitting began; and Harriet, smiling and blushing, and afraid of not keeping her attitude and countenance, presented a very sweet mixture of youthful expression to the steady eyes of the artist. [Return to Original English Version](#)

county /'kaʊnti/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: condado; concelho; município

Simple English: An area in the US with local government offices.

Example: *The county manages schools and parks in our community.*

Forms in this book: counties, county

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

courtesies /'kɜ:rtəsiz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gentilezas

Simple English: Polite and kind acts towards other people.

Example: *She thanked them for their many courtesies.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The same polite words and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the next day, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The same civilities and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the morrow, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. [Go to](#)

courtship /'kɔ:rtʃɪp/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corte; namoro

Simple English: The time when a man and a woman are getting to know each other before marriage.

Example: *Their courtship lasted two years.*

Forms in this book: Courtship, courtship

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But ah! united, (_courtship_, you know,) what reverse we have! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have read worse charades. _Courtship_ - a very good hint. [Go to](#)

2. But ah! united, (_courtship_, you know,) what reverse we have! [Go to](#)

crayon /'kreɪən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: giz de cera

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miniatures, half-lengths, whole-lengths, pencil, crayon, and water-colours had been all tried in turn. [Return to Original English Version](#)

credible /'kredɪtəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: digno de crédito; honroso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A degree or two lower, and a credible appearance might interest me; I might hope to be useful to their families in some way or other. [Return to Original English Version](#)

creditably /'krɛdɪtəbli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: respeitavelmente

Simple English: in a respectable or praiseworthy way

Example: *The family lived quietly and creditably.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)

Crisis /'kraɪsɪs/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: crise

Simple English: Serious or dangerous situation needing immediate attention.

Example: *The country faced a financial crisis that required urgent intervention.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Things must come to a crisis soon now.” [Go to](#)

criticism /'krɪtɪsɪzəm/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: crítica; desaprovação

Simple English: The process of reviewing, evaluating, and giving opinions about creative works.

Example: *Her criticism of the painting focused on its use of color and technique.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I meant no criticism of anyone. [Go to](#)
2. Everyone who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was in continual delight, and defended it through every criticism. [Go to](#)

curtseys /'kɜːrtsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reverências; faz reverência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whenever I see her, she always curtseys and asks me how I do, in a very pretty manner; and when you have had her here to do needlework, I observe she always turns the lock of the door the right way and never bangs it. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

curtsies /'kɜ:tsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: faz reverências

Simple English: bends her knees as a formal sign of respect

Example: *She curtsies whenever the duchess enters.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She always curtsies and asks how I am. [Go to](#)

custard /'kʌstərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: creme de ovos

Simple English: A sweet soft food made from milk, eggs and sugar.

Example: *They ate custard with fresh fruit.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I do not advise the custard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I do not advise the custard. [Go to](#)

darted /'dɑ:rtɪd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disparou; arremessou-se; lançou um olhar

Simple English: Moved very quickly and suddenly, or sent a look or an object quickly.

Example: *A mouse darted across the kitchen floor and vanished.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much polite courage, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell’s, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much gallantry, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell’s, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

Date /deɪt/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: data; encontro; namorar

Simple English: A day of the month or year.

Example: *What is today's date?*

Forms in this book: date, dated, Dating

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That anyone should have equalled her in the date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of Harriet's coming to Hartfield.

[Go to](#)

dearer /'dɪərər/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais querido; mais caro

Simple English: More loved, or costing more money.

Example: *Nothing was dearer to him than his farm.*

Forms in this book: Dearer, dearer

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect unreserve which had soon followed Isabella's marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection. [Go to](#)

dearest /'deɪrɪst/ **Listen** (39 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: querido; caríssimo; mais caro

Simple English: Most loved; also most expensive.

Example: *My dearest wish is to see the sea again before I grow old.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "My dearest Papa! [Go to](#)
2. Do you think I am right?" "Perfectly, perfectly right, my dearest Harriet. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "My dearest papa! [Go to](#)
2. Do you think I am right?" "Perfectly, perfectly right, my dearest Harriet; you are doing just what you ought. [Go to](#)

dearly /'dɪrli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: muito; ternamente

Simple English: Very much, with deep love.

Example: *She loved the little dog dearly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma loved her father dearly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She dearly loved her father, but he was no companion for her. [Go to](#)

deathbed /'deθbed/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: leito de morte

Simple English: The bed in which a person is dying, or the final period before death.

Example: *He asked for his son from his deathbed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some people even talked of a promise to his wife on her deathbed, and others of the son and the uncle not letting him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some people even talked of a promise to his wife on her deathbed, and others of the son and the uncle not letting him. [Go to](#)

decease /dɪ'si:s/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: falecimento

Simple English: a person's death

Example: *After her decease, the relatives cared for her child.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. And Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The boy had, with the additional softening claim of a lingering illness of his mother's, been the means of a sort of reconciliation; and Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. [Go to](#)

deceive /dɪ'si:v/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enganar; iludir

Simple English: To make someone believe something that is not true.

Example: *He would never deceive a friend.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet, Harriet, do not deceive yourself; do not be run away with by gratitude and compassion. [Go to](#)

deceived /dɪ'si:vɪd/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enganado

Simple English: Caused to believe something that was not true.

Example: *He feared that his own work had deceived him.*

Forms in this book: Deceived, deceived

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not unwilling to have others deceived, or sorry to know her reputation for accomplishment often higher than it deserved. [Go to](#)
2. I thought I could not be so deceived. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not much deceived as to her own skill either as an artist or a musician, but she was not unwilling to have others deceived, or sorry to know her reputation for accomplishment often higher than it deserved. [Go to](#)
2. I thought I could not be so deceived; but now, it is clear; the state of his mind is as clear and decided, as my wishes on the subject have been ever since I knew you. [Go to](#)

decidedly /di'saɪdɪdli/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: decididamente

Simple English: Clearly and without doubt; noticeably.

Example: *After days of rain, the weather became decidedly colder.*

Forms in this book: Decidedly, decidedly

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners. [Go to](#)
2. She has refused him, and so decidedly, I think, as must prevent any second application. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma could not feel a doubt of having given Harriet's fancy a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her young vanity to a very good purpose, for she found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners; and as she had no hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by agreeable hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on Harriet's side, as there could be any occasion for. [Go to](#)
2. But as to my _letting_ her marry Robert Martin, it is impossible; she has refused him, and so decidedly, I think, as must prevent any second application. [Go to](#)

decorum /dɪ'kɔːrəm/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: decoro

Simple English: Proper and polite behavior.

Example: *She was praised for having good sense and decorum.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It took place, to the infinite embarrassment of Mr. And Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due decorum. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Churchill, however, being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-estate - was not to be dissuaded from the marriage, and it took place, to the infinite mortification of Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due decorum. [Go to](#)

defend /dɪ'fend/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: defender; defesa

Simple English: To prevent harm or protect someone or something from danger.

Example: *The knights were ready to defend the castle from the invading army.*

Forms in this book: defend, defended

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Everyone who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was in continual delight, and defended it through every criticism. [Go to](#)

defer /dɪ'fɜ:r/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adiar; ceder por deferência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While she was gone, Mr. Knightley called, and sat some time with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma, till Mr. Woodhouse, who had previously made up his mind to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to defer it, and was induced by the entreaties of both, though against the scruples of his own civility, to leave Mr. Knightley for that purpose. [Return to Original English Version](#)

deference /'defərəns/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deferência

Simple English: polite respect for another person's wishes, judgment, or position

Example: *He bowed with deference to the queen.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

degrading /dɪ'greɪdɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: degradante

Simple English: causing a loss of dignity, respect, or status

Example: *She found the work humiliating and degrading.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You must support your claim to that station by everything within your own power, or there will be plenty of people who would take pleasure in degrading you.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There can be no doubt of your being a gentleman’s daughter, and you must support your claim to that station by every thing within your own power, or there will be plenty of people who would take pleasure in degrading you.” [Go to](#)

delicacy /'delɪkəsi/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: delicadeza; tato; escrúpulo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was short, but expressed good sense, warm attachment, liberality, propriety, even delicacy of feeling. [Return to Original English Version](#)

delicately /'delɪkətli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: delicadamente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Your time has been properly and delicately spent, if you have been endeavouring for the last four years to bring about this marriage. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

delights /dɪ'laɪts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: delícias; prazeres

Simple English: Things that give great pleasure.

Example: *The garden held many small delights.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. [Go to](#)

demurs /dɪ'mɜːz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: objeções

Simple English: objections or expressions of reluctance

Example: *She accepted without doubts or demurs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as proper behavior requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Your meaning must be unequivocal; no doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as propriety requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am persuaded. [Go to](#)

denote /dɪ'nəʊt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: denotar

Simple English: mean or represent something

Example: *The first word may denote sorrow.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

depended /dɪ'pendɪd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dependia

Simple English: Was decided by something else.

Example: *The picnic depended on the weather.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could be depended on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It must be done directly; it must be done in London; the order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could be depended on; and Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. [Go to](#)

Depressed /dɪ'prɛst/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deprimido; depressão; comprimida

Simple English: Feeling very unhappy and having no hopefulness.

Example: *He felt depressed after losing his job unexpectedly last month.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was nervous, easily depressed, fond of familiar people, and hated every change. [Go to](#)

deserts /'dɛzərts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desertos

Simple English: Large dry areas of sand with almost no plants.

Example: *Camels can cross wide deserts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My only doubt in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his deserts, and a bad connection for him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My only scruple in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his deserts, and a bad connexion for him. [Go to](#)

deservedly /dɪ'zɜ:vɪdli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: merecidamente

Simple English: in a way that is rightly earned

Example: *She was deservedly loved by her family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any sudden wish could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The aunt was a capricious woman, and governed her husband entirely; but it was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any caprice could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear. [Go to](#)

2. Mrs. Goddard's school was in high repute - and very deservedly; for Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their chilblains with her own hands. [Go to](#)

desiring /dɪˈzaɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desejando

Simple English: wanting something

Example: *She was only desiring to be guided by someone she trusted.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful nature, was totally free from pride, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. [Go to](#)
2. "There is hardly any desiring to refresh such a memory as _that_," - said Mr. Knightley, feelingly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful disposition, was totally free from conceit, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. [Go to](#)
2. "There is hardly any desiring to refresh such a memory as _that_," - said Mr. Knightley, feelingly; and for a moment or two he had done. [Go to](#)

desperate /'dɛspərət/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desesperado

Simple English: Being in a dangerous situation and acting without care.

Example: *In a desperate attempt, he jumped into the water to save her.*

Forms in this book: desperate, desperately

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He is desperately in love and means to marry her.” [Go to](#)
2. She may be a parlour-boarder at Mrs. Goddard’s all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master’s son.” [Go to](#)

***destin'd* /'dɛstɪnd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: destinado

Simple English: an old contracted spelling of destined, meaning intended or certain to experience something

Example: *The sorrow he was destin'd to feel could not be avoided.*

Forms in this book: destin'd, destin'd

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

detach /dɪ'tætʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desprender; separar

Simple English: To separate or unfasten something from what it is connected to.

Example: *The strange creature could not detach itself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)

detestable /dɪ'testəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: detestável

Simple English: Extremely unpleasant or deserving strong dislike.

Example: *Servadac dismissed the verses as detestable trash.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What is passable in youth is detestable in later age. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What is passable in youth is detestable in later age. [Go to](#)

diffident /'dɪfɪdənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tímido

Simple English: shy and lacking confidence

Example: *The diffident girl hesitated before answering.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was always quick and assured: Isabella slow and diffident. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was always quick and assured: Isabella slow and diffident. [Go to](#)

diffuse /dɪ'fju:s/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: difuso; espalhado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I can hardly imagine the young man whom I saw talking with you the other day could express himself so well, if left quite to his own powers, and yet it is not the style of a woman; no, certainly, it is too strong and concise; not diffuse enough for a woman. [Return to Original English Version](#)

diffuses /dɪ'fju:zɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espalha

Simple English: spreads a feeling or quality among people

Example: *The announcement diffuses excitement through the family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. [Go to](#)

dine /daɪn/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jantar; comer a refeição principal

Simple English: To eat the main meal of the day.

Example: *We usually dine at eight on Sundays.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But if you want to show him any attention, my dear, ask him to come and dine with us some day. [Go to](#)
2. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The wedding over, and the bride-people gone, her father and herself were left to dine together, with no prospect of a third to cheer a long evening. [Go to](#)
2. But if you want to shew him any attention, my dear, ask him to come and dine with us some day. [Go to](#)
3. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him. [Go to](#)

disadvantages /,dɪsəd'væntɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desvantagens

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The real evils, indeed, of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a disposition to think a little too well of herself; these were the disadvantages which threatened alloy to her many enjoyments.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

disagreeable /ˌdɪsəˈɡriːəbəl/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desagradável; incômodo

Simple English: Unpleasant, or bad-tempered.

Example: *He was cross and disagreeable all morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Completely, having seen nobody better (that must have been his great assistant) she might not, while she was at Abbey-Mill, find him disagreeable.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sorrow came - a gentle sorrow - but not at all in the shape of any disagreeable consciousness. - Miss Taylor married. [Go to](#)

2. Matrimony, as the origin of change, was always disagreeable; and he was by no means yet reconciled to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle selfishness, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at Hartfield. [Go to](#)

3. He was the brother of her friends, and he took pains to please her; and altogether, having seen nobody better (that must have been his great assistant) she might not, while she was at Abbey-Mill, find him disagreeable. [Go to](#)

4. She did not repent what she had done; she still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and refinement than he could be; but yet she had a sort of habitual respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her; and to have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state, was very disagreeable. [Go to](#)

discern /dɪ'sɜːrn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: discernir; distinguir

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. - There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him discern a likeness almost before it was possible. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

disclaimed /dis'kleɪmd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: negou

Simple English: denied a claim, responsibility, or intended meaning

Example: *Emma laughed and disclaimed the praise.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma laughed and disclaimed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma laughed and disclaimed. [Go to](#)

disgraced /dis'greɪst/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desonrado; caído em desgraça

Simple English: Having lost honour and the respect of others.

Example: *The disgraced officer left the town.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and unaffected, and the sentiments it conveyed very much to the credit of the writer.

[Go to](#)

disinclined /,dɪsɪn'klaɪnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: avesso

Simple English: unwilling or not attracted toward someone or something

Example: *He believed that she was not disinclined to marry him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Robert Martin would never have went on so far, if he had not felt persuaded of her not being disinclined to him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Robert Martin would never have proceeded so far, if he had not felt persuaded of her not being disinclined to him. [Go to](#)

disparity /dɪ'spærəti/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disparidade; diferença

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The evil of the actual disparity in their ages (and Mr. Woodhouse had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a valetudinarian all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the friendliness of his heart and his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

dispense /dɪ'spens/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dispensar

Simple English: to refrain from or put aside something, with the omitted object understood from the preceding context

Example: *He begged his companion to dispense with the formal speech.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be pleased by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

display /dɪ'spleɪ/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exhibir; exibição; visor

Simple English: To publicly show something for observation or attention.

Example: *The museum will display a collection of ancient artifacts next month.*

Forms in this book: display, displays

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)
2. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)

displeased /dis'pli:zd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desagradado; contrariado

Simple English: Annoyed or not satisfied.

Example: *The king looked displeased at the answer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him see a portrait almost before it was possible. [Go to](#)
2. He was so much displeased, that it was longer than usual before he came to Hartfield again; and when they did meet, his grave looks showed that she was not forgiven. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. - There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him discern a likeness almost before it was possible. [Go to](#)
2. He was so much displeased, that it was longer than usual before he came to Hartfield again; and when they did meet, his grave looks shewed that she was not forgiven. [Go to](#)

displeasure /dɪs'pleɪər/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desagrado; descontentamento

Simple English: The feeling of being annoyed or not satisfied.

Example: *He made his displeasure plain without raising his voice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I wonder he did not remember the book" - was all Harriet's answer, and spoken with a degree of grave displeasure which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. [Go to](#)
2. This had to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. Knightley actually looked red with surprise and displeasure, as he stood up, in tall anger, and said, [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I wonder he did not remember the book" - was all Harriet's answer, and spoken with a degree of grave displeasure which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. [Go to](#)
2. This was obliged to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. Knightley actually looked red with surprise and displeasure, as he stood up, in tall indignation, and said, [Go to](#)

disposition /,dɪspə'zɪʃən/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temperamento; índole

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma Woodhouse, handsome, clever, and rich, with a comfortable home and happy disposition, seemed to unite some of the best blessings of existence; and had lived nearly twenty-one years in the world with very little to distress or vex her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The real evils, indeed, of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a disposition to think a little too well of herself; these were the disadvantages which threatened alloy to her many enjoyments. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social disposition. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's disposition and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful disposition, was totally free from conceit, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. "Why, to own the truth, I am afraid you are rather thrown away, and that with every disposition to bear, there will be nothing to be borne. [Return to Original English Version](#)

dissentient /dɪ'sɛnfənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: discordante

Simple English: expressing disagreement with a prevailing opinion

Example: *There was not a single dissentient voice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was not a dissentient voice on the subject, either when Mrs. Perry drank tea with Mrs. And Miss Bates, or when Mrs. And Miss Bates returned the visit. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was not a dissentient voice on the subject, either when Mrs. Perry drank tea with Mrs. and Miss Bates, or when Mrs. and Miss Bates returned the visit. [Go to](#)

dissuade /dɪ'sweɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dissuadir

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What was unwholesome to him he regarded as unfit for any body; and he had, therefore, earnestly tried to dissuade them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as earnestly tried to prevent any body's eating it.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

dissuaded /di'sweɪdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dissuadida

Simple English: persuaded not to do something

Example: *She could not be dissuaded from the marriage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Churchill, but being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-estate - was not to be dissuaded from the marriage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Churchill, however, being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-estate - was not to be dissuaded from the marriage, and it took place, to the infinite mortification of Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due decorum. [Go to](#)

distaste /dis'teɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aversão

Simple English: a feeling of dislike or aversion

Example: *She had once felt no distaste for her own social circle.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Till you chose to turn her into a friend, her mind had no distaste for her own set, nor any ambition beyond it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Till you chose to turn her into a friend, her mind had no distaste for her own set, nor any ambition beyond it. [Go to](#)

division /dɪ'vɪʒən/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: divisão

Simple English: Calculating how many times one number fits into another.

Example: *In school, we learned division by splitting numbers into equal parts.*

Forms in this book: division, divisions

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her father never went beyond the shrubbery, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied. [Go to](#)

docile /'dɒʊsaɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dócil

Simple English: quiet, obedient, and willing to be guided

Example: *Her docile nature made her eager to follow advice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful nature, was totally free from pride, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet certainly was not clever, but she had a sweet, docile, grateful disposition, was totally free from conceit, and only desiring to be guided by any one she looked up to. [Go to](#)

doctrines /'dɒktrɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doutrinas

Simple English: beliefs or principles taught as true

Example: *Those doctrines did little to strengthen the girl's judgment.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am much mistaken if Emma's doctrines give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl adapt herself rationally to the varieties of her situation in life.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am much mistaken if Emma's doctrines give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl adapt herself rationally to the varieties of her situation in life. - They only give a little polish." [Go to](#)

doer /'du:ər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: autor; praticante

Simple English: A person who performs an action or gets things done.

Example: *The doer of the deed remained unknown.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It must be done directly; it must be done in London; the order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could be depended on; and Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. [Go to](#)

doings /'du:ɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atos; atividades

Simple English: Actions, activities, or conduct.

Example: *Everyone in the village had heard of his strange doings.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could never hope to equal my own doings at Randalls. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I could never hope to equal my own doings at Randalls. [Go to](#)

domestic /də'mɛstɪk/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doméstica; interno; nacional

Simple English: Operating or occurring within the borders of one country.

Example: *The domestic flight to New York was delayed due to weather.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her situation was completely the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. Weston, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by surprise at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at Randalls in the centre of every domestic comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. [Go to](#)

donwell /'dɒnwəl/ **Listen** (94 occurrences in the simplified text)**Português:** Donwell**Simple English:** the place name in Donwell Abbey, Mr Knightley's estate**Example:** *Donwell Abbey stood in the neighbouring parish.***Use in this Book:***Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. [Go to](#)
2. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. [Go to](#)
3. They met Mr. Martin the very next day, as they were walking on the Donwell road. [Go to](#)
4. "I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. Knightley, but I am a very slow walker, and my pace would be tedious to you; and, besides, you have another long walk before you, to Donwell Abbey." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. [Go to](#)
2. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)
3. They met Mr. Martin the very next day, as they were walking on the Donwell road. [Go to](#)
4. "I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. Knightley, but I am a very slow walker, and my pace would be tedious to you; and, besides, you have another long walk before you, to Donwell Abbey." [Go to](#)

doth /dʌθ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faz

Simple English: An archaic third-person singular form of “do,” meaning “does.”

Example: *How doth the little crocodile improve its shining tail?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

downright /'daʊnraɪt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franco

Simple English: direct, plain, and unmistakable

Example: *His downright manner suited his decisive character.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Neither would Mr. Knightley's downright, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits _him_ very well. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Neither would Mr. Knightley's downright, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits _him_ very well; his figure, and look, and situation in life seem to allow it; but if any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be sufferable. [Go to](#)

Dozen /'dʌzən/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dúzia; dezenas; doze

Simple English: A group of twelve items or units together.

Example: *I bought a dozen eggs for the cake I am baking.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people." [Go to](#)

draper /'dreɪpə/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comerciante de tecidos

Simple English: a person who sells cloth and fabrics

Example: *The sign described Omer as a draper and tailor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is only a linen-draper.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure Miss Nash would - for Miss Nash thinks her own sister very well married, and it is only a linen-draper.” [Go to](#)

dreaded /'dredɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temeu; temido

Simple English: Felt great fear or anxiety about something; as an adjective, greatly feared.

Example: *She almost dreaded his visits.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A very gracious invitation was returned, and the evening no longer dreaded by the fair mistress of the mansion. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A very gracious invitation was returned, and the evening no longer dreaded by the fair mistress of the mansion. [Go to](#)

dreadfully /'drɛdʃəli/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: terrivelmente; extremamente

Simple English: Very badly, unpleasantly, or to an extreme degree.

Example: *Her head was aching dreadfully.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It rained dreadfully hard for half an hour while we were at breakfast. [Go to](#)

drizzle /'drɪzəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garoa; chuvisco

Simple English: Very light rain made of small drops.

Example: *A cold drizzle blurred the harbour lights.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much polite courage, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much gallantry, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

dropt /dropt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixado escapar

Simple English: an older spelling of dropped, here meaning casually given

Example: *Mr Elton had dropt a revealing hint.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma was more than half in hopes of Mr. Elton's having dropt a hint. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma was more than half in hopes of Mr. Elton's having dropt a hint. [Go to](#)

dullness /'dʌlnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entorpecimento; monotonia; falta de vivacidade

Simple English: A lack of sharpness, interest, energy, or feeling.

Example: *The dullness of the long afternoon weighed on them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dullness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Go to](#)

dulness /'dʌlnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: monotonia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dulness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***dwelt* /dweɪlt/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: demorou-se

Simple English: spoke or thought about a subject at length

Example: *Harriet dwelt on his good humour and kindness.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet was very ready to speak of the share he had had in their moonlight walks and merry evening games; and dwelt a good deal upon his being so very good-humoured and obliging. [Go to](#)

eagerness /'i:gərnəs/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ânsia; entusiasmo; avidez

Simple English: A strong wish to do or have something soon.

Example: *The children waited by the door with obvious eagerness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With an eagerness beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never uninterested to the credit of doing everything well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests. [Go to](#)
2. She had to break off from these very pleasant observations, which were otherwise of a sort to run into great length, by the eagerness of Harriet's wondering questions. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was obliged to break off from these very pleasant observations, which were otherwise of a sort to run into great length, by the eagerness of Harriet's wondering questions. [Go to](#)

earnestly /'ɜ:rnɪstli/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seriamente; com convicção

Simple English: In a serious and sincere way.

Example: *He spoke earnestly about his plans.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And he had, so, earnestly tried to persuade not to them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as earnestly tried to prevent anyone's eating it. [Go to](#)
2. And she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his memories; and at the same time, as she could see, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What was unwholesome to him he regarded as unfit for any body; and he had, therefore, earnestly tried to dissuade them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as earnestly tried to prevent any body's eating it. [Go to](#)
2. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

ecstasies /'ɛkstəsiz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: êxtases

Simple English: states of overwhelming joy and excitement

Example: *Both sisters were in ecstasies over the news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were both in ecstasies. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were both in ecstasies. [Go to](#)

Edition /ɪ'dɪʃən/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: edição

Simple English: A specific version of a book, magazine, or publication.

Example: *I bought the latest edition of the travel guide yesterday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Hartfield edition of Shakespeare would have a long note on that passage.”

[Go to](#)

elegance /'eləgəns/ **Listen** (28 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: elegância

Simple English: Beauty that is simple and graceful.

Example: *She moved with quiet elegance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. [Go to](#)

2. There being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be pleased by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)

2. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

3. There was no want of likeness, she had been fortunate in the attitude, and as she meant to throw in a little improvement to the figure, to give a little more height, and considerably more elegance, she had great confidence of its being in every way a pretty drawing at last, and of its filling its destined place with credit to them both - a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill of the other, and the friendship of both; with as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add. [Go to](#)

elegancies /'ɛlɪgənsɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refinamentos

Simple English: elegant comforts, manners, or surroundings

Example: *He enjoyed the elegancies and society of their home.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

elegantly /'ɛlɪgəntli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: elegantemente

Simple English: In a graceful, stylish, or refined manner.

Example: *She arrived elegantly dressed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought; and as for Harriet's feelings, they were visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. [Go to](#)

elton /'eltən/ **Listen** (616 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Elton

Simple English: the surname of Mr Elton in Emma

Example: *Mr Elton entered the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Only one more, papa; only for Mr. Elton. [Go to](#)
2. Poor Mr. Elton! [Go to](#)
3. You like Mr. Elton, papa, - I must look about for a wife for him. [Go to](#)
4. I think very well of Mr. Elton. [Go to](#)
5. Elton is a very pretty young man, of course, and a very good young man, and I have a great regard for him. [Go to](#)
6. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Only one more, papa; only for Mr. Elton. [Go to](#)
2. Poor Mr. Elton! [Go to](#)
3. You like Mr. Elton, papa, - I must look about for a wife for him. [Go to](#)
4. I think very well of Mr. Elton, and this is the only way I have of doing him a service." [Go to](#)
5. Elton is a very pretty young man, to be sure, and a very good young man, and I have a great regard for him. [Go to](#)
6. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

elton's /'eltənʒ/ **Listen** (133 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Elton

Simple English: belonging to Mr Elton

Example: *Elton's manners appeared more polished than Martin's.*

Forms in this book: Elton's, Elton's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "In one respect, maybe, Mr. Elton's manners are superior to Mr. Knightley's or Mr. Weston's. [Go to](#)
2. There being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be pleased by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)
3. She found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners. [Go to](#)
4. She was quite convinced of Mr. Elton's being in the fairest way of falling in love, if not in love already. [Go to](#)
5. With as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add. [Go to](#)
6. The very day of Mr. Elton's going to London produced a fresh occasion for Emma's services toward her friend. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "In one respect, perhaps, Mr. Elton's manners are superior to Mr. Knightley's or Mr. Weston's. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Elton's situation was most suitable, quite the gentleman himself, and without low connexions; at the same time, not of any family that could fairly object to the doubtful birth of Harriet. [Go to](#)
3. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)
4. Emma could not feel a doubt of having given Harriet's fancy a proper direction and raised the gratitude of her young vanity to a very good purpose, for she found her decidedly more sensible than before of Mr. Elton's being a remarkably handsome man, with most agreeable manners; and as she had no

hesitation in following up the assurance of his admiration by agreeable hints, she was soon pretty confident of creating as much liking on Harriet's side, as there could be any occasion for. [Go to](#)

5. She was quite convinced of Mr. Elton's being in the fairest way of falling in love, if not in love already. [Go to](#)

6. There was no want of likeness, she had been fortunate in the attitude, and as she meant to throw in a little improvement to the figure, to give a little more height, and considerably more elegance, she had great confidence of its being in every way a pretty drawing at last, and of its filling its destined place with credit to them both - a standing memorial of the beauty of one, the skill of the other, and the friendship of both; with as many other agreeable associations as Mr. Elton's very promising attachment was likely to add. [Go to](#)

eltons /'eltənz/ **Listen** (39 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: família Elton

Simple English: Mr and Mrs Elton as a married couple

Example: *The Eltons quickly became acquainted with their neighbours.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange; it is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so palpably desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so immediately shape itself into the proper form. [Go to](#)

embodied /ɪm'bɒdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corporificava

Simple English: gave a visible or physical form to an idea or feeling

Example: *The covered body seemed to embody the house's solemn stillness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

embraces /ɪm'breɪsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abraça; abarca; abrange

Simple English: Holds someone in the arms; also includes or covers something.

Example: *The new law embraces every worker in the country.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Dear Miss Woodhouse!" - and "Dear Miss Woodhouse," was all that Harriet, with many tender embraces could articulate at first; but when they did arrive at something more like conversation, it was sufficiently clear to her friend that she saw, felt, anticipated, and remembered just as she ought. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Dear Miss Woodhouse!" - and "Dear Miss Woodhouse," was all that Harriet, with many tender embraces could articulate at first; but when they did arrive at something more like conversation, it was sufficiently clear to her friend that she saw, felt, anticipated, and remembered just as she ought. [Go to](#)

emma's /'ɛməz/ **Listen** (154 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Emma

Simple English: belonging to Emma

Example: *And when Emma's tired, he puts her to bed.*

Forms in this book: Emma's, Emma's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma's real faults were that she could do too much as she pleased and thought too highly of herself. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Taylor was an intelligent, gentle friend who knew the family well, cared about Emma's plans, heard all her thoughts, and loved her without blame. [Go to](#)
3. Emma's sister lived in London, only sixteen miles away, but Emma could not see her every day. [Go to](#)
4. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character. [Go to](#)
5. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred. [Go to](#)
6. "I expect," answered Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so _then_; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma's omitting to do anything I wished." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The real evils, indeed, of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a disposition to think a little too well of herself; these were the disadvantages which threatened alloy to her many enjoyments. [Go to](#)
2. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)
3. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

[Go to](#)

4. She is not the superior young woman which Emma's friend ought to be. [Go to](#)

5. "I dare say," replied Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so _then_ ; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma's omitting to do any thing I wished." [Go to](#)

6. I do not pretend to Emma's genius for foretelling and guessing. [Go to](#)

encouragements /ɪn'kʌrɪdʒmənts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incentivos

Simple English: small actions or words that increase hope or confidence

Example: *Her visits and little encouragements helped the relationship develop.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to anything after all. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to any thing after all. [Go to](#)

encourager /ɪn'kʌrɪdʒə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incentivador

Simple English: a person who gives praise, confidence, or support

Example: *His generous admiration made him an irresistible encourager.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him see a portrait almost before it was possible. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. - There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him discern a likeness almost before it was possible. [Go to](#)

endeared /ɪn'diəd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tornados mais queridos

Simple English: made more loved or valued

Example: *The apparent success of her plans endeared them to her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the contrary, her plans and proceedings were more and more justified and endeared to her by the general appearances of the next few days. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the contrary, her plans and proceedings were more and more justified and endeared to her by the general appearances of the next few days. [Go to](#)

endeavour /In'dɛvər/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Endeavour

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Success supposes endeavour. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Her youth had passed without distinction, and her middle of life was devoted to the care of a failing mother, and the endeavour to make a small income go as far as possible. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Her first attempts at usefulness were in an endeavour to find out who were the parents, but Harriet could not tell. [Return to Original English Version](#)

endeavouring /ɪn'devərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esforçando-se; procurando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Your time has been properly and delicately spent, if you have been endeavouring for the last four years to bring about this marriage. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

engrosses /In'grəʊsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: absorve

Simple English: takes up all of someone's attention

Example: *His new business engrosses him completely.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "How much his business engrosses him already is very plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to inquire for the book you recommended. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "How much his business engrosses him already is very plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to inquire for the book you recommended. [Go to](#)

enigmas /ɪ'nɪgməz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enigmas

Simple English: puzzles expressed in mysterious words

Example: *He was invited to contribute enigmas and charades.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might remember. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

enjoyments /ɪn'dʒɔɪmənts/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prazeres; diversões

Simple English: Activities or experiences that give pleasure.

Example: *He denied himself the enjoyments common to other boys.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The real evils, indeed, of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a disposition to think a little too well of herself; these were the disadvantages which threatened alloy to her many enjoyments.

[Go to](#)

enlarge /ɪnˈlɑːrdʒ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ampliar; aumentar; alargar

Simple English: To make something bigger, or to say more about a subject.

Example: *They plan to enlarge the school with two new classrooms.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

ennui /ɒn'wi:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tédio

Simple English: a weary feeling of boredom and dissatisfaction

Example: *She hated to imagine Emma suffering an hour's ennui.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)

enscombe /'ɛnskəm/ **Listen** (70 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Enscombe

Simple English: the Churchill family estate in the novel Emma

Example: *Their expenses were modest compared with those at Enscombe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They lived beyond their income, but still it was nothing in comparison of Enscombe: she did not cease to love her husband. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Churchill of Enscombe. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They lived beyond their income, but still it was nothing in comparison of Enscombe: she did not cease to love her husband, but she wanted at once to be the wife of Captain Weston, and Miss Churchill of Enscombe. [Go to](#)

ensure /ɛn'ʃʊr/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garantir; assegurar; certifique

Simple English: To guarantee that something will take place or be true.

Example: *We need to ensure that all safety protocols are followed during the event.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough. [Go to](#)

entire /ɪn'taɪər/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inteiro; toda; todo

Simple English: Involving or describing the whole of something.

Example: *She ate the entire cake by herself during the party last night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "He is very plain, undoubtedly - remarkably plain: - but that is nothing compared with his entire want of good social position. [Go to](#)

entreat /ɪn'tri:t/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: implorar; suplicar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Let me entreat you,” cried Mr. Elton; “it would indeed be a delight! [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Let me entreat you, Miss Woodhouse, to exercise so charming a talent in favour of your friend. [Return to Original English Version](#)

entreated /ɪn'tri:tɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suplicou; implorou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet was to sit again the next day; and Mr. Elton, just as he ought, entreated for the permission of attending and reading to them again. [Return to Original English Version](#)

entreaties /ɪn'tri:tɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: súplicas; rogos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of entreaties and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. While she was gone, Mr. Knightley called, and sat some time with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma, till Mr. Woodhouse, who had previously made up his mind to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to defer it, and was induced by the entreaties of both, though against the scruples of his own civility, to leave Mr. Knightley for that purpose. [Return to Original English Version](#)

enviable /'enviəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: invejável; digno de inveja

Simple English: So desirable or fortunate that other people might envy it.

Example: *Her reputation for courage was enviable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way that he was going on business which he would not put off for any reason in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something very precious. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprize, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Go to](#)

epithets /'ɛpɪθɛts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: epítetos

Simple English: descriptive words or phrases applied to someone or something

Example: *Of all epithets for her eyes, soft was the most accurate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all epithets, the justest that could be given. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all epithets, the justest that could be given. [Go to](#)

equalled /'i:kwəld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: igualada

Simple English: matched in degree, amount, or intensity

Example: *His indignation was equalled only by his daughters' anger.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That anyone should have equalled her in the date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of Harriet's coming to Hartfield.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was not likely, however, that any body should have equalled her in the date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of Harriet's coming to Hartfield. [Go to](#)

2. Its probability and its eligibility have really so equalled each other! [Go to](#)

errand /'ɛrənd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incumbência; recado; missão

Simple English: A short journey made to do or fetch something.

Example: *He said they had come on a foolish errand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was impossible to say how much he should be pleased by being employed on such an errand." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was impossible to say how much he should be gratified by being employed on such an errand." [Go to](#)

errant /'ɛrənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: errante

Simple English: Wandering in search of adventure or straying from the proper course.

Example: *The knight-errant traveled through the forest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true good social position than Harriet Smith could understand." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true gentility than Harriet Smith could understand." [Go to](#)

errs /ɜːz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erra

Simple English: makes a mistake in judgment or action

Example: *Where Emma errs once, she is right a hundred times.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She will make no lasting mistake; where Emma errs once, she is in the right a hundred times." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. No, no; she has qualities which may be trusted; she will never lead any one really wrong; she will make no lasting blunder; where Emma errs once, she is in the right a hundred times." [Go to](#)

establish /ɪ'stæblɪʃ/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estabelecer; instituir; determinar

Simple English: To set up a company for ongoing business activities.

Example: *She aims to establish her own design firm within the next year.*

Forms in this book: establish, established

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He left the militia and engaged in trade, having brothers already established in a good way in London, which gave him a favourable opening. [Go to](#)
2. I would have you so firmly established in good society, as to be independent even of Hartfield and Miss Woodhouse. [Go to](#)
3. Harriet's cheerful look and manner established hers: she came back, not to think of Mr. Martin, but to talk of Mr. Elton. [Go to](#)

estate (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: propriedade; patrimônio; bens

Simple English: land, property, or all possessions of a person

Example: *The family sold the estate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Churchill, but being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-estate - was not to be dissuaded from the marriage. [Go to](#)
2. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social nature. [Go to](#)

esteemed /i'sti:md/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estimava

Simple English: held someone or their opinion in high respect

Example: *He would have esteemed her judgment after that advice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he had never esteemed my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I expect, left the house thinking me the best friend and counsellor man ever had. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he had never esteemed my opinion before, he would have thought highly of me then; and, I dare say, left the house thinking me the best friend and counsellor man ever had. [Go to](#)

esteeming /ɪ'sti:mɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: considerando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of governess, the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly esteeming Miss Taylor's judgment, but directed chiefly by her own. [Return to Original English Version](#)

estimate /'ɛstɪmeɪt/ **(3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: estimativa; estimar; calcular

Simple English: To guess quantity, value, size, or number without calculation.

Example: *Can you estimate how much time we need to complete the project?*

Forms in this book: estimate, estimated

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They would be estimated very differently by others as well as myself. [Go to](#)

evils /'i:vəlz/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: males; desgraças

Simple English: Very bad things that cause harm and suffering.

Example: *He wrote about the evils of the age.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The real evils, indeed, of Emma's situation were the power of having rather too much her own way, and a disposition to think a little too well of herself; these were the disadvantages which threatened alloy to her many enjoyments.

[Go to](#)

exceedingly /ɪk'siːdɪŋli/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: extremamente; sobremaneira

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was mortified to have been the means of promoting it, by the sanction he had given; and the part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was provoking him exceedingly.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprize, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

exchanging /ɪks'tʃeɪndʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trocando; permutando

Simple English: Present participle of exchange: giving and receiving things, words, or looks mutually.

Example: *The two women were exchanging meaningful smiles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

excite /ɪk'saɪt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entusiasmar; excitar; provocar

Simple English: To make someone feel strong interest or emotion, or to cause a reaction.

Example: *Nothing seemed to excite him except old maps.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must show him how delightful a well-judging and truly kind woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being much better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it. [Go to](#)
2. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such untoward circumstances, can excite. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must shew him how delightful a well-judging and truly amiable woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being a great deal better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it. [Go to](#)
2. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such untoward circumstances, can excite. [Go to](#)

exclaimed /ɪk'skleɪmd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exclamaram; gritaram

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No sooner was she out of sight, than Emma exclaimed, [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "Not Harriet's equal!" exclaimed Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal indeed, for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

exertions /ɪgˈzɜːrʃənz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esforços

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma spared no exertions to maintain this happier flow of ideas, and hoped, by the help of backgammon, to get her father tolerably through the evening, and be attacked by no regrets but her own. [Return to Original English Version](#)

existence (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: existência; vida; realidade

Simple English: the state of being real or alive

Example: *The document proves the existence of the agreement.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had made his fortune, bought his house, and obtained his wife; and was beginning a new period of existence, with every probability of greater happiness than in any yet passed through. [Go to](#)

expediency /ɪk'spi:diənsi/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conveniência

Simple English: the practical advantage of a course of action

Example: *They debated the greater expediency of travelling by wagon.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The longer she considered it, the greater was her sense of its expediency. [Go to](#)

extracts /'ekstrækts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trechos; extratos

Simple English: Selected passages or concentrated substances taken from a larger source.

Example: *The extracts above showed the writers' larger point.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes of an evening, before we went to cards, he would read something aloud out of the Elegant Extracts, very entertaining. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But sometimes of an evening, before we went to cards, he would read something aloud out of the Elegant Extracts, very entertaining. [Go to](#)

exultation /,egzʌl'teɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exultação; júbilo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Return to Original English Version](#)

eyelashes /'aɪləʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cílios; pestanas

Simple English: The short hairs that grow on the edge of the eyelids.

Example: *Snow settled on her eyelashes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Smith has not those eyebrows and eyelashes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Miss Woodhouse has given her friend the only beauty she wanted," - observed Mrs. Weston to him - not in the least suspecting that she was addressing a lover. - "The expression of the eye is most correct, but Miss Smith has not those eyebrows and eyelashes. [Go to](#)

Failure /'feɪljər/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: falha; fracasso; insuficiência

Simple English: Absence of success or unsuccessful result of effort.

Example: *The project was considered a failure due to poor planning and execution.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The dread of such a failure after all became the prominent uneasiness; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. Knightley think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not justify. [Go to](#)

***fairest* /'ferəst/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: a mais bela; o mais justo

Simple English: The most beautiful, or the most just.

Example: *She was the fairest of the sisters.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was quite convinced of Mr. Elton's being in the fairest way of falling in love, if not in love already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was quite convinced of Mr. Elton's being in the fairest way of falling in love, if not in love already. [Go to](#)

fancied /'fænsɪd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imaginou

Simple English: thought or imagined something, often without firm evidence

Example: *I fancied that he did not admire her very much.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was hardly an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

[Go to](#)

fanciful /'fænsɪfəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fantasioso

Simple English: created by imagination and often unrealistic

Example: *His imagination was fanciful, though he loved reality.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Especially when _one_ of those two is such a fanciful, troublesome creature!” said Emma playfully. [Go to](#)
2. “I am afraid I am sometimes very fanciful and troublesome.” [Go to](#)

fancying /'fænsɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imaginando

Simple English: forming an impression or image in the mind

Example: *He could not help fancying that the sea mourned those who were gone.*

Forms in this book: Fancying, fancying

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She had taken up a wrong idea, fancying it was a mother and daughter, a son and son's wife, who all lived together; but when it appeared that the Mr. Martin, who bore a part in the narrative, and was always mentioned with approbation for his great good-nature in doing something or other, was a single man; that there was no young Mrs. Martin, no wife in the case; she did suspect danger to her poor little friend from all this hospitality and kindness, and that, if she were not taken care of, she might be required to sink herself forever. [Go to](#)

farmer's /'fɑ:rmərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do fazendeiro; do agricultor

Simple English: Belonging to a person who owns or works on a farm.

Example: *Aunt Em was the farmer's wife.*

Forms in this book: farmer's, farmer's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to know the wife, who will probably be some mere farmer's daughter, without education."

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I want to see you permanently well connected, and to that end it will be advisable to have as few odd acquaintance as may be; and, therefore, I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin marries, I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to be acquainted with the wife, who will probably be some mere farmer's daughter, without education." [Go to](#)

farthest /'fɑ:rðəst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais distante

Simple English: At the greatest distance away.

Example: *That is the farthest house in the village.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to pride, he is the farthest from it of any man I know. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And as to conceit, he is the farthest from it of any man I know. [Go to](#)

fastidious /fæ'stɪdiəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: exigente; meticoloso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And he was really a very pleasing young man, a young man whom any woman not fastidious might like. [Return to Original English Version](#)

fearfully /'fɪrfəli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temerosamente; com medo; terrivelmente

Simple English: In a frightened way; in older English it also means very much.

Example: *The cat looked fearfully at the open door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The quiet prosings of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was one of the long evenings she had fearfully anticipated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was delighted to see her father look comfortable, and very much pleased with herself for contriving things so well; but the quiet prosings of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was indeed one of the long evenings she had fearfully anticipated. [Go to](#)

feeble /'fi:bəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fraco; débil

Simple English: Lacking physical strength, force, or brightness.

Example: *A feeble glow fell across the floor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)

feelingly /'fi:lɪŋli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com sentimento

Simple English: with sincere emotion or sympathy

Example: *Mr Knightley spoke feelingly about her loss.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "There is hardly any desiring to refresh such a memory as _that_," - said Mr. Knightley, feelingly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "There is hardly any desiring to refresh such a memory as _that_," - said Mr. Knightley, feelingly; and for a moment or two he had done. [Go to](#)

felicity /fə'lisiti/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Felicity

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The simplicity and cheerfulness of her nature, her contented and grateful spirit, were a recommendation to every body, and a mine of felicity to herself.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

fetch /fetʃt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: buscou; trouxe

Simple English: Went to get and bring back someone or something.

Example: *His sister fetched the bottle and poured the brandy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. And Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from Hartfield, and who were fetched and carried home so often, that Mr. Woodhouse thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. and Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from Hartfield, and who were fetched and carried home so often, that Mr. Woodhouse thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. [Go to](#)

fidgeting /'fidʒɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remexendo-se

Simple English: making small restless movements

Example: *Margaret stood fidgeting with her gloves.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was no doing anything, with Mr. Elton fidgeting behind her and watching every touch. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there was no doing any thing, with Mr. Elton fidgeting behind her and watching every touch. [Go to](#)

fireside /'faɪərsaɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: canto da lareira

Simple English: The place beside a fire in a house.

Example: *They sat at the fireside until late.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She was a plain, motherly kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. Woodhouse's kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her neat parlour, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few sixpences by his fireside. [Go to](#)

flatter /'flætər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais plano

Simple English: More level, with fewer hills.

Example: *The land grows flatter near the sea.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I meant no criticism of anyone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I meant no reflection on any body. [Go to](#)

flatterer /'flætərə/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bajulador

Simple English: a person who gives excessive praise to please someone

Example: *Miss Snevellicci laughingly called him a terrible flatterer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She is a flatterer in all her ways; and so much the worse, because undesigned.

[Go to](#)

flattering /'flætərɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lisonjeiro; elogioso; favorecedor

Simple English: Saying pleasant things to please someone; also making someone look better.

Example: *The photograph was flattering enough to hang in the hall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Weston and I were quite agreed in thinking it _very_ like) - only too handsome - too flattering - but that was a fault on the right side" - after all this, came poor dear Isabella's cold approval of. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Weston and I were quite agreed in thinking it _very_ like) - only too handsome - too flattering - but that was a fault on the right side" - after all this, came poor dear Isabella's cold approbation of - "Yes, it was a little like - but to be sure it did not do him justice. [Go to](#)

flattery /'flætəri/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bajulação; lisonja

Simple English: Praise that is not sincere.

Example: *He was not moved by her flattery.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to understand the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her ignorance is hourly flattery. [Go to](#)

2. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to apprehend the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Go to](#)

fluctuations /ˌflʌktʃu'eɪʃənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oscilações

Simple English: repeated changes in feeling, level, or condition

Example: *Emma watched the fluctuations of Harriet's mood.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma watched her through the fluctuations of this speech, and saw no alarming symptoms of love. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma watched her through the fluctuations of this speech, and saw no alarming symptoms of love. [Go to](#)

flutter /'flʌtər/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremular; adejar; palpitar

Simple English: To move with quick light irregular movements.

Example: *Moths flutter around the porch light every night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a flutter of spirits, which Miss Woodhouse hoped very soon to compose. [Go to](#)
2. She read the concluding lines, and was all flutter and happiness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They remained but a few minutes together, as Miss Woodhouse must not be kept waiting; and Harriet then came running to her with a smiling face, and in a flutter of spirits, which Miss Woodhouse hoped very soon to compose. [Go to](#)
2. She read the concluding lines, and was all flutter and happiness. [Go to](#)

fogs /fɔ:gz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nevoeiros; cerrações

Simple English: Thick clouds of tiny water drops near the ground.

Example: *Winter fogs hid the whole harbour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It must be done directly; it must be done in London; the order must go through the hands of some intelligent person whose taste could be depended on; and Isabella, the usual doer of all commissions, must not be applied to, because it was December, and Mr. Woodhouse could not bear the idea of her stirring out of her house in the fogs of December. [Go to](#)

fondly /'fɒ:ndli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carinhosamente; ingenuamente

Simple English: In a loving way; also in a way that hopes for something without good reason.

Example: *She spoke fondly of the summers she spent there as a girl.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her father fondly replied, "Ah! my dear, I wish you would not make matches and foretell things, for whatever you say always comes to pass. [Go to](#)

***forcibly* /'fɔ:səbli/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fortemente

Simple English: with a strong and powerful effect

Example: *The realization of her danger struck Harriet forcibly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet had not surmised her own danger, but the idea of it struck her forcibly.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet had not surmised her own danger, but the idea of it struck her forcibly.

[Go to](#)

foreseen /fɔːr'siːn/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: previsto

Simple English: known or expected before it happened

Example: *No one could have foreseen the accident.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As a walking companion, Emma had very early foreseen how useful she might find her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As a walking companion, Emma had very early foreseen how useful she might find her. [Go to](#)

foretell /fɔː'tɛl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: predizer

Simple English: predict a future event

Example: *Her father asked her not to make matches and foretell outcomes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No, Mr. Knightley, do not foretell annoyance from that quarter.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her father fondly replied, “Ah! my dear, I wish you would not make matches and foretell things, for whatever you say always comes to pass. [Go to](#)

2. No, Mr. Knightley, do not foretell vexation from that quarter.” [Go to](#)

foretelling /fɔ:'tɛlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: predizer

Simple English: predicting what will happen in the future

Example: *She claimed no genius for foretelling events.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I do not pretend to Emma's genius for foretelling and guessing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I do not pretend to Emma's genius for foretelling and guessing. [Go to](#)

forswear /fɔː'sweɪə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: renunciar para sempre

Simple English: solemnly promise to give up something

Example: *After that humiliation, she would forswear drawing portraits.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable portrait, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing anyone again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was made a great favour of; and altogether it was more than I could bear; and so I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable likeness, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing any body again. [Go to](#)

fortnight /'fɔːrtnaɪt/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quinzena; duas semanas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "He was four-and-twenty the 8th of last June, and my birthday is the 23rd just a fortnight and a day's difference - which is very odd." [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Freedom /'fri:dəm/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: liberdade

Simple English: Right to act, speak, or think without restriction.

Example: *Everyone deserves the freedom to express their own opinions.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown; [Go to](#)
2. Man's boasted power and freedom, all are flown. [Go to](#)

freshness /'frɛʃnəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frescor; viço

Simple English: The quality of being cool, new, lively, or recently made.

Example: *The evening breeze brought freshness to the hot room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Why will not you write one yourself for us, Mr. Elton?" said she; "that is the only security for its freshness; and nothing could be easier to you." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Why will not you write one yourself for us, Mr. Elton?" said she; "that is the only security for its freshness; and nothing could be easier to you." [Go to](#)

friendliness /'frendlinəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: simpatia; cordialidade

Simple English: Kind, welcoming, and pleasant behavior or feeling.

Example: *He greeted the girls with warm human friendliness.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The evil of the actual disparity in their ages (and Mr. Woodhouse had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a valetudinarian all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the friendliness of his heart and his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time. [Go to](#)

frighten /'fraɪtən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: assustar; amedrontar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Bates stood in the very worst predicament in the world for having much of the public favour; and she had no intellectual superiority to make atonement to herself, or frighten those who might hate her into outward respect. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

gainer /'geɪnər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: beneficiado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The chances are that she must be a gainer.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

gallant /'gælənt/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: galante; bravo; garboso

Simple English: Brave and noble; also polite and attentive, especially towards women.

Example: *It was a gallant rescue that everyone talked about for weeks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have maybe given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so. [Go to](#)
2. "This man is almost too gallant to be in love," thought Emma. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so; that is what principally strikes me. [Go to](#)
2. "This man is almost too gallant to be in love," thought Emma. [Go to](#)

gallantry /'gæləntri/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: galanteria; bravura; cortesia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much gallantry, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. His gallantry was always on the alert. [Return to Original English Version](#)

genteel /dʒɛn'ti:l/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: elegante

Simple English: polite, refined, and socially respectable in appearance

Example: *The clerk adopted an air of doing something genteel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Of course," said Harriet, in a embarrassed voice, "he is not so genteel as real gentlemen." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "To be sure," said Harriet, in a mortified voice, "he is not so genteel as real gentlemen." [Go to](#)

gentility /dʒɛn'tɪləti/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refinamento; distinção social

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston was a native of Highbury, and born of a respectable family, which for the last two or three generations had been rising into gentility and property.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "He is very plain, undoubtedly - remarkably plain: - but that is nothing compared with his entire want of gentility. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I had imagined him, I confess, a degree or two nearer gentility." [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true gentility than Harriet Smith could understand." [Return to Original English Version](#)

gentleman's /'dʒɛntəlmənz/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do cavalheiro; do senhor

Simple English: Belonging to a man of good manners or high rank.

Example: *The gentleman's coat was left behind.*

Forms in this book: gentleman's, gentleman's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There can be no doubt of your being a gentleman's daughter, and you must support your claim to that station by every thing within your own power, or there will be plenty of people who would take pleasure in degrading you." [Go to](#)
2. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin." [Go to](#)

gentlemanlike /'dʒɛntəlmənlaɪk/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: digno de um cavalheiro

Simple English: Having the polite manner or respectable appearance expected of a gentleman.

Example: *His clothes had once looked neat and gentlemanlike.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not help but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of wish) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - maybe with most people, unless taken moderately. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of inclination) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - perhaps with most people, unless taken moderately. [Go to](#)

gentlemen's /'dʒɛntəlmənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dos cavalheiros

Simple English: The possessive form of gentlemen, meaning belonging to or associated with those men.

Example: *The sign advertised that ladies' and gentlemen's wardrobes were bought.*

Forms in this book: gentlemen's, gentlemen's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I understand, will deny. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin." [Go to](#)

gentleness /'dʒentəlnəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gentileza; brandura; suavidade

Simple English: The quality of being kind, calm and careful with others.

Example: *He handled the injured bird with great gentleness.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet was not insensible of manner; she had voluntarily noticed her father's gentleness with admiration as well as wonder. [Go to](#)
2. They have more gentleness. [Go to](#)

giggle /'gɪɡəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: risadinha

Simple English: A short high nervous laugh.

Example: *A giggle escaped from behind the curtain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You have cured her of her school-girl's giggle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You have cured her of her school-girl's giggle; she really does you credit." [Go to](#)

glaring /'gləriŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fulgurante; ofuscante; gritante

Simple English: Looking at someone with hard angry eyes.

Example: *He sat glaring at the closed door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

goddard /'gɒdərd/ **Listen** (50 occurrences in the simplified text)**Português:** Goddard**Simple English:** a surname; here, the author of a book about 'the Rise of the Coloured Empires'**Example:** *Have you read The Rise of the Coloured Empires by this man Goddard?***Use in this Book:***Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. And Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from Hartfield, and who were fetched and carried home so often, that Mr. Woodhouse thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Goddard ran a real, honest, old-fashioned boarding school. [Go to](#)
3. Mrs. Goddard was a practical, motherly woman who had worked hard when young. [Go to](#)
4. As she sat one morning, looking forward to exactly such a close of the present day, a note was brought from Mrs. Goddard, requesting, in most respectful terms, to be allowed to bring Miss Smith with her. [Go to](#)
5. Mrs. Goddard, what say you to _half_ a glass of wine? [Go to](#)
6. She had been satisfied to hear and believe just what Mrs. Goddard chose to tell her; and looked no farther. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After these came a second set; among the most come-at-able of whom were Mrs. and Miss Bates, and Mrs. Goddard, three ladies almost always at the service of an invitation from Hartfield, and who were fetched and carried home so often, that Mr. Woodhouse thought it no hardship for either James or the horses. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Goddard was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which professed, in long sentences of refined nonsense, to combine liberal acquirements with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and scramble themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back prodigies. [Go to](#)

3. As she sat one morning, looking forward to exactly such a close of the present day, a note was brought from Mrs. Goddard, requesting, in most respectful terms, to be allowed to bring Miss Smith with her; a most welcome request: for Miss Smith was a girl of seventeen, whom Emma knew very well by sight, and had long felt an interest in, on account of her beauty. [Go to](#)

4. Mrs. Goddard, what say you to _half_ a glass of wine? [Go to](#)

5. She had been satisfied to hear and believe just what Mrs. Goddard chose to tell her; and looked no farther. [Go to](#)

6. Mrs. Goddard, and the teachers, and the girls and the affairs of the school in general, formed naturally a great part of the conversation - and but for her acquaintance with the Martins of Abbey-Mill Farm, it must have been the whole. [Go to](#)

goddard's /'gɒdədz/ **Listen** (67 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Goddard

Simple English: belonging to Mrs Goddard, who runs the school in Emma

Example: *Goddard's school offered a modest education.*

Forms in this book: Goddard's, Goddard's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At Mrs. Goddard's school, parents paid a fair price for a modest education.

[Go to](#)

2. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

3. She had heard, as soon as she got back to Mrs. Goddard's, that Mr. Martin had been there an hour before, and finding she was not at home, nor especially expected, had left a little parcel for her from one of his sisters, and gone away; and on opening this parcel, she had actually found, besides the two songs which she had lent Elizabeth to copy, a letter to herself. [Go to](#)

4. She had to go the next morning for an hour or two to Mrs. Goddard's. [Go to](#)

5. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. Goddard's today. [Go to](#)

6. After receiving a very uninterested education she is left in Mrs. Goddard's hands to shift as she can; - to move, in short, in Mrs. Goddard's line, to have Mrs. Goddard's acquaintance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard's school was in high repute - and very deservedly; for Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their chilblains with her own hands. [Go to](#)

2. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

3. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours,

indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called her cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

[Go to](#)

4. She had heard, as soon as she got back to Mrs. Goddard's, that Mr. Martin had been there an hour before, and finding she was not at home, nor particularly expected, had left a little parcel for her from one of his sisters, and gone away; and on opening this parcel, she had actually found, besides the two songs which she had lent Elizabeth to copy, a letter to herself; and this letter was from him, from Mr. Martin, and contained a direct proposal of marriage. [Go](#)

[to](#)

5. She was obliged to go the next morning for an hour or two to Mrs. Goddard's, but it was then to be settled that she should return to Hartfield, to make a regular visit of some days. [Go to](#)

6. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. Goddard's to-day; and she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome wretch." [Go to](#)

gossips /'ɡɒsɪps/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fofoqueiros

Simple English: People who habitually discuss other people's private affairs or spread rumors.

Example: *The old gossips discussed her both openly and behind her back.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!" [Go to](#)

governess /'gʌvərnəs/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: governanta

Simple English: A woman employed to teach and care for children in a private home.

Example: *The family hired a governess to teach the children.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Taylor, her governess, took her mother's place with almost a mother's love. [Go to](#)
2. She was more a friend than a governess, especially to Emma, and they were as close as sisters. [Go to](#)
3. "You are better placed _here_; very fit for a wife, but not at all for a governess. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her mother had died too long ago for her to have more than an indistinct remembrance of her caresses; and her place had been supplied by an excellent woman as governess, who had fallen little short of a mother in affection. [Go to](#)
2. Sixteen years had Miss Taylor been in Mr. Woodhouse's family, less as a governess than a friend, very fond of both daughters, but particularly of Emma. [Go to](#)
3. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of governess, the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly esteeming Miss Taylor's judgment, but directed chiefly by her own. [Go to](#)
4. "You are better placed _here_; very fit for a wife, but not at all for a governess. [Go to](#)

graceful /'greɪsfəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gracioso; elegante; airoso

Simple English: Moving or shaped in a smooth and attractive way.

Example: *The dancer made one graceful turn and stopped.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "You have given Miss Smith all that she required," said he; "you have made her graceful and easy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "You have given Miss Smith all that she required," said he; "you have made her graceful and easy. [Go to](#)

graces /'greɪsɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: graças; encantos; mercês

Simple English: Attractive qualities of manner, appearance, or behavior.

Example: *Her warmth soon brought him back into her good graces.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Those soft blue eyes, and all those natural graces, should not be wasted on the inferior society of Highbury and its connections. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Those soft blue eyes, and all those natural graces, should not be wasted on the inferior society of Highbury and its connexions. [Go to](#)

graciously /'grɛɪʃəsli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gentilmente; com benevolência

Simple English: In a kind and polite way, especially by someone of high rank.

Example: *She graciously accepted the apology.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Not for the world,” said Emma, smiling graciously, “would I advise you either way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “Not for the world,” said Emma, smiling graciously, “would I advise you either way. [Go to](#)

grammatical /grə'mætɪkəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gramatical

Simple English: Related to grammar or formed according to its rules.

Example: *His polished, grammatical English impressed the listeners.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and unaffected, and the sentiments it conveyed very much to the credit of the writer.

[Go to](#)

grand /grænd/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Grand; miI; grão

Simple English: Impressive in size, style, or appearance; very large.

Example: *The grand hotel had beautiful architecture and luxurious accommodations.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In this age of literature, such collections on a very grand scale are not uncommon. [Go to](#)

gratefully /'greɪtfəli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com gratidão; agradecido

Simple English: In a way that shows thanks.

Example: *He answered gratefully and shook her hand.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When this was over, Mr. Woodhouse gratefully observed, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to come out at this late hour to call upon us. [Go to](#)

gratified /'grætɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfeito; contente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Woodhouse was so great a personage in Highbury, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure; but the humble, grateful little girl went off with highly gratified feelings, delighted with the affability with which Miss Woodhouse had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last! [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. It was impossible to say how much he should be gratified by being employed on such an errand." [Return to Original English Version](#)

greatcoat /'ɡreɪt,kəʊt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sobretudo pesado

Simple English: A long, heavy overcoat, especially one formerly worn by soldiers.

Example: *He buttoned his military greatcoat before going outside.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I will fetch your greatcoat and open the garden door for you.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I will fetch your greatcoat and open the garden door for you.” [Go to](#)

grievance /'gri:vəns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: motivo de queixa

Simple English: a real or imagined cause for complaint

Example: *If the event occurred only yearly, it would still be a grievance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Had it taken place only once a year, it would have been a grievance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Had it taken place only once a year, it would have been a grievance. [Go to](#)

***grieve* /gri:v/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: lamentar; sofrer

Simple English: To feel or express deep sadness, especially after a loss.

Example: *She had a strong capacity to love and to grieve.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see anything put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to everything, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see any thing put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to every thing, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat. [Go to](#)

grieved /gri:vd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamentou; sofreu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It would have grieved me to lose your acquaintance, which must have been the consequence of your marrying Mr. Martin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

grievously /'gri:vəsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gravemente

Simple English: in a way that causes serious pain or harm

Example: *Such foolish actions break up a family circle grievously.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They are silly things, and break up one's family circle grievously." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "But, my dear, pray do not make any more matches; they are silly things, and break up one's family circle grievously." [Go to](#)

grudged /grʌdʒd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: deu a contragosto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin." [Return to Original English Version](#)

gruel /'gru:əl/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mingau ralo

Simple English: A thin food made by boiling oatmeal or another grain in water or milk.

Example: *A small saucepan of gruel warmed on the hob.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approval, recommend; though he might constrain himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Such another small basin of thin gruel as his own was all that he could, with thorough self-approbation, recommend; though he might constrain himself, while the ladies were comfortably clearing the nicer things, to say: [Go to](#)

habitual /hə'bitʃuəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habitual

Simple English: done or felt regularly through habit

Example: *She retained a habitual respect for his judgment.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Yet she had a sort of habitual respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She did not repent what she had done; she still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and refinement than he could be; but yet she had a sort of habitual respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her; and to have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state, was very disagreeable. [Go to](#)

handsomest /'hænsəməst/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais belo

Simple English: The most good-looking of all.

Example: *He was the handsomest man in the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He, the very handsomest man that ever was, and a man that everyone looks up to, quite like Mr. Knightley! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And he, the very handsomest man that ever was, and a man that every body looks up to, quite like Mr. Knightley! [Go to](#)

haphazard /,hæp'hæzəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: casual; ao acaso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He has too much real feeling to address any woman on the haphazard of selfish passion. [Return to Original English Version](#)

harriet's /'hæriəts/ **Listen** (169 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Harriet

Simple English: belonging to or concerning Harriet Smith

Example: *Emma expected no difficulty on Harriet's side.*

Forms in this book: Harriet's, Harriet's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That there would be no serious difficulty, on Harriet's side, to oppose any friendly arrangement of her own. [Go to](#)
2. When he came to be contrasted with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in Harriet's wish. [Go to](#)
3. "I wonder he did not remember the book" - was all Harriet's answer, and spoken with a degree of grave displeasure which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Elton was the very person fixed on by Emma for driving the young farmer out of Harriet's head. [Go to](#)
5. That anyone should have equalled her in the date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of Harriet's coming to Hartfield. [Go to](#)
6. On Harriet's there could be little doubt that the idea of being preferred by him would have all the usual weight and efficacy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The young man had been the first admirer, but she trusted there was no other hold, and that there would be no serious difficulty, on Harriet's side, to oppose any friendly arrangement of her own. [Go to](#)
2. His appearance was very neat, and he looked like a sensible young man, but his person had no other advantage; and when he came to be contrasted with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in Harriet's inclination. [Go to](#)
3. "I wonder he did not remember the book" - was all Harriet's answer, and spoken with a degree of grave displeasure which Emma thought might be safely left to itself. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Elton was the very person fixed on by Emma for driving the young farmer out of Harriet's head. [Go to](#)

5. It was not likely, however, that any body should have equalled her in the date of the plan, as it had entered her brain during the very first evening of Harriet's coming to Hartfield. [Go to](#)

6. She had already satisfied herself that he thought Harriet a beautiful girl, which she trusted, with such frequent meetings at Hartfield, was foundation enough on his side; and on Harriet's there could be little doubt that the idea of being preferred by him would have all the usual weight and efficacy. [Go to](#)

hartfield /'hɑ:tfi:ld/ **Listen** (315 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Hartfield

Simple English: the Woodhouse family home in Emma

Example: *Long autumn evenings awaited her at Hartfield.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She faced many long October and November evenings at Hartfield. [Go to](#)
2. Highbury was a large village, almost a town, and Hartfield really belonged to it. [Go to](#)
3. He thought she would have been happier at Hartfield. [Go to](#)
4. He lived about a mile from Highbury and often visited Hartfield. [Go to](#)
5. I think you must know Hartfield enough to understand that.” [Go to](#)
6. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's nature and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her sister, though comparatively but little removed by matrimony, being settled in London, only sixteen miles off, was much beyond her daily reach; and many a long October and November evening must be struggled through at Hartfield, before Christmas brought the next visit from Isabella and her husband, and their little children, to fill the house, and give her pleasant society again. [Go to](#)
2. Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. [Go to](#)
3. Matrimony, as the origin of change, was always disagreeable; and he was by no means yet reconciled to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle selfishness, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at Hartfield. [Go to](#)

4. He had returned to a late dinner, after some days' absence, and now walked up to Hartfield to say that all were well in Brunswick Square. [Go to](#)

5. I think you must know Hartfield enough to comprehend that." [Go to](#)

6. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's disposition and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)

***hastily* /'heɪstɪli/ Listen (13 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: apressadamente

Simple English: quickly and with little delay

Example: *Minnie hastily cleared the table for him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have said him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, despite Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she could believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew anything about.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have observed him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, in spite of Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she was able to believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew any thing about. [Go to](#)

hazle /'heɪzəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cor de avelã (castanho-claro, dos olhos)

Simple English: An old spelling of 'hazel', describing a light greenish-brown eye colour that Emma admires.

Example: *Such an eye! - the true hazel eye - and so brilliant!*

Forms in this book: Hazle, hazle

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Such an eye! - the true hazle eye - and so brilliant! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Such an eye! - the true hazle eye - and so brilliant! regular features, open countenance, with a complexion! oh! what a bloom of full health, and such a pretty height and size; such a firm and upright figure! [Go to](#)

helpmate /'helpmeɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: companheira (de vida), auxiliar

Simple English: a helpful companion, especially a spouse

Example: *As to a rational companion or useful helpmate, he could not do worse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that as to a rational companion or useful helpmate, he could not do worse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt that, as to fortune, in all probability he might do much better; and that as to a rational companion or useful helpmate, he could not do worse. [Go to](#)

her's /h3:rz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dela (possessivo)

Simple English: An old-fashioned spelling of the possessive pronoun 'hers', written with an apostrophe as was common in the period.

Example: *There was more indistinctness in the causes of hers than in his.*

Forms in this book: her's, her's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But there was more indistinctness in the causes of her's, than in his. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma remained in a state of vexation too; but there was more indistinctness in the causes of her's, than in his. [Go to](#)

hereabouts /,hɪərə'baʊts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: por aqui, nas redondezas

Simple English: in this area or nearby

Example: *There is nobody hereabouts to attach her.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But there is nobody hereabouts to attach her; and she goes so seldom from home." [Go to](#)

hesitate /'hezɪteɪt/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitar; duvidar

Simple English: To pause before acting due to uncertainty or nervousness.

Example: *She always hesitates before making an important decision about her career.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If you think him the most agreeable man you have ever been in company with, why should you hesitate? [Go to](#)

hesitating /'hezɪteɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitante; titubeante

Simple English: Pausing before acting because of doubt or fear.

Example: *He gave a hesitating answer that convinced nobody.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Oh! no, I am sure you are much too kind to - but if you would just advise me what I had best do - No, no, I do not mean that - As you say, one's mind should be quite made up - One should not be hesitating - It is a very serious thing. - It will be safer to say 'No,' maybe. - Do you think I had better say 'No?'" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Oh! no, I am sure you are a great deal too kind to - but if you would just advise me what I had best do - No, no, I do not mean that - As you say, one's mind ought to be quite made up - One should not be hesitating - It is a very serious thing. - It will be safer to say 'No,' perhaps. - Do you think I had better say 'No?'" [Go to](#)

hesitations /,hɛzɪ'teɪʃənz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitações

Simple English: pauses or delays caused by uncertainty or doubt

Example: *Her hesitations prevented her from making a firm decision.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the protracted apologies and civil hesitations of the other. [Go to](#)
2. But she saw too much of it to feel a doubt of its overcoming any hesitations that a reasonable good sense might originally suggest; and more than a reasonable, becoming degree of good sense, she was very sure did not belong to Mr. Elton. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the protracted apologies and civil hesitations of the other. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Knightley saw no such passion, and of course thought nothing of its effects; but she saw too much of it to feel a doubt of its overcoming any hesitations that a reasonable prudence might originally suggest; and more than a reasonable, becoming degree of prudence, she was very sure did not belong to Mr. Elton. [Go to](#)

highbury /'haɪbəri/ **Listen** (243 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Highbury

Simple English: a district of London

Example: *People in Highbury, Haggerston, Hoxton, Ealing, and East Ham were waking up in fear.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Highbury was a large village, almost a town, and Hartfield really belonged to it. [Go to](#)
2. He lived about a mile from Highbury and often visited Hartfield. [Go to](#)
3. There is nobody in Highbury who deserves him - and he has been here a whole year, and has fitted up his house so comfortably, that it would be a shame to have him single any longer - and I thought when he was joining their hands today, he looked so very much as if he would like to have the same kind office done for him! [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Weston was a native of Highbury, and born of a respectable family, which for the last two or three generations had been rising into good social position and property. [Go to](#)
5. He had still a small house in Highbury, where most of his leisure days were spent. [Go to](#)
6. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social nature. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. [Go to](#)
2. He lived about a mile from Highbury, was a frequent visitor, and always welcome, and at this time more welcome than usual, as coming directly from their mutual connexions in London. [Go to](#)
3. There is nobody in Highbury who deserves him - and he has been here a whole year, and has fitted up his house so comfortably, that it would be a shame to have him single any longer - and I thought when he was joining their hands to-day, he looked so very much as if he would like to have the same kind office done for him! [Go to](#)

4. Mr. Weston was a native of Highbury, and born of a respectable family, which for the last two or three generations had been rising into gentility and property.

[Go to](#)

5. He had still a small house in Highbury, where most of his leisure days were spent; and between useful occupation and the pleasures of society, the next eighteen or twenty years of his life passed cheerfully away. [Go to](#)

6. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social disposition. [Go to](#)

hindrance /'hɪndrəns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impedimento, obstáculo

Simple English: something that gets in the way or delays

Example: *The approaching season would be no hindrance to their spending evenings together.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's nature and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's disposition and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)

hinting /'hɪntɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insinuando; sugerindo; dando a entender

Simple English: Saying something in an indirect way instead of stating it plainly.

Example: *She kept hinting that she wanted to be invited.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You know, as having somewhat of the privilege of speech that Emma's mother might have had) the liberty of hinting that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I know that you all love her really too well to be unjust or unkind; but excuse me, Mr. Knightley, if I take the liberty (I consider myself, you know, as having somewhat of the privilege of speech that Emma's mother might have had) the liberty of hinting that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. [Go to](#)

hitherto /,hɪðər'tu:/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: até agora; até então

Forms in this book: Hitherto, hitherto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Hitherto I fancy you and I are the only people to whom his looks and manners have explained themselves.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

homely /'hoʊmli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acolhedor; simples; caseiro

Simple English: Plain and simple in a comfortable way, like a home.

Example: *The inn served homely food at a fair price.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

horseback /'hɔ:rsbæk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lombo de cavalo; a cavalo

Simple English: The back of a horse, used mainly in the phrase on horseback.

Example: *The guide crossed the river on horseback while we waited.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A young farmer, whether on horseback or on foot, is the very last sort of person to raise my curiosity. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A young farmer, whether on horseback or on foot, is the very last sort of person to raise my curiosity. [Go to](#)

hour's /'aʊərz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de uma hora

Simple English: Belonging to or lasting one hour.

Example: *The village is an hour's walk from here.*

Forms in this book: hour's, hour's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)

housemaid /'haʊsmeɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: empregada doméstica

Simple English: a female servant employed to clean and care for rooms in a house

Example: *The housemaid entered and asked to speak to her employer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. James will always like going to Randalls because his daughter is a housemaid there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And as for James, you may be very sure he will always like going to Randalls, because of his daughter's being housemaid there. [Go to](#)

humoured /'hju:mərd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bem-humorado (em 'good-humoured')

Simple English: having a good or pleasant temper, as in the compound 'good-humoured'

Example: *The good-humoured people of the United States would not object.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Elton is good-humoured, cheerful, helpful, and gentle. [Go to](#)
2. She thought very highly of him as a good-humoured, well-meaning, respectable young man, without any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of the world. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent man, that he thoroughly deserves a good wife; - and you would not have had Miss Taylor live with us for ever, and bear all my odd humours, when she might have a house of her own?" [Go to](#)
2. Harriet was very ready to speak of the share he had had in their moonlight walks and merry evening games; and dwelt a good deal upon his being so very good-humoured and obliging. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Elton is good-humoured, cheerful, obliging, and gentle. [Go to](#)
4. He had a comfortable home for her, and Emma imagined a very sufficient income; for though the vicarage of Highbury was not large, he was known to have some independent property; and she thought very highly of him as a good-humoured, well-meaning, respectable young man, without any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of the world. [Go to](#)

humours /'hju:mərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: humores; fluidos do corpo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent man, that he thoroughly deserves a good wife; - and you would not have had Miss Taylor live with us for ever, and bear all my odd humours, when she might have a house of her own?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. This is three times as large. - And you have never any odd humours, my dear." [Return to Original English Version](#)

humph /hʌmf/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Hum!; Hunf!

Simple English: A sound made to show doubt or displeasure.

Example: *Humph, I do not believe a word of it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Humph - Harriet's ready wit! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Humph - Harriet's ready wit! [Go to](#)

***hurried* /'hʌ:rid/ Listen (16 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: correram; foram depressa

Simple English: Moved or went quickly.

Example: *The mice hurried away through the grass.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after breakfast; and, after a time, had gone home to return again to dinner: she returned, and sooner than had been talked of, and with an upset, hurried look, announcing something extraordinary to have happened which she was longing to tell. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet had been at Hartfield, as usual, soon after breakfast; and, after a time, had gone home to return again to dinner: she returned, and sooner than had been talked of, and with an agitated, hurried look, announcing something extraordinary to have happened which she was longing to tell. [Go to](#)

illegitimacy /,ɪlɪ'dʒɪtəməsi/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ilegitimidade

Simple English: the historical legal or social status of being born to unmarried parents

Example: *His family had always carried the stain of illegitimacy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "A degradation to illegitimacy and ignorance, to be married to a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "A degradation to illegitimacy and ignorance, to be married to a respectable, intelligent gentleman-farmer!" [Go to](#)

illiterate /ɪˈlɪtərət/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: analfabeto, sem instrução

Simple English: unable to read and write, or lacking education and refinement

Example: *His being illiterate and coarse need not disturb us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have surely that he _will_ thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being illiterate and coarse need not disturb _us_.” [Go to](#)
2. “Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And I have no doubt that he _will_ thrive, and be a very rich man in time - and his being illiterate and coarse need not disturb _us_.” [Go to](#)
2. “Dear affectionate creature! - _You_ banished to Abbey-Mill Farm! - _You_ confined to the society of the illiterate and vulgar all your life! [Go to](#)

imagination /ɪ,mædʒɪ'neɪʃənz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imaginações

Simple English: The powers of the mind to form pictures and ideas.

Example: *The story caught their imaginations at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How cheerful, how animated, how suspicious, how busy their imaginations all are!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How cheerful, how animated, how suspicious, how busy their imaginations all are!" [Go to](#)

imagines /ɪ'mædʒɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imagina; supõe

Simple English: Forms a picture of something in the mind, or believes something without proof.

Example: *He imagines that everyone is talking about him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A man always imagines a woman to be ready for anyone who asks her.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A man always imagines a woman to be ready for any body who asks her.” [Go to](#)

impatience /ɪm'peɪʃəns/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impaciência

Simple English: The feeling of not wanting to wait.

Example: *His impatience showed in his quick steps.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma waited the result with impatience, but not without strong hopes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma waited the result with impatience, but not without strong hopes. [Go to](#)

***impressed* /ɪm'prest/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: impressionado; impressionou

Simple English: Admiring or respecting someone for excellent achievements or qualities.

Example: *I was impressed by his ability to solve complex problems so quickly and easily.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

imprudent /ɪm'pru:dənt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imprudente

Forms in this book: Imprudent, imprudent

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He came to ask me whether I thought it would be imprudent in him to settle so early; whether I thought her too young; in short, whether I approved his choice altogether; having some apprehension perhaps of her being considered (especially since _your_ making so much of her) as in a line of society above him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Elton is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable vicar of Highbury, but not at all likely to make an imprudent match. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more unreserve than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an imprudent, inconsiderate disposition as to money matters; he might naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. Knightley did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. [Return to Original English Version](#)

inattentive /,ɪnə'tentɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desatento

Simple English: not paying attention or notice to something

Example: *He will be totally inattentive to appearances, thinking only of profit.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He will be a completely gross, vulgar farmer, totally inattentive to appearances, and thinking of nothing but profit and loss." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He will be a completely gross, vulgar farmer, totally inattentive to appearances, and thinking of nothing but profit and loss." [Go to](#)

inclination /,ɪnklɪ'neɪʃən/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inclinação; vontade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of inclination) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - perhaps with most people, unless taken moderately. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Her early attachment to herself was very amiable; and her inclination for good company, and power of appreciating what was elegant and clever, shewed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. His appearance was very neat, and he looked like a sensible young man, but his person had no other advantage; and when he came to be contrasted with gentlemen, she thought he must lose all the ground he had gained in Harriet's inclination. [Return to Original English Version](#)

income /'ɪnkʌm/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: renda; rendimento; receitas

Simple English: Money received regularly from work or investments.

Example: *Her monthly income allowed her to save money for a vacation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She knows that Miss Taylor will be glad to have a home and a secure income.

[Go to](#)

2. They lived beyond their income, but still it was nothing in comparison of Enscombe: she did not cease to love her husband. [Go to](#)

3. Her youth had passed without distinction, and her middle of life was devoted to the care of a failing mother, and the try to make a small income go as far as possible. [Go to](#)

incommoded /,ɪnkə'moʊdɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incomodado

Simple English: caused inconvenience or discomfort to someone

Example: *He seemed fearful of not being incommoded enough.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Elton was to take the drawing to London, chuse the frame, and give the directions; and Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough. [Go to](#)

incommoding /,ɪnkə'moʊdɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incomodando

Simple English: causing inconvenience or trouble to someone

Example: *She could pack it without much incommoding him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Elton was to take the drawing to London, chuse the frame, and give the directions; and Emma thought she could so pack it as to ensure its safety without much incommoding him, while he seemed mostly fearful of not being incommoded enough. [Go to](#)

incomprehensible /ɪn,kɒmpri'hensəbl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incompreensível

Simple English: impossible to understand

Example: *It is always incomprehensible to a man that a woman should refuse an offer of marriage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Oh! of course," cried Emma, "it is always incomprehensible to a man that a woman should ever refuse an offer of marriage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Oh! to be sure," cried Emma, "it is always incomprehensible to a man that a woman should ever refuse an offer of marriage. [Go to](#)

inconsiderate /,ɪnkən'sɪdəreɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insensível; sem consideração

Simple English: Not showing enough thought for other people's needs or feelings.

Example: *It was inconsiderate to make such noise while everyone slept.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more openness than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an unwise, inconsiderate nature as to money matters. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more unreserve than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an imprudent, inconsiderate disposition as to money matters; he might naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. Knightley did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. [Go to](#)

inconveniently /,ɪnkən'vi:niəntli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inconvenientemente

Simple English: in a way that causes trouble or awkwardness

Example: *She was not inconveniently shy, nor unwilling to talk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

indifferent /In'dɪfrənt/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indiferente; apático; medíocre

Forms in this book: Indifferent, indifferent

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. After receiving a very indifferent education she is left in Mrs. Goddard's hands to shift as she can; - to move, in short, in Mrs. Goddard's line, to have Mrs. Goddard's acquaintance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

indignation /,ɪndɪɡˈneɪʃən/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indignação

Forms in this book: Indignation, indignation

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This was obliged to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. Knightley actually looked red with surprize and displeasure, as he stood up, in tall indignation, and said, [Return to Original English Version](#)

indisposed /,ɪndɪ'spoʊzd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indisposto

Simple English: slightly unwell or unwilling to do something

Example: *I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

indistinct /,ɪndɪ'stɪŋkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: indistinto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her mother had died too long ago for her to have more than an indistinct remembrance of her caresses; and her place had been supplied by an excellent woman as governess, who had fallen little short of a mother in affection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

indistinctness /,ɪndɪ'stɪŋktənəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: falta de clareza

Simple English: the quality of being unclear or not easily defined

Example: *There was more indistinctness in the causes of her feelings than in his.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But there was more indistinctness in the causes of her's, than in his. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma remained in a state of vexation too; but there was more indistinctness in the causes of her's, than in his. [Go to](#)

indubitable /ɪn'dju:bitəbl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indubitável

Simple English: certain, not able to be doubted

Example: *That she is a gentleman's daughter is indubitable to me.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin." [Go to](#)

inducement /In'du:smənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incentivo; aliciamento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But on the other hand, as Emma wants to see her better informed, it will be an inducement to her to read more herself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprize, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Return to Original English Version](#)

indulgent /ɪn'dʌldʒənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indulgente; tolerante

Simple English: Kindly lenient toward another person's wishes or faults.

Example: *The indulgent aunt forgave the child's mistake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma was the younger of two daughters of a very loving, indulgent father.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was the youngest of the two daughters of a most affectionate, indulgent father; and had, in consequence of her sister's marriage, been mistress of his house from a very early period. [Go to](#)

infatuation /ɪn,fætʃu'eɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: paixão cega; fascinação

Simple English: An intense but usually short-lived and unreasonable passion.

Example: *The family regarded Roy's devotion as a passing infatuation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma, your infatuation about that girl blinds you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma, your infatuation about that girl blinds you. [Go to](#)

inferiority /ɪnˌfɪrɪ'ɔːrəti/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inferioridade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How can Emma imagine she has any thing to learn herself, while Harriet is presenting such a delightful inferiority? [Return to Original English Version](#)

inferred /In'fɜ:rd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deduzida; subentendida

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Certainly," replied he, surprized, "I do not absolutely know it; but it may be inferred. [Return to Original English Version](#)

inflicting /ɪnˈflɪktɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infligindo

Simple English: causing someone to suffer pain or discomfort

Example: *Expressions of concern for the pain you are inflicting will present themselves.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as proper behavior requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Your meaning must be unequivocal; no doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as propriety requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am persuaded. [Go to](#)

inform /In'fɔ:rm/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: informar; avisar; comunicar

Simple English: To give information about someone or something officially.

Example: *The manager will inform the staff about the new policies tomorrow.*

Forms in this book: informed, informs

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the other hand, as Emma wants to see her better informed, it will be an reason to her to read more herself. [Go to](#)
2. Till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of choosing from among many, so a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)

ingratiating /In'greɪʃieɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cativando, agradando (para ganhar favor)

Simple English: trying to make someone like you, often to gain advantage

Example: *He has a design of ingratiating himself with either of us by additional softness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I do not know whether he has any design of ingratiating himself with either of us, Harriet, by additional softness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I do not know whether he has any design of ingratiating himself with either of us, Harriet, by additional softness, but it strikes me that his manners are softer than they used to be. [Go to](#)

***inherits* /ɪn'hɛrɪts/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: herda

Simple English: receives a quality or trait from a parent or ancestor

Example: *She inherits her mother's talents.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She inherits her mother's talents, and must have been under subjection to her." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She inherits her mother's talents, and must have been under subjection to her." [Go to](#)

inimitable /ɪˈnɪmətəbl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inimitável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Is not this room rich in specimens of your landscapes and flowers; and has not Mrs. Weston some inimitable figure-pieces in her drawing-room, at Randalls?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "You, sir, may say any thing," cried Mr. Elton, "but I must confess that I regard it as a most happy thought, the placing of Miss Smith out of doors; and the tree is touched with such inimitable spirit!" [Return to Original English Version](#)

***inquire* /ɪn'kwaɪər/ Listen (18 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: perguntar; indagar

Simple English: to ask for information or investigate something

Example: *He stopped to inquire about the village's name.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "How much his business engrosses him already is very plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to inquire for the book you recommended. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "How much his business engrosses him already is very plain from the circumstance of his forgetting to inquire for the book you recommended. [Go to](#)

insensible /ɪn'sɛnsəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inconsciente; sem sentidos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet was not insensible of manner; she had voluntarily noticed her father's gentleness with admiration as well as wonder. [Return to Original English Version](#)

inspire /In'spaɪər/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inspirar

Simple English: To cause something to be created by giving ideas.

Example: *The author wanted to inspire young readers with her adventurous stories.*

Forms in this book: inspire, inspired

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was afraid not even Miss Woodhouse” - he stopped a moment - “or Miss Smith could inspire him.” [Go to](#)

inspiring /ɪn'spaɪrɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: animador, encorajador

Simple English: filling someone with energy, hope, or excitement

Example: *With this inspiring notion, her questions increased in number.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With this inspiring notion, her questions increased in number and meaning.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With this inspiring notion, her questions increased in number and meaning; and she particularly led Harriet to talk more of Mr. Martin, and there was evidently no dislike to it. [Go to](#)

intellects /'ɪntələkts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intelectos, mentes

Simple English: the intelligent or clever people of a place, considered as a group

Example: *It was not her wish that the intellects of Highbury should be put under requisition.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was not at all his daughter's wish that the intellects of Highbury in general should be put under requisition. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was by no means his daughter's wish that the intellects of Highbury in general should be put under requisition. [Go to](#)

intelligible /ɪn'telɪdʒəbəl/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inteligível; compreensível

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There is no danger of your not being intelligible, which is the first thing.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

intently /In'tɛntli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atentamente; fixamente

Simple English: With close and concentrated attention.

Example: *She listened intently for movement in the forest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his memories; and at the same time, as she could see, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

intermission /,ɪntər'mɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interrupção, pausa

Simple English: a pause or break in an activity

Example: *He was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil to jump up.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She must allow him to be still frequently coming to look; any thing less would certainly have been too little in a lover; and he was ready at the smallest intermission of the pencil, to jump up and see the progress, and be charmed. - There was no being displeased with such an encourager, for his admiration made him discern a likeness almost before it was possible. [Go to](#)

intimates /'ɪntɪmɪts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amigos íntimos

Simple English: close friends or companions

Example: *They must be very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted a little more elegance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)

invalids /'ɪnvəlɪdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doentes; pessoas enfermas

Simple English: People who are weak or ill and need care.

Example: *Beth hurried upstairs to tell the family of invalids the good news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We invalids think we are privileged people.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We invalids think we are privileged people.” [Go to](#)

invitations /,ɪnvɪ'teɪʃənz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: convites

Simple English: Requests asking someone to come to an event.

Example: *He sent out invitations to the whole street.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His company so sought after, that every body says he need not eat a single meal by himself if he does not chuse it; that he has more invitations than there are days in the week. [Go to](#)

irksomeness /'ɜ:ksəmnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tédio, incômodo

Simple English: The quality of being tiresome or tedious.

Example: *It would lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's part.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's." [Go to](#)

irresistible /,ɪrɪ'zɪstəbəl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irresistível

Simple English: Too powerful, attractive, or tempting to resist.

Example: *The temptation to open the parcel was irresistible.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Weston had, of course, formed a very favourable idea of the young man; and such a pleasing attention was an irresistible proof of his great good sense, and a most welcome addition to every source and every expression of congratulation which her marriage had already secured. [Go to](#)

isabella /,ɪzəˈbɛlə/ **Listen** (110 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: isabel (cor amarelo-acinzentada)

Simple English: A pale grey-yellow colour.

Example: *He wore clothes of a dull Isabella colour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At Christmas, Isabella, her husband and their little children would fill the house again. [Go to](#)
2. He was pleased to answer his questions about "poor Isabella" and her children. [Go to](#)
3. She was always quick and assured: Isabella slow and diffident. [Go to](#)
4. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my spleen to myself till Christmas brings John and Isabella. [Go to](#)
5. Isabella always thinks as he does; except when he is not quite frightened enough about the children. [Go to](#)
6. Isabella does not seem more my sister; has never excited a greater interest; maybe hardly so great. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her sister, though comparatively but little removed by matrimony, being settled in London, only sixteen miles off, was much beyond her daily reach; and many a long October and November evening must be struggled through at Hartfield, before Christmas brought the next visit from Isabella and her husband, and their little children, to fill the house, and give her pleasant society again. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Knightley had a cheerful manner, which always did him good; and his many inquiries after "poor Isabella" and her children were answered most satisfactorily. [Go to](#)
3. She was always quick and assured: Isabella slow and diffident. [Go to](#)
4. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my spleen to myself till Christmas brings John and Isabella. [Go to](#)
5. John loves Emma with a reasonable and therefore not a blind affection, and Isabella always thinks as he does; except when he is not quite frightened enough about the children. [Go to](#)
6. Isabella does not seem more my sister; has never excited a greater interest; perhaps hardly so great. [Go to](#)

isabella's /,ɪzəˈbɛləz/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Isabella

Simple English: belonging to Isabella, a character in the story

Example: *Isabella's face turned red.*

Forms in this book: Isabella's, Isabella's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After Isabella's marriage, they spent seven years as equals and shared everything. [Go to](#)
2. He was also connected to them because he was the elder brother of Isabella's husband. [Go to](#)
3. Weston and I were quite agreed in thinking it _very_ like) - only too handsome - too flattering - but that was a fault on the right side" - after all this, came poor dear Isabella's cold approval of. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect unreserve which had soon followed Isabella's marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Knightley, a sensible man about seven or eight-and-thirty, was not only a very old and intimate friend of the family, but particularly connected with it, as the elder brother of Isabella's husband. [Go to](#)
3. Weston and I were quite agreed in thinking it _very_ like) - only too handsome - too flattering - but that was a fault on the right side" - after all this, came poor dear Isabella's cold approbation of - "Yes, it was a little like - but to be sure it did not do him justice. [Go to](#)

justest /'dʒʌstɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais justo, mais adequado

Simple English: Superlative of 'just', meaning most fitting or accurate.

Example: *Soft is the very word for her eye - of all epithets, the justest that could be given.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all epithets, the justest that could be given. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Soft is the very word for her eye - of all epithets, the justest that could be given. [Go to](#)

justify /'dʒʌstəˌfaɪ/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: justificar; alinhar

Simple English: To provide valid reason or explanation for an action.

Example: *He tried to justify his absence by claiming he was unwell that day.*

Forms in this book: justified, justify

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The dread of such a failure after all became the prominent uneasiness; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. Knightley think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not justify. [Go to](#)

2. On the contrary, her plans and proceedings were more and more justified and endeared to her by the general appearances of the next few days. [Go to](#)

kinder /'kaɪndər/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais bondoso; mais gentil

Simple English: More kind than someone or something else.

Example: *His new heart felt kinder than the old one.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a kinder sister, or a truer friend? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a kinder sister, or a truer friend? [Go to](#)

kindest /'kaɪndɪst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais bondoso; o mais gentil

Simple English: The most kind of all.

Example: *He promised her the kindest heart in the Land of Oz.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma judged it best in every respect, safest and kindest, to keep her with them as much as possible just now. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Dear Mrs. Weston! always my kindest friend on every occasion. [Go to](#)
2. For some weeks past she had been spending more than half her time there, and gradually getting to have a bed-room appropriated to herself; and Emma judged it best in every respect, safest and kindest, to keep her with them as much as possible just at present. [Go to](#)

kindred /'kɪndrɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afim; semelhante; aparentado

Simple English: Similar in nature, or related by family.

Example: *The two painters shared a kindred love of bright color.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. And Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The boy had, with the additional softening claim of a lingering illness of his mother's, been the means of a sort of reconciliation; and Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. [Go to](#)

***knightley* /'naɪtli/ Listen (697 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Knightley (sobrenome de personagem, mantido sem tradução)

Simple English: Surname of Mr. Knightley in Emma, a sensible gentleman of about thirty-seven or thirty-eight and a longtime family friend.

Example: *Mr. Knightley, a sensible man of about thirty-seven or thirty-eight, was an old friend of the family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, a sensible man of about thirty-seven or thirty-eight, was an old friend of the family. [Go to](#)
2. Then Mr. Woodhouse said, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to visit us so late. [Go to](#)
3. You cannot think I meant you, or that Mr. Knightley meant you. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Knightley likes to find fault with me, but only as a joke. [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Knightley was one of the few people who could see Emma Woodhouse's faults, and the only one who told her about them. [Go to](#)
6. "Emma knows I never flatter her," said Mr. Knightley, "but I meant no criticism of anyone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, a sensible man about seven or eight-and-thirty, was not only a very old and intimate friend of the family, but particularly connected with it, as the elder brother of Isabella's husband. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Knightley had a cheerful manner, which always did him good; and his many inquiries after "poor Isabella" and her children were answered most satisfactorily. [Go to](#)
3. When this was over, Mr. Woodhouse gratefully observed, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to come out at this late hour to call upon us. [Go to](#)
4. You do not think I could mean _you_, or suppose Mr. Knightley to mean _you_. [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Knightley loves to find fault with me, you know - in a joke - it is all a joke. [Go to](#)
6. Mr. Knightley, in fact, was one of the few people who could see faults in Emma Woodhouse, and the only one who ever told her of them: and though this was not particularly agreeable to Emma herself, she knew it would be so much less so to her father, that she would not have him really suspect such a circumstance as her not being thought perfect by every body. [Go to](#)

***knightley's* /'naɪtlɪz/ Listen (66 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: de Knightley

Simple English: Possessive form of Mr. Knightley's surname, describing a trait of his in Emma.

Example: *Knightley's cheerful manner always helped him.*

Forms in this book: Knightley's, Knightley's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Knightley's cheerful manner always helped him. [Go to](#)
2. Knightley's air is so remarkably good that it is not fair to compare Mr. Martin with _him_. [Go to](#)
3. "In one respect, maybe, Mr. Elton's manners are superior to Mr. Knightley's or Mr. Weston's. [Go to](#)
4. Neither would Mr. Knightley's downright, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits _him_ very well. [Go to](#)
5. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John Knightley's, and was destined, if she could please herself, to hold a very honourable station over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)
6. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have said him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, despite Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she could believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew anything about. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Knightley's air is so remarkably good that it is not fair to compare Mr. Martin with _him_. [Go to](#)
2. "In one respect, perhaps, Mr. Elton's manners are superior to Mr. Knightley's or Mr. Weston's. [Go to](#)
3. Neither would Mr. Knightley's downright, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits _him_ very well; his figure, and look, and situation in life seem to allow it; but if any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be sufferable. [Go to](#)

4. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John Knightley's, and was destined, if she could please herself, to hold a very honourable station over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)

5. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have observed him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, in spite of Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she was able to believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew any thing about. [Go to](#)

labour (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalho; mão de obra; esforço

Simple English: work, especially physical work

Example: *The project required months of labour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had always wanted to do everything, and had made more progress both in drawing and music than many might have done with so little labour as she would ever submit to. [Go to](#)
2. I think it will be all labour in vain.” [Go to](#)

labouring /'leɪbərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalhador, braçal

Simple English: working hard, especially in manual or low-status work

Example: *I became a little labouring hind in the service of Murdstone and Grinby.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

***lady's* /'leɪdɪz/ Listen (11 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: da senhora

Simple English: Belonging to a woman of high rank or good manners.

Example: *The lady's gloves were left on the seat.*

Forms in this book: lady's, lady's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A worthy employment for a young lady's mind! [Go to](#)

lament /lə'ment/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamento; lamentação

Simple English: An expression of deep sadness or grief.

Example: A *LAMENT*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For I cannot lament the acquaintance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I either depend more upon Emma's good sense than you do, or am more anxious for her present comfort; for I cannot lament the acquaintance. [Go to](#)

landscape /'lændskeɪp/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: paisagem; ajardine; panorama

Simple English: The visible features of an area of land.

Example: *The mountain landscape was beautiful.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Is not this room rich in specimens of your landscapes and flowers; and has not Mrs. Weston some unique figure-pieces in her drawing-room, at Randalls?"

[Go to](#)

languish /'læŋgwɪʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: definhar, suspirar languidamente

Simple English: to affect weakness or sadness, especially as a display of romantic feeling

Example: *He does sigh and languish, and study for compliments rather more than I could endure.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He does sigh and languish, and study for compliments rather more than I could endure as a principal. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He is an excellent young man, and will suit Harriet exactly; it will be an 'Exactly so,' as he says himself; but he does sigh and languish, and study for compliments rather more than I could endure as a principal. [Go to](#)

lessen /'lesən/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: diminuir; reduzir; atenuar

Simple English: To make something smaller, weaker or less important.

Example: *A hot drink will lessen the pain in your throat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It would amuse away the difficulties of her part, and lessen the irksomeness of Miss Smith's." [Go to](#)

liberality /,lɪbə'reælɪti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: generosidade, liberalidade

Simple English: generosity or open-mindedness in giving or attitude

Example: *It expressed good sense, warm attachment, liberality, propriety, even delicacy of feeling.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was short, but expressed good sense, warm attachment, liberality, propriety, even delicacy of feeling. [Go to](#)

lieu /lu:/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lugar, em in lieu of, em vez de

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She had many acquaintance in the place, for her father was universally civil, but not one among them who could be accepted in lieu of Miss Taylor for even half a day. [Return to Original English Version](#)

likeness /'laɪknəs/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aparência; figura

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Did you ever have your likeness taken, Harriet?” said she: “did you ever sit for your picture?” [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I almost long to attempt her likeness myself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Harriet’s features are very delicate, which makes a likeness difficult; and yet there is a peculiarity in the shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. A likeness pleases every body; and Miss Woodhouse’s performances must be capital. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. I should have made a good likeness of her, if she would have sat longer, but she was in such a hurry to have me draw her four children that she would not be quiet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. She was so eager to have them drawn that I could not refuse; but there is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know; nor can it be very easy to take any likeness of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama’s children ever were. [Return to Original English Version](#)

likenesses /'laɪknəsɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: semelhanças

Simple English: ways that things look similar to something else

Example: *She noticed the fairy-likenesses of the little mosses in the woods.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You do not know it I expect, but two or three years ago I had a great passion for taking likenesses, and attempted several of my friends, and was thought to have a acceptable eye in general. [Go to](#)
2. Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what has all that to do with taking likenesses? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You do not know it I dare say, but two or three years ago I had a great passion for taking likenesses, and attempted several of my friends, and was thought to have a tolerable eye in general. [Go to](#)
2. Yes, good man! - thought Emma - but what has all that to do with taking likenesses? [Go to](#)

lingering /'lɪŋəɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: demorar-se; permanecer

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The boy had, with the additional softening claim of a lingering illness of his mother's, been the means of a sort of reconciliation; and Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. [Return to Original English Version](#)

longed /lɔ:ŋd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ansiava; desejava profundamente

Simple English: Wanted something very much, often for a long time.

Example: *Stubb longed for vermillion stars to be painted upon the blade of his every oar; screwing each oar in his big vice of wood, the carpenter symmetrically supplies the constellation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social nature. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social disposition. [Go to](#)

loth /lɒʊθ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relutante

Simple English: an older spelling of 'loath', meaning unwilling or reluctant to do something

Example: *Emma, never loth to be first, had to examine it herself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Emma, never loth to be first, had to examine it herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But Harriet was in a tremor, and could not touch it; and Emma, never loth to be first, was obliged to examine it herself. [Go to](#)

loudness /'laʊdnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vulgaridade (comportamento ruidoso)

Simple English: the quality of being noisy or crude in manner, considered a fault in behavior

Example: *The more glaring any loudness, coarseness, or awkwardness becomes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The older a person grows, Harriet, the more important it is that their manners should not be bad; the more glaring and disgusting any loudness, or coarseness, or awkwardness becomes. [Go to](#)

loveliness /'lʌvlinəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: beleza; encanto

Simple English: The quality of being very beautiful or pleasing.

Example: *She paused to admire the loveliness of the garden.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of choosing from among many, so a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She is loveliness itself. [Go to](#)

2. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)

luckiest /'lʌkiɪst/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais sortudo

Simple English: Having more good luck than anyone else.

Example: *He called himself the luckiest boy alive.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She only knew that any woman whom Mr. Elton could prefer, she should think the luckiest woman in the world; for, beyond a doubt, Mr. Elton had not his equal for beauty or agreeableness." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Nash had told her all this, and had talked a great deal more about Mr. Elton; and said, looking so very significantly at her, "that she did not pretend to understand what his business might be, but she only knew that any woman whom Mr. Elton could prefer, she should think the luckiest woman in the world; for, beyond a doubt, Mr. Elton had not his equal for beauty or agreeableness."

[Go to](#)

luxuries /'lʌkʃəriz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: luxos

Simple English: Things that are pleasant but not necessary.

Example: ["The Government does not give lighthouse keepers such luxuries.", "The Government don't give lighthouse keepers such luxuries.", "In return, the town produced comforts used around the world and luxuries enjoyed by elegant ladies who could hardly bear to hear Coketown mentioned.", "She knew she would have to give up many luxuries, and she had almost enjoyed the thought.", "In Harley Street, these luxuries had often felt like burdens and limits to her freedom.", "They do not have the luxuries of life, and they lack almost even the things others think are necessary."]

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had resolution enough to pursue her own will despite her brother, but not enough to refrain from unreasonable regrets at that brother's unreasonable anger, nor from missing the luxuries of her former home. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She had resolution enough to pursue her own will in spite of her brother, but not enough to refrain from unreasonable regrets at that brother's unreasonable anger, nor from missing the luxuries of her former home. [Go to](#)

***maintain* /meɪn'teɪn/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: manter; manutenção; conservar

Simple English: To persistently express an opinion as true and valid.

Example: *She will maintain her viewpoint despite the arguments against it.*

Forms in this book: maintain, maintained, maintaining

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When his wife died, after a three years' marriage, he was rather a poorer man than at first, and with a child to maintain. [Go to](#)

mama's /'mɑ:məz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da mamãe

Simple English: belonging to mother, used possessively by a child

Example: *You eat the same meals we do at our mama's expense.*

Forms in this book: mama's, mama's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nor can it be very easy to take any portrait of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was so eager to have them drawn that I could not refuse; but there is no making children of three or four years old stand still you know; nor can it be very easy to take any likeness of them, beyond the air and complexion, unless they are coarser featured than any of mama's children ever were. [Go to](#)

mantelpiece /'mæntəlpi:s/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consolo da lareira

Simple English: The shelf above a fireplace.

Example: *Two candlesticks stood on the mantelpiece.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John Knightley's, and was destined, if she could please herself, to hold a very honourable station over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)
2. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was to be a whole-length in water-colours, like Mr. John Knightley's, and was destined, if she could please herself, to hold a very honourable station over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)
2. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought; and as for Harriet's feelings, they were visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. [Go to](#)

marries /'mæriz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: casa-se

Simple English: Marries means becomes someones husband or wife.

Example: *The couple marries in June.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin marries. [Go to](#)
2. If he marries a very ignorant, vulgar woman, certainly I had better not visit her, if I can help it." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I want to see you permanently well connected, and to that end it will be advisable to have as few odd acquaintance as may be; and, therefore, I say that if you should still be in this country when Mr. Martin marries, I wish you may not be drawn in by your intimacy with the sisters, to be acquainted with the wife, who will probably be some mere farmer's daughter, without education." [Go to](#)
2. But if he marries a very ignorant, vulgar woman, certainly I had better not visit her, if I can help it." [Go to](#)

martin's /'mɑ:rtɪnz/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Martin

Simple English: belonging to a character named Martin

Example: *Something in the story troubled Martin's sense of beauty.*

Forms in this book: Martin's, Martin's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much joy of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed. [Go to](#)
2. There being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be pleased by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)
3. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true good social position than Harriet Smith could understand." [Go to](#)
4. Emma was soon perfectly satisfied of Mr. Martin's being no otherwise remembered, than as he furnished a contrast with Mr. Elton, of the utmost advantage to the second. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people." [Go to](#)
2. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's

riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

3. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true gentility than Harriet Smith could understand." [Go to](#)

4. Emma was soon perfectly satisfied of Mr. Martin's being no otherwise remembered, than as he furnished a contrast with Mr. Elton, of the utmost advantage to the latter. [Go to](#)

***martins* /'mɑ:rtɪnz/ Listen (24 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Martins

Simple English: a surname mentioned in the story

Example: *Martins*.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard, and the teachers, and the girls and the affairs of the school in general, formed naturally a great part of the conversation - and but for her acquaintance with the Martins of Abbey-Mill Farm, it must have been the whole.

[Go to](#)

2. The Martins occupied her thoughts a good deal. [Go to](#)

3. I shall always have a great regard for the Miss Martins, especially Elizabeth, and should be very sorry to give them up, for they are quite as well educated as me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard, and the teachers, and the girls and the affairs of the school in general, formed naturally a great part of the conversation - and but for her acquaintance with the Martins of Abbey-Mill Farm, it must have been the whole.

[Go to](#)

2. But the Martins occupied her thoughts a good deal; she had spent two very happy months with them, and now loved to talk of the pleasures of her visit, and describe the many comforts and wonders of the place. [Go to](#)

3. I shall always have a great regard for the Miss Martins, especially Elizabeth, and should be very sorry to give them up, for they are quite as well educated as me. [Go to](#)

4. She was as happy as possible with the Martins in the summer. [Go to](#)

materially /mə'tɪəriəli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consideravelmente

Simple English: to a significant or considerable degree

Example: *She was not so materially cast down as one might expect.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not so materially cast down, but but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate restoratives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not so materially cast down, however, but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate restoratives. [Go to](#)

matrimonial /,mætri'moʊniəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: matrimonial

Simple English: relating to marriage

Example: *She was educated on the material matrimonial point of submitting her will.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But you were receiving a very good education from _her_, on the very material matrimonial point of submitting your own will, and doing as you were bid; and if Weston had asked me to recommend him a wife, I should certainly have named Miss Taylor.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You might not give Emma such a complete education as your powers would seem to promise; but you were receiving a very good education from _her_, on the very material matrimonial point of submitting your own will, and doing as you were bid; and if Weston had asked me to recommend him a wife, I should certainly have named Miss Taylor.” [Go to](#)

matrimony /'mætrɪmoʊni/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: matrimônio

Forms in this book: Matrimony, matrimony

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her sister, though comparatively but little removed by matrimony, being settled in London, only sixteen miles off, was much beyond her daily reach; and many a long October and November evening must be struggled through at Hartfield, before Christmas brought the next visit from Isabella and her husband, and their little children, to fill the house, and give her pleasant society again. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Matrimony, as the origin of change, was always disagreeable; and he was by no means yet reconciled to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle selfishness, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at Hartfield. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I do not recommend matrimony at present to Emma, though I mean no slight to the state, I assure you." [Return to Original English Version](#)

***mechanically* /mə'kænikli/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: mecanicamente

Simple English: In a machine-like way or by using machinery.

Example: *She nodded mechanically.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood thoughtfully by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now mechanically twisted about without regard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood thoughtfully by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now mechanically twisted about without regard. [Go to](#)

melancholy /'mɛlənˌkəli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melancolia; tristeza pensativa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was a melancholy change; and Emma could not but sigh over it, and wish for impossible things, till her father awoke, and made it necessary to be cheerful. [Return to Original English Version](#)

mermaid /'mɜːrmeɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sereia

Simple English: A sea woman in old stories, with a fish tail instead of legs.

Example: *The pearls were a gift from the Mermaid Queen.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark? [Go to](#)
2. Where would be the use of his bringing us a charade made by a friend upon a mermaid or a shark? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark? [Go to](#)
2. Where would be the use of his bringing us a charade made by a friend upon a mermaid or a shark? [Go to](#)

mermaids /'mɜːrmeɪdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sereias

Simple English: Sea women in old stories, with a fish tail instead of legs.

Example: *Sailors used to tell tales of mermaids.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Mermaids and sharks! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “Mermaids and sharks! [Go to](#)

michaelmas /'maɪkəlˌmæs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Dia de São Miguel; 29 de setembro

Simple English: The Christian feast day of Saint Michael, on 29 September.

Example: *The rent was due at Michaelmas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "That Mr. Elton should really be in love with me, - me, of all people, who did not know him, to speak to him, at Michaelmas! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "That Mr. Elton should really be in love with me, - me, of all people, who did not know him, to speak to him, at Michaelmas! [Go to](#)

mildness /'maɪldnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: brandura

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of governess, the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly esteeming Miss Taylor's judgment, but directed chiefly by her own. [Return to Original English Version](#)

military /'mɪlɪ,təri/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: militar; exército; armadas

Simple English: Armed forces of a nation responsible for defense and war.

Example: *The military protects our country from external threats every day.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Captain Weston was a general favourite; and when the chances of his military life had introduced him to Miss Churchill, of a great Yorkshire family. [Go to](#)

minced /mɪnst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: picado (carne)

Simple English: Cut into very small pieces, describing the chicken served at the meal.

Example: *She helped and recommended the minced chicken and scalloped oysters.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With an eagerness beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never uninterested to the credit of doing everything well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Go to](#)

miniatures /'miniətʃər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: miniaturas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miniatures, half-lengths, whole-lengths, pencil, crayon, and water-colours had been all tried in turn. [Return to Original English Version](#)

misapply /,mɪsə'plai/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aplicar mal, usar mal

Simple English: To use something, such as sense or judgment, in the wrong way.

Example: *Better be without sense than misapply it as you do.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Better be without sense, than misapply it as you do.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Better be without sense, than misapply it as you do.” [Go to](#)

***mischief* /'mɪʃtʃɪf/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: travessura; malícia; peraltice

Simple English: Behaviour that causes trouble, often playful.

Example: *The boys were up to some mischief.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Vanity working on a weak head, produces every sort of mischief. [Go to](#)

misfortune /mɪs'fɔ:rtʃən/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infortúnio; desgraça; azar

Simple English: Bad luck, or an unhappy event.

Example: *By some misfortune the letter was lost.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The misfortune of your birth ought to make you particularly careful as to your associates. [Go to](#)
2. At ten years old, she had the misfortune of being able to answer questions which puzzled her sister at seventeen. [Go to](#)

misfortunes /mɪs'fɔːrtʃuːnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: infortúnios

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The danger, however, was at present so unperceived, that they did not by any means rank as misfortunes with her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***mittell's* /'mɪtʃəlz/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Mitchell's

Simple English: the name of a business or firm

Example: *It would be wise to wait until Lord Godalming heard from Mitchell's.*

Forms in this book: Mitchell's, Mitchell's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much polite courage, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much gallantry, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

moment's /'moʊmənts/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de um momento; de um instante

Simple English: Lasting only a very short time.

Example: *It held their attention for a moment's space.*

Forms in this book: moment's, moment's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was gone the next moment: - after another moment's pause, "Take it," said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper toward Harriet - "it is for you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was gone the next moment: - after another moment's pause, "Take it," said Emma, smiling, and pushing the paper towards Harriet - "it is for you. [Go to](#)

moonlit /'mu:nlit/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enluarada

Simple English: Having light from the moon.

Example: *They crossed the field on a moonlit night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is a beautiful moonlit night, and it is so mild that I must move back from your large fire." [Go to](#)

moral /'mɒrəl/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moral

Simple English: Following ethical principles of right and wrong behavior consistently.

Example: *He always tries to make moral decisions, considering what is right.*

Forms in this book: moral, morals

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was not an expensive seminary claiming to teach perfect knowledge and morals. [Go to](#)

morning's /'mɔːrnɪŋz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da manhã

Simple English: Belonging to the morning, or done during it.

Example: *He read the morning's letters before breakfast.*

Forms in this book: morning's, morning's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston was a man of unexceptionable character, easy fortune, suitable age, and pleasant manners; and there was some satisfaction in considering with what self-denying, generous friendship she had always wished and promoted the match; but it was a black morning's work for her. [Go to](#)

morrow /'mɒrəʊ/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)**Português:** amanhã***Use in this Book:****Original English Version*

1. He was so busy the last time he was at Kingston that he quite forgot it, but he goes again to-morrow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The same civilities and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the morrow, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. No, my dear little modest Harriet, depend upon it the picture will not be in Bond-street till just before he mounts his horse to-morrow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprize, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. Her views of improving her little friend's mind, by a great deal of useful reading and conversation, had never yet led to more than a few first chapters, and the intention of going on to-morrow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

mortification /,mɔ:rtɪfɪ'keɪʃən/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gangrena; necrose

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Churchill, however, being of age, and with the full command of her fortune - though her fortune bore no proportion to the family-estate - was not to be dissuaded from the marriage, and it took place, to the infinite mortification of Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, who threw her off with due decorum. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

mortified /'mɔ:rtɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: humilhado; envergonhado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "To be sure," said Harriet, in a mortified voice, "he is not so genteel as real gentlemen." [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I should be mortified indeed if I did not believe I had been of some use; but it is not every body who will bestow praise where they may. _You_ do not often overpower me with it." [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was mortified to have been the means of promoting it, by the sanction he had given; and the part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was provoking him exceedingly.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

motherly /'mʌðərli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maternal

Simple English: Kind and caring in the way a mother is.

Example: *She gave him a motherly pat on the shoulder.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard was a practical, motherly woman who had worked hard when young. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was a plain, motherly kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. Woodhouse's kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her neat parlour, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few sixpences by his fireside. [Go to](#)

mount /maʊnt/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: montagem; montar; monte

Simple English: To increase gradually over time, especially intensity or frequency.

Example: *The tension began to mount as the deadline approached quickly.*

Forms in this book: mount, mounted, mounts

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No, my dear little modest Harriet, be sure the picture will not be in Bond-street till just before he mounts his horse tomorrow. [Go to](#)

mournful /'mɔːrnfəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lastimoso; pesaroso; fúnebre

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was on the wedding-day of this beloved friend that Emma first sat in mournful thought of any continuance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

natured /'neɪtʃəd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)**Português:** de índole; de temperamento**Simple English:** Having a nature of a certain kind, as in good-natured.**Example:** *He was a slow but good-natured man.***Use in this Book:***Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I do not think he is vain either, in general," said Harriet, her conscience opposing such blame; "at least, he is very good natured. [Go to](#)
2. Waiving that point, but and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I do not think he is conceited either, in general," said Harriet, her conscience opposing such censure; "at least, he is very good natured, and I shall always feel much obliged to him, and have a great regard for - but that is quite a different thing from - and you know, though he may like me, it does not follow that I should - and certainly I must confess that since my visiting here I have seen people - and if one comes to compare them, person and manners, there is no comparison at all, one is so very handsome and agreeable. [Go to](#)
2. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)
3. How little did I think! - The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and staid to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-natured. [Go to](#)

naïveté /naɪ,i:v'teɪ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingenuidade

Simple English: innocent or unsophisticated simplicity in speech or manner

Example: *Harriet stopped to say, with a very interesting naïveté, her opinion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet was on the point of leaving the room, and only stopped to say, with a very interesting naïveté, [Go to](#)
2. The naïveté of Miss Smith's manners - and completely - Oh, it is most admirable! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet was on the point of leaving the room, and only stopt to say, with a very interesting naïveté, [Go to](#)
2. The naïveté of Miss Smith's manners - and altogether - Oh, it is most admirable! [Go to](#)

nearer /'nɪərər/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais perto; mais próximo

Simple English: Closer in distance.

Example: *The land grows beautiful as one comes nearer the city.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had imagined him, I confess, a degree or two nearer good social position.”

[Go to](#)

2. Can you imagine anything nearer perfect beauty than Emma completely - face and figure?” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had imagined him, I confess, a degree or two nearer gentility.” [Go to](#)

2. Can you imagine any thing nearer perfect beauty than Emma altogether - face and figure?” [Go to](#)

neat /ni:t/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrumado; puro; pura

Simple English: Well-organized and tidy in appearance or arrangement.

Example: *She keeps her office neat, with everything in its proper place.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Because Mr. Woodhouse had been kind to her, she often left her neat sitting room to play cards by his fire, winning or losing a few sixpences. [Go to](#)

neatly /'ni:tli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com capricho; cuidadosamente

Simple English: In a careful, tidy way.

Example: *He soldered the tin neatly back in place.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have seen many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very neatly arranged - sometimes alphabetically, and sometimes by some other rule. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen a great many lists of her drawing-up at various times of books that she meant to read regularly through - and very good lists they were - very well chosen, and very neatly arranged - sometimes alphabetically, and sometimes by some other rule. [Go to](#)

needlework /'ni:dəlwɜ:rk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: costura

Simple English: decorative sewing done by hand

Example: *Her needlework covered the cushion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When she has done needlework here, she turns the door lock the right way and never slams the door. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whenever I see her, she always curtsies and asks me how I do, in a very pretty manner; and when you have had her here to do needlework, I observe she always turns the lock of the door the right way and never bangs it. [Go to](#)

neptune /'neptu:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Netuno

Simple English: the Roman god of the sea, called out here as a name

Example: *Neptune!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Can it be Neptune? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Can it be Neptune? [Go to](#)

nerve /nɜːrv/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nervo; coragem; descaramento

Simple English: Long thread-like structure transmitting messages between brain, body.

Example: *The nerve sends signals from the hand to the brain quickly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And there was no rest for his benevolent nerves till it was all gone. [Go to](#)

nestled /'nesəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aninhou-se; aconchegou-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had nestled down his head most conveniently. [Return to Original English Version](#)

notion (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: noção; ideia; conceito

Simple English: an idea or belief

Example: *The notion of fairness is important.*

Forms in this book: notion, notions

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With this inspiring notion, her questions increased in number and meaning.

[Go to](#)

2. "I had no notion that he liked me so very much," said Harriet, contemplating the letter. [Go to](#)

nursed /nɜːrst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cuidei de; tratei

Simple English: Cared for someone sick, young, or weak.

Example: *She nursed him through the fever.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She recalled her past kindness - the kindness, the affection of sixteen years - how she had taught and how she had played with her from five years old - how she had devoted all her powers to attach and amuse her in health - and how nursed her through the various illnesses of childhood. [Go to](#)

obliging /ə'blaɪdʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prestativo; solícito

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet was very ready to speak of the share he had had in their moonlight walks and merry evening games; and dwelt a good deal upon his being so very good-humoured and obliging. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He had gone three miles round one day in order to bring her some walnuts, because she had said how fond she was of them, and in every thing else he was so very obliging. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Mr. Elton is good-humoured, cheerful, obliging, and gentle. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. “He is very obliging,” said Emma; “but is he sure that Harriet means to marry him?” [Return to Original English Version](#)

obscurity /əb'skjʊərɪti/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obscuridade

Simple English: The state of being unknown or hard to understand.

Example: *The actor returned to obscurity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

obtain /əb'teɪn/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obter; obtenção; obtêm

Simple English: To get something, often requiring effort or difficulty.

Example: *You need to obtain a visa before traveling to that country.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had made his fortune, bought his house, and obtained his wife; and was beginning a new period of existence, with every probability of greater happiness than in any yet passed through. [Go to](#)

offend /ə'fɛnd/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ofender

Simple English: To cause someone to feel disrespected or upset.

Example: *His comment might offend people who take the issue seriously.*

Forms in this book: offend, Offended, offended

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Churchill fell in love with him, nobody was surprised, except her brother and his wife, who had never seen him, and who were full of pride and importance, which the connection would offend. [Go to](#)

offending /ə'fendɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ofensivo; que causa ofensa

Simple English: Causing anger or hurt feelings.

Example: *He removed the offending word from the letter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And it would be a small consolation to her, for the clownish manner which might be offending her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma felt the bad taste of her friend, but let it pass with a “very true; and it would be a small consolation to her, for the clownish manner which might be offending her every hour of the day, to know that her husband could write a good letter.” [Go to](#)

omitting /oʊ'mɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixando de

Simple English: Present participle of 'omit', to fail to do or include something.

Example: *I can never remember Emma's omitting to do anything I wished.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I expect," answered Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so _then_; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma's omitting to do anything I wished." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I dare say," replied Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so _then_; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma's omitting to do any thing I wished." [Go to](#)

openness /'əʊpənənəs/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franqueza; abertura

Simple English: the quality of being honest and ready to share ideas

Example: *Her openness made the conversation easy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which everyone likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. [Go to](#)
2. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more openness than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an unwise, inconsiderate nature as to money matters. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which every body likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. [Go to](#)

ornamented /'ɔ:rnəmentɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ornamentado, decorado

Simple English: decorated with additional pleasing details

Example: *The paper was made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet now, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

outcry /'aʊtkraɪ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: clamor, protesto

Simple English: a strong public expression of protest or objection

Example: *Be satisfied, he said, I will not raise any outcry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Be satisfied," said he, "I will not raise any outcry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Be satisfied," said he, "I will not raise any outcry. [Go to](#)

overpower /,oʊvər'paʊər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dominar; subjugar

Simple English: To defeat someone by greater strength.

Example: *Three men could not overpower him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But it is not everyone who will bestow praise where they may. _You_ do not often overpower me with it." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I should be mortified indeed if I did not believe I had been of some use; but it is not every body who will bestow praise where they may. _You_ do not often overpower me with it." [Go to](#)

oysters /'ɔɪstərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ostras

Simple English: Sea animals with a hard flat shell, eaten as food.

Example: *They ate oysters at the little inn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With an eagerness beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never uninterested to the credit of doing everything well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Go to](#)

pace /peɪs/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ritmo; passo; palma

Simple English: The speed at which someone moves or runs.

Example: *She maintained a steady pace during the long marathon run.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I would ask for the pleasure of your company, Mr. Knightley, but I am a very slow walker, and my pace would be tedious to you; and, besides, you have another long walk before you, to Donwell Abbey." [Go to](#)

***palpably* /'pælpəbli/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: palpavelmente; de modo evidente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She thought it would be an excellent match; and only too palpably desirable, natural, and probable, for her to have much merit in planning it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. “When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange; it is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so palpably desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so immediately shape itself into the proper form. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pang /pæŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pontada

Simple English: a sudden sharp feeling of pain or distress

Example: *He experienced a momentary pang of shame that he should walk so uncouthly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Harriet, it would have been a severe pang to lose you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Indeed, Harriet, it would have been a severe pang to lose you; but it must have been. [Go to](#)

parentage /'pɛərəntɪdʒ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: origem familiar, ascendência

Simple English: one's family origin or lineage

Example: *Men would fear disgrace when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

parlour /'pɑ:rlər/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sala de visitas (grafia britânica)

Simple English: A room for receiving visitors, in British spelling.

Example: *They took tea in the little parlour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)
2. She is known only as parlour-boarder at a common school. [Go to](#)
3. She may be a parlour-boarder at Mrs. Goddard's all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was a plain, motherly kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. Woodhouse's kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her neat parlour, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few sixpences by his fireside. [Go to](#)
2. Somebody had placed her, several years back, at Mrs. Goddard's school, and somebody had lately raised her from the condition of scholar to that of parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)
3. He had his shepherd's son into the parlour one night on purpose to sing to her. [Go to](#)
4. She is known only as parlour-boarder at a common school. [Go to](#)
5. Let her marry Robert Martin, and she is safe, respectable, and happy for ever; but if you encourage her to expect to marry greatly, and teach her to be satisfied with nothing less than a man of consequence and large fortune, she may be a parlour-boarder at Mrs. Goddard's all the rest of her life - or, at least, (for Harriet Smith is a girl who will marry somebody or other,) till she grow desperate, and is glad to catch at the old writing-master's son." [Go to](#)

parlours /'pɑ:rlərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salas de estar

Simple English: sitting rooms in a house used for receiving guests or family gatherings

Example: *There are the two parlours: one for evenings, and the best parlour for Sundays.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much joy of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

[Go to](#)

parted /'pɑ:rtɪd/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nos separamos

Simple English: Went away from each other.

Example: *We parted at the gate and never met again.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The friends from whom she had just parted, though very good sort of people, must be doing her harm. [Go to](#)
2. "I expect," answered Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so _then_; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma's omitting to do anything I wished." [Go to](#)
3. We will not be parted. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The friends from whom she had just parted, though very good sort of people, must be doing her harm. [Go to](#)
2. "I dare say," replied Mrs. Weston, smiling, "that I thought so _then_; - but since we have parted, I can never remember Emma's omitting to do any thing I wished." [Go to](#)
3. We will not be parted. [Go to](#)

partiality /,pɑːrʃi'ælɪti/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: predileção, parcialidade

Simple English: a special liking or fondness for someone or something

Example: *Even Emma, with all her partiality for Harriet, will think this a good match.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember saying to myself, 'Even Emma, with all her partiality for Harriet, will think this a good match.'" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I remember saying to myself, 'Even Emma, with all her partiality for Harriet, will think this a good match.'" [Go to](#)

passable /'pæsəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aceitável

Simple English: good enough, though not very good

Example: *His excuse sounded passable to the guard.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What is passable in youth is detestable in later age. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What is passable in youth is detestable in later age. [Go to](#)

***paused* /pɔ:zd/ Listen (12 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fizeram uma pausa; detiveram-se

Simple English: Stopped for a short time before going on.

Example: *She paused at the door and looked back.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She paused over it, while Harriet stood anxiously watching for her opinion, with a "Well, well," and was at last forced to add, "Is it a good letter? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She paused over it, while Harriet stood anxiously watching for her opinion, with a "Well, well," and was at last forced to add, "Is it a good letter? or is it too short?" [Go to](#)

peculiarity /pɪ,kju:li'ærəti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: particularidade

Simple English: an unusual feature that makes something different

Example: *His quiet manner was a peculiarity of character.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Yet there is a peculiarity in the shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet's features are very delicate, which makes a likeness difficult; and yet there is a peculiarity in the shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch." [Go to](#)

peculiarly /prɪ'kju:liərli/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: particularmente, especialmente

Simple English: in an especially or distinctively strong way

Example: *She was peculiarly interested in herself, in every pleasure and scheme of hers.*

Forms in this book: Peculiarly, peculiarly

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She had been a friend and companion such as few possessed: intelligent, well-informed, useful, gentle, knowing all the ways of the family, interested in all its concerns, and peculiarly interested in herself, in every pleasure, every scheme of hers - one to whom she could speak every thought as it arose, and who had such an affection for her as could never find fault. [Go to](#)

peeped /pi:pt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espiou

Simple English: looked quickly or secretly

Example: *Anne peeped out from her frosted window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How little did I think! - The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and staid to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-natured. [Go to](#)

perceiving /pər'si:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: percebendo; dando-se conta

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I should be surprized if, after seeing them, you could be in company with Mr. Martin again without perceiving him to be a very inferior creature - and rather wondering at yourself for having ever thought him at all agreeable before.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

perrys /'pɛrɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Perry (a família Perry)

Simple English: The surname Perry (Mr. Perry the apothecary and his relatives) used in the plural to mean 'the Perrys as a group,' the family of Highbury.

Example: *There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Wallis's cake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it. [Go to](#)

persevered /,pɜːrsə'viəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perseverou

Simple English: continued steadily in a course of action despite difficulty

Example: *For a little while Emma persevered in her silence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to understand the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For a little while Emma persevered in her silence; but beginning to apprehend the bewitching flattery of that letter might be too powerful, she thought it best to say, [Go to](#)

personage /'pɜːrsənɪdʒ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: personagem, figura importante

Simple English: a person of importance or notable character

Example: *She overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Woodhouse was so great a personage in Highbury, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Woodhouse was so great a personage in Highbury, that the prospect of the introduction had given as much panic as pleasure; but the humble, grateful little girl went off with highly gratified feelings, delighted with the affability with which Miss Woodhouse had treated her all the evening, and actually shaken hands with her at last! [Go to](#)

persuading /pər'sweɪdɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: persuadindo; convencendo

Simple English: Causing someone to agree or act through argument or appeal.

Example: *He spent hours persuading the villagers to speak openly.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We had had a great deal of trouble in persuading him to sit at all. [Go to](#)

***persuasion* /pə'sweɪʒən/ Listen (21 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: persuasão

Simple English: the act of convincing someone by reasoning or urging

Example: *People talk a lot these days about 'moral persuasion,' but I think a good spanking, with no nagging afterward, is much better."*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred. [Go to](#)
2. Harriet could not long resist so delightful a persuasion. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him. [Go to](#)
2. Harriet could not long resist so delightful a persuasion. [Go to](#)

philosophic /,fɪlə'sɒfɪk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: filosófico, racional

Simple English: showing calm, rational judgment rather than emotional reaction

Example: *Men are not much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are supposed to be.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)

plainly /'pleɪnli/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: claramente; sem rodeios

Simple English: In a clear and simple way.

Example: *She told him plainly that she would not go.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You might not see one in a hundred with _gentleman_ so plainly written as in Mr. Knightley. [Go to](#)
2. This is saying very plainly - 'Pray, Miss Smith, give me leave to pay my addresses to you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You might not see one in a hundred with _gentleman_ so plainly written as in Mr. Knightley. [Go to](#)
2. This is saying very plainly - 'Pray, Miss Smith, give me leave to pay my addresses to you. [Go to](#)

playfully /'pleɪfəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brincalhonamente; de brincadeira

Simple English: In a way that shows you are joking.

Example: *He playfully pulled his sister's hair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Especially when one of those two is such a difficult, troublesome person!"
Emma said playfully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Especially when one of those two is such a fanciful, troublesome creature!"
said Emma playfully. [Go to](#)

2. "To be sure!" cried she playfully. [Go to](#)

pleasanter /'plezəntər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais agradável

Simple English: more enjoyable, friendly, or comfortable

Example: *The garden was pleasanter after the rain stopped.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

pleasantest /'plezəntɪst/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais agradável

Simple English: the most enjoyable, friendly, or comfortable

Example: *It was the pleasantest room in the house.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must show him how delightful a well-judging and truly kind woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being much better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it. [Go to](#)

2. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must shew him how delightful a well-judging and truly amiable woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being a great deal better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it. [Go to](#)

2. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. [Go to](#)

pleasantly /'plezəntli/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amavelmente; de modo agradável

Simple English: In a way that is enjoyable or friendly.

Example: *The room was pleasantly cool after the street.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

***pleases* /'pli:zɪz/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: agrada; apraz

Simple English: Makes someone happy; also, chooses to do as one wishes.

Example: *He comes and goes as he pleases.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A portrait pleases everyone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A likeness pleases every body; and Miss Woodhouse's performances must be capital. [Go to](#)

plump /plʌmp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rechonchudo; roliço

Simple English: Pleasantly fat and round.

Example: *A plump little woman opened the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was short, plump, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great sweetness, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was short, plump, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great sweetness, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance. [Go to](#)

pointed /'pɔɪntɪd/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apontou; aguçado; pontiagudo

Simple English: Having an end or tip that is sharp or tapered.

Example: *He used a pointed pencil to draw the fine details of the picture.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “There is so pointed, and so particular a meaning in this compliment,” said she, “that I cannot have a doubt as to Mr. Elton’s intentions. [Go to](#)

politeness /pə'laɪtnəs/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cortesia; boas maneiras

Simple English: Good manners in the way you treat people.

Example: *He answered with great politeness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. While she was gone, Mr. Knightley called, and sat some time with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma, till Mr. Woodhouse, who had previously decided to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to delay it, and was induced by the requests of both, though against the doubts of his own politeness, to leave Mr. Knightley for that purpose. [Go to](#)

politest /pəˈlaɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais educado de todos

Simple English: having the best manners among a group

Example: *Bob called him the politest gentleman he knew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

pomp /pɑ:mp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pompa; fausto

Simple English: A grand and splendid show, as at a royal court.

Example: *He lived among the pomp of the court.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)
2. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)
2. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)

pondered /'pɒndərd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ponderou

Simple English: thought about something carefully and deeply

Example: *She cast her eye over it and pondered before reading it again.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dullness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dulness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Go to](#)

popularity (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: popularidade; fama; aceitação

Simple English: the state of being liked by many people

Example: *The app grew in popularity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her daughter enjoyed a most uncommon degree of popularity for a woman neither young, handsome, rich, nor married. [Go to](#)

populous /'pɒpjələs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: populoso

Simple English: having a large population, densely inhabited

Example: *Highbury was the large and populous village, almost a town.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. [Go to](#)

portionless /'pɔːrʃənləs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem dote

Simple English: having no dowry or inherited property, especially for marriage

Example: *He could marry a woman as portionless as Miss Taylor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social nature. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social disposition. [Go to](#)

possess /pə'zɛs/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: possuem

Simple English: To have something as one's own.

Example: *He can possess any car he wants with his wealth.*

Forms in this book: possess, possessed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am very much mistaken if your sex in general would not think such beauty, and such temper, the highest claims a woman could possess.” [Go to](#)

***preached* /pri:tʃt/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: pregou; sermoneou

Simple English: Gave a religious talk, or told others how they should behave.

Example: *The old priest preached for almost an hour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Nash has put down all the texts he has ever preached from since he came to Highbury. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Nash has put down all the texts he has ever preached from since he came to Highbury. [Go to](#)

predicament /pri'dɪkəmənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: situação difícil, aperto

Simple English: a difficult, unpleasant, or embarrassing situation

Example: *Miss Bates stood in the very worst predicament for public favour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Bates stood in the very worst predicament in the world for having much of the public favour. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Bates stood in the very worst predicament in the world for having much of the public favour; and she had no intellectual superiority to make atonement to herself, or frighten those who might hate her into outward respect. [Go to](#)

prepossession /,pri:pə'zeʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: predisposição favorável, simpatia prévia

Simple English: a favorable feeling or attitude formed toward someone before knowing them well

Example: *It diffuses through the party feelings of eager curiosity and warm prepossession.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It opens his designs to his family, it introduces you among them, it diffuses through the party those pleasantest feelings of our nature, eager curiosity and warm prepossession. [Go to](#)

preserve /prɪ'zɜ:rv/ (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: preservar; conservar; conserva

Simple English: To keep something in its original or good condition.

Example: *We must preserve natural habitats to protect endangered species.*

Forms in this book: preserve, preserved, preserving

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember thinking it did her judgment so much credit, that I preserved it some time. [Go to](#)
2. Consider, she is sitting down - which naturally presents a different - which in short gives exactly the idea - and the proportions must be preserved, you know.
[Go to](#)

preserves /prɪ'zɜːrvz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: preserva; conserva

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You need not be afraid of unwholesome preserves here. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pretensions /prɪ'tɛnʃənz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pretensões, reivindicações de mérito

Simple English: claims to importance, ability, or status that others may or may not accept

Example: *It was strange to be so servile to a man of such parts and pretensions.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have said him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, despite Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she could believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew anything about.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have observed him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, in spite of Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she was able to believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew any thing about. [Go to](#)

***prettily* /'prɪtɪli/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: de modo bonito

Simple English: in an attractive or pleasing way

Example: *She blushed quickly and prettily.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "So prettily done! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "So prettily done! [Go to](#)

prevailed /prɪ'veɪld/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prevaleceu; vigorou; persuadiu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Frank Churchill was one of the boasts of Highbury, and a lively curiosity to see him prevailed, though the compliment was so little returned that he had never been there in his life. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***price* /praɪs/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: preço

Simple English: The amount of money something costs.

Example: *The price is too high.*

Forms in this book: price, prices

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At Mrs. Goddard's school, parents paid a fair price for a modest education.

[Go to](#)

principally /'prɪnsɪpli/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: principalmente

Simple English: mainly or for the most part

Example: *It was principally used by country people traveling short distances.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That is what principally strikes me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "If it were admissible to contradict a lady," said the gallant Mr. Elton - "I have perhaps given her a little more decision of character, have taught her to think on points which had not fallen in her way before." "Exactly so; that is what principally strikes me. [Go to](#)

privations /praɪ'veɪʃənz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: privações, carências

Simple English: hardships that come from lacking basic comforts or necessities

Example: *She had spirits that could bear her well through life's little difficulties and privations.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She knew that at times she must be missed; and could not think, without pain, of Emma's losing a single pleasure, or suffering an hour's ennui, from the want of her companionableness: but dear Emma was of no feeble character; she was more equal to her situation than most girls would have been, and had sense, and energy, and spirits that might be hoped would bear her well and happily through its little difficulties and privations. [Go to](#)

prized /praɪzd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: muito estimado

Simple English: Valued very highly.

Example: *The watch was his most prized thing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was, a highly prized letter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was, indeed, a highly prized letter. [Go to](#)

prodigies /'prɒdɪdʒiz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: prodígios

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which professed, in long sentences of refined nonsense, to combine liberal acquirements with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and scramble themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back prodigies. [Return to Original English Version](#)

professed /prə'fɛst/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: professada, declarada

Simple English: openly claimed or declared, especially regarding a feeling or belief

Example: *This is the kind of sympathy professed and entertained by the association.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which professed, in long sentences of refined nonsense, to combine liberal acquirements with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and scramble themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back prodigies. [Go to](#)

project /'prɒdʒekt/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: projeto; projetar

Simple English: A planned piece of work.

Example: *We finished the project.*

Forms in this book: project, projected, projects

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is fair to suppose that views, and plans, and projects you have; - and as a friend I shall just hint to you that if Elton is the man. [Go to](#)

prologue /'prɒʊlədʒ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prólogo, introdução

Simple English: an introductory statement that comes before the main matter of a discussion

Example: *In the very prologue and preface to the first place, John, you must consider this.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is a sort of prologue to the play, a motto to the chapter; and will be soon followed by matter-of-fact prose.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It is a sort of prologue to the play, a motto to the chapter; and will be soon followed by matter-of-fact prose.” [Go to](#)

proofs /pru:fs/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provas; demonstrações

Simple English: Facts or things that show something is true.

Example: *He offered two proofs that the letter was genuine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His perception of the striking improvement of Harriet's manner, since her introduction at Hartfield, was not one of the least agreeable proofs of his growing attachment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His perception of the striking improvement of Harriet's manner, since her introduction at Hartfield, was not one of the least agreeable proofs of his growing attachment. [Go to](#)

propriety /prɒˈpraɪəti/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: decoro

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was short, but expressed good sense, warm attachment, liberality, propriety, even delicacy of feeling. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Your meaning must be unequivocal; no doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as propriety requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am persuaded.
[Return to Original English Version](#)

prosings /'prɒʊzɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conversas monótonas

Simple English: instances of dull, long-winded talk or conversation

Example: *The quiet prosings of three such women made every evening feel just as long as she had feared.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The quiet prosings of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was one of the long evenings she had fearfully anticipated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was delighted to see her father look comfortable, and very much pleased with herself for contriving things so well; but the quiet prosings of three such women made her feel that every evening so spent was indeed one of the long evenings she had fearfully anticipated. [Go to](#)

protracted /prəʊ'træktɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prolongado, demorado

Simple English: lasting longer than usual or expected, drawn out

Example: *He offered a contrast to the protracted apologies of the other guest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the protracted apologies and civil hesitations of the other. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Knightley, who had nothing of ceremony about him, was offering by his short, decided answers, an amusing contrast to the protracted apologies and civil hesitations of the other. [Go to](#)

provoking /prə'vʊʊkɪŋ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provocando; irritando de propósito

Simple English: Deliberately making someone angry or causing a reaction.

Example: *He kept provoking his brother with silly questions.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was provoking him very." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was mortified to have been the means of promoting it, by the sanction he had given; and the part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was provoking him exceedingly.

[Go to](#)

prudence /'pru:dəns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prudência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Knightley saw no such passion, and of course thought nothing of its effects; but she saw too much of it to feel a doubt of its overcoming any hesitations that a reasonable prudence might originally suggest; and more than a reasonable, becoming degree of prudence, she was very sure did not belong to Mr. Elton. [Return to Original English Version](#)

prudent /pruːdʌnt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prudente

Simple English: careful and sensible about risk

Example: *It was prudent to wait.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

punctual /'pʊŋktʃuəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pontual

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Every body was punctual, every body in their best looks: not a tear, and hardly a long face to be seen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***purchase* /'pɜ:rtʃəs/ (8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: compra; comprar; adquirir

Simple English: To buy goods or services by paying money.

Example: *I went to the store to purchase some groceries for dinner.*

Forms in this book: purchase, purchased, purchasing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had, by that time, realised an easy competence - enough to secure the purchase of a little estate adjoining Highbury, which he had always longed for - enough to marry a woman as portionless even as Miss Taylor, and to live according to the wishes of his own friendly and social nature. [Go to](#)
2. It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could purchase Randalls, and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward to. [Go to](#)

purport /'pɜːrpɔːrt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conteúdo

Simple English: The meaning or main point of something said or written.

Example: *She explained the purport of his message.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I certainly have been misunderstanding you, if you feel in doubt as to the _purport_ of your answer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I certainly have been misunderstanding you, if you feel in doubt as to the _purport_ of your answer. [Go to](#)

***pursue* /pər'su:/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: perseguir; prosseguir; buscar

Simple English: To chase or follow someone or something actively.

Example: *The police will pursue the suspect on foot until caught.*

Forms in this book: pursue, pursued, pursuing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had resolution enough to pursue her own will despite her brother, but not enough to refrain from unreasonable regrets at that brother's unreasonable anger, nor from missing the luxuries of her former home. [Go to](#)

pursuits /pər'su:ts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atividades, ocupações

Simple English: activities or hobbies that someone regularly engages in, often as a pastime

Example: *These pursuits were the noble work and healthy recreation of the Quality.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had received a good education, but, on succeeding early in life to a small independence, had become indisposed for any of the more homely pursuits in which his brothers were engaged, and had satisfied an active, cheerful mind and social temper by entering into the militia of his county, then embodied. [Go to](#)

puzzled /'pʌzəld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intrigado; confuso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At ten years old, she had the misfortune of being able to answer questions which puzzled her sister at seventeen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

puzzling /'pʌzəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intrigante; desconcertante; enigmático

Simple English: Difficult to understand or explain.

Example: *There was a puzzling gap of two hours in his story.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dullness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She cast her eye over it, pondered, caught the meaning, read it through again to be quite certain, and quite mistress of the lines, and then passing it to Harriet, sat happily smiling, and saying to herself, while Harriet was puzzling over the paper in all the confusion of hope and dulness, "Very well, Mr. Elton, very well indeed. [Go to](#)

quadrille /kwə'drɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quadrilha

Simple English: A formal dance performed by four couples in a square formation.

Example: *The sea creatures performed the Lobster Quadrille.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady, almost past everything but tea and quadrille. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady, almost past every thing but tea and quadrille. [Go to](#)

quarrel /'kwɔːrəl/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: briga; disputa (em quarrel-some, briguento)

Simple English: An angry argument, or to argue angrily.

Example: *They had a short quarrel about money and made peace the next day.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to my poor word 'success,' which you quarrel with, I do not know that I am so entirely without any claim to it. [Go to](#)
2. "maybe you think I am come on purpose to quarrel with you, knowing Weston to be out, and that you must still fight your own battle." [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Knightley might quarrel with her, but Emma could not quarrel with herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And as to my poor word 'success,' which you quarrel with, I do not know that I am so entirely without any claim to it. [Go to](#)
2. "Perhaps you think I am come on purpose to quarrel with you, knowing Weston to be out, and that you must still fight your own battle." [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Knightley might quarrel with her, but Emma could not quarrel with herself. [Go to](#)

quarrels /'kwɔːrəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brigas; discussões

Simple English: Angry arguments between people.

Example: *Their quarrels could be heard in the street.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This will certainly be the beginning of one of our quarrels about Emma, Mr. Knightley.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This will certainly be the beginning of one of our quarrels about Emma, Mr. Knightley.” [Go to](#)

quarto /'kwɔːrtəʊ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: livro em quarto

Simple English: A book size made by folding a sheet twice.

Example: *The library kept the quarto in a case.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet now, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

quickness /'kwɪknəs/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapidez

Simple English: The ability to act or understand rapidly.

Example: *Her quickness helped her notice the danger.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which everyone likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is an openness, a quickness, almost a bluntness in Mr. Weston, which every body likes in _him_, because there is so much good-humour with it - but that would not do to be copied. [Go to](#)

quicksighted /'kwɪk,sɑɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perspicaz

Simple English: Quick to notice or perceive things, especially other people's good qualities.

Example: *She loved everyone and was quicksighted to everyone's merits.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She loved everyone, was interested in everyone's happiness, quicksighted to everyone's merits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She loved every body, was interested in every body's happiness, quicksighted to every body's merits; thought herself a most fortunate creature, and surrounded with blessings in such an excellent mother, and so many good neighbours and friends, and a home that wanted for nothing. [Go to](#)

quitted /'kwɪtɪd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixou; abandonou, arcaico

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He quitted the militia and engaged in trade, having brothers already established in a good way in London, which afforded him a favourable opening.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. “I should have been sorry, Mr. Knightley, to be dependent on _your_ recommendation, had I quitted Mr. Woodhouse’s family and wanted another situation; I do not think you would have spoken a good word for me to any body.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

***rained* /reɪnd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: choveu; choveram em profusão

Simple English: Water fell from the clouds; also, things fell thickly like rain.

Example: *It rained without stopping for three days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It rained terribly for half an hour at breakfast. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It rained dreadfully hard for half an hour while we were at breakfast. [Go to](#)

randalls /'rændəlz/ **Listen** (176 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Randalls

Simple English: the plural family name of a group of siblings in the story

Example: *What, the three Randalls?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Randalls is such a distance. [Go to](#)
2. James will always like going to Randalls because his daughter is a housemaid there. [Go to](#)
3. It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could purchase Randalls, and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward to. [Go to](#)
4. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's nature and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)
5. Her situation was completely the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. Weston, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by surprise at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at Randalls in the centre of every domestic comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. [Go to](#)
6. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Randalls is such a distance. [Go to](#)
2. And as for James, you may be very sure he will always like going to Randalls, because of his daughter's being housemaid there. [Go to](#)
3. It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could purchase Randalls, and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward to; but he had gone steadily on, with these objects in view, till they were accomplished. [Go to](#)

4. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's disposition and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)

5. Her situation was altogether the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. Weston, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by surprize at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at Randalls in the centre of every domestic comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. [Go to](#)

6. Fortunately for him, Highbury, including Randalls in the same parish, and Donwell Abbey in the parish adjoining, the seat of Mr. Knightley, comprehended many such. [Go to](#)

***rapid* /'ræpɪd/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: rápida; acelerado

Simple English: Happening or moving very quickly; fast in action or progress.

Example: *The rapid changes in technology are transforming our lives in amazing ways.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The same polite words and courtesies, the same success and satisfaction, took place on the next day, and accompanied the whole progress of the picture, which was rapid and happy. [Go to](#)

raptures /'ræptʃərz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrebatamentos; êxtases

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Don't pretend to be in raptures about mine. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Keep your raptures for Harriet's face. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Every body who saw it was pleased, but Mr. Elton was in continual raptures, and defended it through every criticism. [Return to Original English Version](#)

rationally /'ræʃənəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: racionalmente

Simple English: in a way based on reason rather than emotion

Example: *I did not think of it because I was quite past thinking rationally.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am much mistaken if Emma's doctrines give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl adapt herself rationally to the varieties of her situation in life.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am much mistaken if Emma's doctrines give any strength of mind, or tend at all to make a girl adapt herself rationally to the varieties of her situation in life. - They only give a little polish." [Go to](#)

2. Elton may talk sentimentally, but he will act rationally. [Go to](#)

recall /rɪ'kɔ:l/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recordar; lembrar; recordação

Simple English: To bring back something from memory.

Example: *I can't recall where I put my keys this morning.*

Forms in this book: recall, recalled

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

recited /rɪ'saɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recitou; declamou

Simple English: Said something aloud from memory.

Example: *He recited the whole poem without a mistake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

reckoned /'rɛk.ənd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: considerado

Simple English: regarded or considered to be a certain way

Example: *Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard's school was in high repute - and very deservedly; for Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their chilblains with her own hands. [Go to](#)

2. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

recollect /,rekə'lekt/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recordar; recompor-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Woodhouse was almost as much interested in the business as the girls, and tried very often to recollect something worth their putting in. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. His good friend Perry, too, whom he had spoken to on the subject, did not at present recollect any thing of the riddle kind; but he had desired Perry to be upon the watch, and as he went about so much, something, he thought, might come from that quarter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Return to Original English Version](#)

recollection /,rekə'lekʃən/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recordação; lembrança

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect unreserve which had soon followed Isabella's marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

recollections ,rɛkə'leɪʃənz **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lembranças

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

reconciled /'rɛk.ən.saɪld/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reconciliada

Simple English: restored to friendly relations after a quarrel

Example: *I came back with a strong yearning to be reconciled and clasp hands in amity.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Matrimony, as the origin of change, was always disagreeable; and he was by no means yet reconciled to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle selfishness, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at Hartfield. [Go to](#)

refinement /rɪ'faɪnmənt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refinamento; requinte

Simple English: Good manners, taste and education.

Example: *He spoke with the refinement of a well-read man.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "One should be sorry to see greater pride or refinement in the teacher of a school, Harriet. [Go to](#)
2. She still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and refinement than he could be. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "One should be sorry to see greater pride or refinement in the teacher of a school, Harriet. [Go to](#)
2. She did not repent what she had done; she still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and refinement than he could be; but yet she had a sort of habitual respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her; and to have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state, was very disagreeable. [Go to](#)

rejoined ri:'dʒɔɪnd **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reuniu-se

Simple English: Joined a person or group again.

Example: *Fix soon rejoined Passepartout, who was lounging and looking about on the quay, as if he did not feel that he, at least, was obliged not to see anything.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Emma never thinks of herself, if she can do good to others,” rejoined Mr. Woodhouse, understanding but in part. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “Emma never thinks of herself, if she can do good to others,” rejoined Mr. Woodhouse, understanding but in part. [Go to](#)

reluctance /rɪˈlʌktəns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relutância; hesitação

Simple English: Unwillingness to do something.

Example: *She agreed, but with obvious reluctance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some doubts and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some scruples and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt; but as they were overcome by other considerations, the child was given up to the care and the wealth of the Churchills, and he had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could. [Go to](#)

remonstrated /rɪ'mɒn.streɪ.tɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: protestou

Simple English: expressed strong disagreement or objection

Example: 'Oh, Davy!' remonstrated my mother.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the next day, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Go to](#)

repent /rɪ'pent/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrepende-se

Simple English: To feel sorry for something wrong you have done.

Example: *They gave him a week to repent and return the money.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They seem very comfortable as they are, and if she were to take any pains to marry him, she would probably repent it. [Go to](#)
2. She did not repent what she had done. [Go to](#)
3. She was sorry, but could not repent. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They seem very comfortable as they are, and if she were to take any pains to marry him, she would probably repent it. [Go to](#)
2. She did not repent what she had done; she still thought herself a better judge of such a point of female right and refinement than he could be; but yet she had a sort of habitual respect for his judgment in general, which made her dislike having it so loudly against her; and to have him sitting just opposite to her in angry state, was very disagreeable. [Go to](#)
3. She was sorry, but could not repent. [Go to](#)

repetition /ˌrɛpəˈtɪʃən/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repetição

Simple English: The act of saying or doing something again.

Example: *Learning came through slow repetition.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of requests and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of entreaties and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Go to](#)

reputation /,rɛpju'teɪʃən/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reputação; fama

Simple English: General opinion public holds about someone based on past.

Example: *Her reputation as a honest leader helped her win the election.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not unwilling to have others deceived, or sorry to know her reputation for accomplishment often higher than it deserved. [Go to](#)

repute /rɪ'pju:t/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reputação; conceito

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard's school was in high repute - and very deservedly; for Highbury was reckoned a particularly healthy spot: she had an ample house and garden, gave the children plenty of wholesome food, let them run about a great deal in the summer, and in winter dressed their chilblains with her own hands. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

requisition /,rɛkwɪ'zɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: requisição, convocação

Simple English: the act of formally calling upon people or resources to be used

Example: *It was not her wish that the intellects of Highbury should be put under requisition.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was not at all his daughter's wish that the intellects of Highbury in general should be put under requisition. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was by no means his daughter's wish that the intellects of Highbury in general should be put under requisition. [Go to](#)

resentfully /rɪ'zɛntfəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com ressentimento

Simple English: in a manner showing bitterness or indignation

Example: *He had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have said him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, despite Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she could believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew anything about.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had frightened her a little about Mr. Elton; but when she considered that Mr. Knightley could not have observed him as she had done, neither with the interest, nor (she must be allowed to tell herself, in spite of Mr. Knightley's pretensions) with the skill of such an observer on such a question as herself, that he had spoken it hastily and in anger, she was able to believe, that he had rather said what he wished resentfully to be true, than what he knew any thing about. [Go to](#)

resist /rɪ'zɪst/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resistir

Simple English: To fight against something using force or effort.

Example: *She tried to resist the urge to eat the dessert on the table.*

Forms in this book: resist, resisted, resisting

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet could not long resist so delightful a persuasion. [Go to](#)

respectfully /rɪ'spɛktfəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: respeitosamente; com respeito

Simple English: In a polite way that shows respect.

Example: *He bowed respectfully to the old teacher.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was on foot, and after looking very respectfully at her, looked with most unfeigned satisfaction at her companion. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was on foot, and after looking very respectfully at her, looked with most unfeigned satisfaction at her companion. [Go to](#)

restoratives rɪ'stɔːrətɪv **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: restaurador

Simple English: Something that restores health or strength.

Example: *There was an immediate dispersal for these restoratives, and she softly laid the patient on a sofa, and tended her with great skill and gentleness: calling her "my precious!" and "my bird!" and spreading her golden hair aside over her shoulders with great pride and care.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not so materially cast down, but but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate restoratives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not so materially cast down, however, but that a little time and the return of Harriet were very adequate restoratives. [Go to](#)

reveal /rɪ'vi:l/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: revelar; revelação

Simple English: To make previously hidden information publicly known.

Example: *The documentary will reveal new details about the ancient civilization's culture.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Men of family would not be very fond of connecting themselves with a girl of such obscurity - and most prudent men would be afraid of the inconvenience and disgrace they might be involved in, when the mystery of her parentage came to be revealed. [Go to](#)

riddle /'rɪdəl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adivinha; enigma

Simple English: A question asked as a game, with a clever or funny answer.

Example: *Nobody in the class could answer the riddle.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His good friend Perry, too, whom he had spoken to on the subject, did not now remember anything of the riddle kind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His good friend Perry, too, whom he had spoken to on the subject, did not at present recollect any thing of the riddle kind; but he had desired Perry to be upon the watch, and as he went about so much, something, he thought, might come from that quarter. [Go to](#)

riddles /'rɪdəlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enigmas; adivinhas

Simple English: Questions asked as a game, with clever answers.

Example: *The children asked each other riddles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet now, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)
2. "So many clever riddles as there used to be when he was young - he wondered he could not remember them! but he hoped he should in time." And it always ended in "Kitty, a fair but frozen maid." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)
2. "So many clever riddles as there used to be when he was young - he wondered he could not remember them! but he hoped he should in time." And it always ended in "Kitty, a fair but frozen maid." [Go to](#)

rumour /'ru:mər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rumor; boato

Simple English: A story or report that may not be true and is passed from person to person.

Example: *A dark rumour spread through the port.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it. [Go to](#)

saddened /'sædənd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entristecido; entristeceu

Simple English: Made someone feel sad.

Example: *The news of the loss saddened the whole village.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It would have saddened me to lose your acquaintance, which must have been the consequence of your marrying Mr. Martin. [Go to](#)

sanction /'sæŋkʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sanção; aprovação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He felt the disappointment of the young man, and was mortified to have been the means of promoting it, by the sanction he had given; and the part which he was persuaded Emma had taken in the affair, was provoking him exceedingly.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

satisfactorily /,sætɪs'fæktərəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfatoriamente

Simple English: Well enough for what is needed.

Example: *The engine worked satisfactorily all week.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Knightley had a cheerful manner, which always did him good; and his many inquiries after “poor Isabella” and her children were answered most satisfactorily. [Go to](#)

satisfies /'sætɪsfaɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfaz

Simple English: meets a need or makes someone content

Example: *The thought satisfies her heart.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I know that such a girl as Harriet is exactly what every man delights in - what at once bewitches his senses and satisfies his judgment. [Go to](#)

Scale /skeɪl/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escala; balança; escalar

Simple English: A measurement of size or degree compared with another item.

Example: *The scale of this project is much larger than I expected it to be.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In this age of literature, such collections on a very grand scale are not uncommon. [Go to](#)

scalloped /ˌsɒləʊpt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recortado em ondas

Simple English: decorated with rounded curves

Example: *In vain she nibbled at the bread and butter and pecked at the crab-apple preserve out of the little scalloped glass dish by her plate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With an eagerness beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never uninterested to the credit of doing everything well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Go to](#)

scarcely \u02c8sk\u025brsli/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mal

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. She is not to pay for the offence of others, by being held below the level of those with whom she is brought up. - There can scarcely be a doubt that her father is a gentleman - and a gentleman of fortune. - Her allowance is very liberal; nothing has ever been grudged for her improvement or comfort. - That she is a gentleman's daughter, is indubitable to me; that she associates with gentlemen's daughters, no one, I apprehend, will deny. - She is superior to Mr. Robert Martin." [Return to Original English Version](#)

scolded /'skoʊldɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repreendeu; ralhou com

Simple English: Spoke angrily to someone who did something wrong.

Example: *His mother scolded him for coming home late.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and stayed to look through herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How little did I think! - The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and staid to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-natured. [Go to](#)

scramble /'skræmbəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trepar; subir com dificuldade

Simple English: move quickly and awkwardly, often by climbing

Example: *This caused a scramble, and the ball rolled onto the floor.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Goddard was the mistress of a School - not of a seminary, or an establishment, or any thing which professed, in long sentences of refined nonsense, to combine liberal acquirements with elegant morality, upon new principles and new systems - and where young ladies for enormous pay might be screwed out of health and into vanity - but a real, honest, old-fashioned Boarding-school, where a reasonable quantity of accomplishments were sold at a reasonable price, and where girls might be sent to be out of the way, and scramble themselves into a little education, without any danger of coming back prodigies. [Go to](#)

scrape /skreɪp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: raspar; arranhar; apuro

Simple English: To rub something hard against a surface; also a difficult situation.

Example: *Use a knife to scrape the label off the jar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I wish you may not get into a scrape, Harriet, whenever he does marry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I wish you may not get into a scrape, Harriet, whenever he does marry; - I mean, as to being acquainted with his wife - for though his sisters, from a superior education, are not to be altogether objected to, it does not follow that he might marry any body at all fit for you to notice. [Go to](#)

scruple /'skru:pəl/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escrúpulo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She had no scruple with regard to him. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. My only scruple in advising the match was on his account, as being beneath his deserts, and a bad connexion for him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

scruples /'skru:pəlz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escrúpulos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Some scruples and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt; but as they were overcome by other considerations, the child was given up to the care and the wealth of the Churchills, and he had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. With an alacrity beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never indifferent to the credit of doing every thing well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil scruples of their guests. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Harriet was soon back again, and the proposal almost immediately made; and she had no scruples which could stand many minutes against the earnest pressing of both the others. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. While she was gone, Mr. Knightley called, and sat some time with Mr. Woodhouse and Emma, till Mr. Woodhouse, who had previously made up his mind to walk out, was persuaded by his daughter not to defer it, and was induced by the entreaties of both, though against the scruples of his own civility, to leave Mr. Knightley for that purpose. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. By your account, he does seem to have had some scruples. [Return to Original English Version](#)

seconded /'sekəndɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apoiou; secundou

Simple English: Gave support to what another person said or did.

Example: *He seconded the plan at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not less pleased another day with the manner in which he seconded a sudden wish of hers, to have Harriet's picture. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not less pleased another day with the manner in which he seconded a sudden wish of hers, to have Harriet's picture. [Go to](#)

seeming /'si:miŋ/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aparente; que parece ser

Simple English: Appearing to be true, though perhaps it is not.

Example: *His seeming calm hid a great deal of worry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was not struck by anything remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her completely very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, showing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of everything in so superior a style to what she was used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

2. And he wrote as if he really loved her very much - but she did not know - and so, she was come as fast as she could to ask Miss Woodhouse what she should do. - " Emma was half-ashamed of her friend for seeming so pleased and so doubtful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Go to](#)

2. And he wrote as if he really loved her very much - but she did not know - and so, she was come as fast as she could to ask Miss Woodhouse what she should do. - " Emma was half-ashamed of her friend for seeming so pleased and so doubtful. [Go to](#)

selfishness /'sɛlfɪʃnəs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: egoísmo

Simple English: Caring only about yourself and not others.

Example: *His selfishness lost him many friends.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Matrimony, as the origin of change, was always disagreeable; and he was by no means yet reconciled to his own daughter's marrying, nor could ever speak of her but with compassion, though it had been entirely a match of affection, when he was now obliged to part with Miss Taylor too; and from his habits of gentle selfishness, and of being never able to suppose that other people could feel differently from himself, he was very much disposed to think Miss Taylor had done as sad a thing for herself as for them, and would have been a great deal happier if she had spent all the rest of her life at Hartfield. [Go to](#)

sentence /'sentəns/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sentença; frase; sentencio

Simple English: A group of words expressing an idea.

Example: *Write a complete sentence.*

Forms in this book: sentence, sentences

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Though Emma continued to protest against any assistance being wanted, it was in fact given in the formation of every sentence. [Go to](#)
2. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought. [Go to](#)

sentimentally /,sɛntɪ'mɛntəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sentimentalmente

Simple English: in an emotional, feeling-driven manner, as opposed to rationally

Example: *He may talk sentimentally, but he will act rationally.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Elton may talk sentimentally, but he will act rationally. [Go to](#)

2. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

serle /s3:rl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Serle (nome próprio, a cozinheira)

Simple English: The name of Mr Woodhouse's cook in Jane Austen's Emma, praised for boiling an egg perfectly.

Example: *'Serle understands boiling an egg better than anyone,' Mr Woodhouse said approvingly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Serle understands boiling an egg better than anyone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Serle understands boiling an egg better than any body. [Go to](#)

shabby /'ʃæbi/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surrado; maltrapilho; mesquinho

Simple English: Old and worn out; also unfair or mean in behaviour.

Example: *He wore the same shabby coat every winter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the next day, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Go to](#)

shade /ʃeɪd/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombra; máscara; tonalidade

Simple English: Area blocked from sunlight, producing darkness and coolness.

Example: *We sat under the tree's shade to escape the heat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We must allow for the effect of shade, you know." "You have made her too tall, Emma," said Mr. Knightley. [Go to](#)

shape /ʃeɪp/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: forma; moldar

Simple English: The form of something.

Example: *The box has a square shape.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Yet there is a peculiarity in the shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth which one ought to catch.” [Go to](#)
2. The shape of the eye and the lines about the mouth. [Go to](#)
3. It is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so clearly desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so at once shape itself into the proper form. [Go to](#)

shawl /ʃɔ:l/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xale

Simple English: A large piece of cloth worn over the shoulders or head.

Example: *She wrapped a warm shawl around herself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only thing I do not thoroughly like is, that she seems to be sitting out of doors, with only a little shawl over her shoulders - and it makes one think she must catch cold." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The only thing I do not thoroughly like is, that she seems to be sitting out of doors, with only a little shawl over her shoulders - and it makes one think she must catch cold." [Go to](#)

shepherd's /'ʃɛpərdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do pastor

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had his shepherd's son into the parlour one night on purpose to sing to her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

shew ʃ'u **Listen** (28 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mostrar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But if you want to shew him any attention, my dear, ask him to come and dine with us some day. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He had never been an unhappy man; his own temper had secured him from that, even in his first marriage; but his second must shew him how delightful a well-judging and truly amiable woman could be, and must give him the pleasantest proof of its being a great deal better to choose than to be chosen, to excite gratitude than to feel it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

shewed ʃ'u **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mostrou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her early attachment to herself was very amiable; and her inclination for good company, and power of appreciating what was elegant and clever, shewed that there was no want of taste, though strength of understanding must not be expected. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He was so much displeased, that it was longer than usual before he came to Hartfield again; and when they did meet, his grave looks shewed that she was not forgiven. [Return to Original English Version](#)

shewing ʃ'u **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mostrando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She was not struck by any thing remarkably clever in Miss Smith's conversation, but she found her altogether very engaging - not inconveniently shy, not unwilling to talk - and yet so far from pushing, shewing so proper and becoming a deference, seeming so pleasantly grateful for being admitted to Hartfield, and so artlessly impressed by the appearance of every thing in so superior a style to what she had been used to, that she must have good sense, and deserve encouragement. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "At this moment, perhaps, Mr. Elton is shewing your picture to his mother and sisters, telling how much more beautiful is the original, and after being asked for it five or six times, allowing them to hear your name, your own dear name."

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Ship /ʃɪp/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: navio; nave; barco

Simple English: A large boat.

Example: *The ship crossed the ocean.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That is _ship_; - plain as it can be. - Now for the cream. [Go to](#)

shortening ʃɔrtənɪŋ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encurtando

Simple English: making something shorter

Example: *It was a strange and frightful spectacle - the small, bunk-lined space, the floor and walls leaping and lurching, the dim light, the swaying shadows lengthening and fore-shortening monstrously, the thick air heavy with smoke and the smell of bodies and iodoform, and the inflamed faces of the men - half-men, I should call them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Proportions, fore-shortening. - Oh no! it gives one exactly the idea of such a height as Miss Smith's. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Proportions, fore-shortening. - Oh no! it gives one exactly the idea of such a height as Miss Smith's. [Go to](#)

shrubberies /'ʃrʌbəriːz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arbustos, bosquetes

Simple English: areas planted with ornamental shrubs, as around a house

Example: *Hartfield had its separate lawn and shrubberies.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Highbury, the large and populous village, almost amounting to a town, to which Hartfield, in spite of its separate lawn, and shrubberies, and name, did really belong, afforded her no equals. [Go to](#)

shrubby /'ʃrʌbəri/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maciço de arbustos; arvoredo baixo

Simple English: An area planted with bushes.

Example: *He watched the house from behind the shrubby.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her father never went beyond the shrubby, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her father never went beyond the shrubby, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied; and since Mrs. Weston's marriage her exercise had been too much confined. [Go to](#)

sighed /said/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suspirou

Simple English: Let out a long, slow breath to show sadness or relief.

Example: *The Scarecrow sighed and said nothing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought; and as for Harriet's feelings, they were visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. [Go to](#)

sighing /'saɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suspirando; lamentando

Simple English: Letting out a long breath, in sadness or in relief.

Example: *She sat sighing over the letter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I have surely of it." And it was spoken with a sort of sighing animation, which had a vast deal of the lover. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I have no doubt of it." And it was spoken with a sort of sighing animation, which had a vast deal of the lover. [Go to](#)

significantly /sig'nɪfɪkəntli/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: significativamente; forma significativa; consideravelmente

Simple English: To a noticeable or considerable degree or extent.

Example: *The proposal was significantly better than any previous plan they had.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Nash had told her all this, and had talked much more about Mr. Elton; and said, looking so very significantly at her, “that she did not pretend to understand what his business might be. [Go to](#)

simpleton 'sɪmpəltən Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tolo

Simple English: a foolish or easily deceived person

Example: *'It means - to - make - anything - prettier.'* 'Well then,' the Gryphon went on, 'if you don't know what "to uglify" is, you are a simpleton.' Alice did not feel encouraged to ask any more questions about it.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Then she is a greater simpleton than I ever believed her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Then she is a greater simpleton than I ever believed her. [Go to](#)

sincerity SINɜːrɪti **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sinceridade

Simple English: the quality of being honest and genuine

Example: *"It is my duty, and it should be my pleasure, to kill you, John Carter," he said, "but always in my heart of hearts have I admired your prowess and believed in your sincerity the while I have questioned and disbelieved the therns and their religion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true good social position than Harriet Smith could understand." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Nonsense, errant nonsense, as ever was talked!" cried Mr. Knightley. - "Robert Martin's manners have sense, sincerity, and good-humour to recommend them; and his mind has more true gentility than Harriet Smith could understand." [Go to](#)

sixpences /'sɪkspənsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moeda de seis pence

Simple English: An old British coin worth six pennies.

Example: *Not even sixpences were left.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Because Mr. Woodhouse had been kind to her, she often left her neat sitting room to play cards by his fire, winning or losing a few sixpences. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was a plain, motherly kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. Woodhouse's kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her neat parlour, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few sixpences by his fireside. [Go to](#)

skilful /'skɪlfəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habilidoso

Simple English: Having ability and practice.

Example: *Careful saving on small things, together with skilful hands, clear eyes and good sense, gave an elegant variety and contrast.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Skilful has been the hand!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Skilful has been the hand!" [Go to](#)

slighted /'slaɪtɪd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desprezado, ofendido

Simple English: treated as unimportant or insulted by neglect

Example: *I would not have poor James think himself slighted.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was very lucky, for I would not have had poor James think himself slighted upon any account; and I am sure she will make a very good servant: she is a civil, pretty-spoken girl; I have a great opinion of her. [Go to](#)

slightly /sl'aɪtɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: com desprezo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She is not a clever girl, but she has better sense than you are aware of, and does not deserve to have her understanding spoken of so slightly. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

smiths /sm'ɪθs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferreiro

Simple English: a metalworker

Example: *Out on the water lay the barges where the smiths worked, making guns for the Army of the Republic.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "When Miss Smiths and Mr. Eltons get acquainted - they do indeed - and really it is strange; it is out of the common course that what is so evidently, so palpably desirable - what courts the pre-arrangement of other people, should so immediately shape itself into the proper form. [Go to](#)

smoothed /smu:ðd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alisou

Simple English: Made a surface flat and even.

Example: *She smoothed the cloth with both hands.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to anything after all. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to any thing after all. [Go to](#)

soften /'sɔ:fən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amolecer; suavizar; abrandar

Simple English: To make something less hard, less strong or less severe.

Example: *Warm water will soften the dry paint on the brush.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

softening /'sɔ:fənɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abrandando; amolecendo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The boy had, with the additional softening claim of a lingering illness of his mother's, been the means of a sort of reconciliation; and Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, having no children of their own, nor any other young creature of equal kindred to care for, offered to take the whole charge of the little Frank soon after her decease. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The looking over his letter again, in replying to it, had such a softening tendency, that it was particularly necessary to brace her up with a few decisive expressions; and she was so very much concerned at the idea of making him unhappy, and thought so much of what his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so anxious that they should not fancy her ungrateful, that Emma believed if the young man had come in her way at that moment, he would have been accepted after all. [Return to Original English Version](#)

softness /'sɒ:ftnəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maciez; suavidade; brandura

Simple English: The quality of being soft to touch, to hear or in manner.

Example: *The softness of the old blanket made it everyone's favourite.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I do not know whether he has any design of ingratiating himself with either of us, Harriet, by additional softness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I do not know whether he has any design of ingratiating himself with either of us, Harriet, by additional softness, but it strikes me that his manners are softer than they used to be. [Go to](#)

solace /'sɑ:ləs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consolo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It is his companion all this evening, his solace, his delight. [Return to Original English Version](#)

solemn /'sɔ:ləm/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solene; grave; sério

Simple English: Very serious, without smiling.

Example: *The children made a solemn promise.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. All manner of solemn nonsense was talked on the subject, but I believed none of it. [Go to](#)

solemnly /'sɑ:ləmli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solenemente; com gravidade

Simple English: In a very serious way.

Example: *He solemnly promised to keep the secret.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "There is no saying, indeed," answered Harriet rather solemnly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "There is no saying, indeed," replied Harriet rather solemnly. [Go to](#)

solitude /'sələ,tud/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solidão

Simple English: the state of being alone, especially in a quiet place

Example: *So it was not surprising that she tried everything to escape her solitude.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How was she to bear the change? - It was true that her friend was going only half a mile from them; but Emma was aware that great must be the difference between a Mrs. Weston, only half a mile from them, and a Miss Taylor in the house; and with all her advantages, natural and domestic, she was now in great danger of suffering from intellectual solitude. [Go to](#)

2. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

somewhat /'sʌmwaɪt/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: algo; ligeiramente

Simple English: To a limited extent; moderately so.

Example: *I am somewhat tired after all the work we did today.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You know, as having somewhat of the privilege of speech that Emma's mother might have had) the liberty of hinting that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. [Go to](#)

sorrowful /'sɔ:rʊfəl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamentável; penoso

Simple English: Full of sadness.

Example: *He sent a sorrowful letter to his family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was no longer teased by being wished joy of so sorrowful an event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. [Go to](#)
2. "I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again," was said in rather a sorrowful tone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The compliments of his neighbours were over; he was no longer teased by being wished joy of so sorrowful an event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. [Go to](#)
2. "I shall never be invited to Abbey-Mill again," was said in rather a sorrowful tone. [Go to](#)

speck /spek/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: partícula; pontinho; mancha minúscula

Simple English: A very small spot or piece of something.

Example: *A speck of dust on the lens ruined the photograph.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is not a speck on them." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not a speck on them." [Go to](#)

speedily /'spi:dəli/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapidamente

Simple English: Quickly, without delay.

Example: *You must answer it of course - and speedily.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You must answer it of course - and speedily.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You must answer it of course - and speedily.” [Go to](#)

spleen /spli:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: baço; mau humor

Simple English: an organ near the stomach; in an old use, also a state of bad temper or melancholy

Example: *His note used spleen as an old name for a gloomy, irritable mood.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my spleen to myself till Christmas brings John and Isabella. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma shall be an angel, and I will keep my spleen to myself till Christmas brings John and Isabella. [Go to](#)

Stable /'steɪbəl/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estável; estábulo; estabilidade

Simple English: Farm building designed to house horses or livestock.

Example: *The horses live in a stable near the big red barn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "They will stay in Mr. Weston's stable, Papa. [Go to](#)

staid /steɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comedidos; sisudos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How little did I think! - The two Abbots and I ran into the front room and peeped through the blind when we heard he was going by, and Miss Nash came and scolded us away, and staid to look through herself; however, she called me back presently, and let me look too, which was very good-natured. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

stationing /'steɪʃənɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: posicionando-se

Simple English: placing oneself in a particular spot, typically for a purpose

Example: *She gave him credit for stationing himself where he might gaze without offence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She gave him credit for stationing himself where he might gaze and gaze again without offence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She gave him credit for stationing himself where he might gaze and gaze again without offence; but was really obliged to put an end to it, and request him to place himself elsewhere. [Go to](#)

steadiness /'stedinəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: firmeza; constância

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She played and sang; - and drew in almost every style; but steadiness had always been wanting; and in nothing had she approached the degree of excellence which she would have been glad to command, and ought not to have failed of. [Return to Original English Version](#)

stock (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estoque; inventário; ações

Simple English: a supply of goods or shares in a company

Example: *The store has no stock left.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Whatever money he might come into when his father died, whatever his share of the family property, it is, I expect, all afloat, all employed in his stock, and so forth; and though, with diligence and good luck, he may be rich in time, it is next to impossible that he should have realised anything yet.” [Go to](#)

stopt /stɒpt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: parou; interrompido

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Harriet was on the point of leaving the room, and only stopt to say, with a very interesting naïveté, [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He was afraid not even Miss Woodhouse” - he stopt a moment - “or Miss Smith could inspire him.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

stout /staʊt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grosso e resistente; robusto

Simple English: Rather fat and heavy, or strong and thick.

Example: *A stout man opened the gate for us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “And I, Mr. Knightley, am equally stout in my confidence of its not doing them any harm. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “And I, Mr. Knightley, am equally stout in my confidence of its not doing them any harm. [Go to](#)

strangest /'streɪndʒɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais estranho

Simple English: The most strange of all.

Example: *The strangest thing was the people who lived there.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure, a month ago, I had no more idea myself! - The strangest things do take place!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure, a month ago, I had no more idea myself! - The strangest things do take place!" [Go to](#)

stupidest /'stu:pidɪst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais estúpido

Simple English: less intelligent or sensible than all the others.

Example: *It was the stupidest tea-party she had ever been to.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The stupidest fellow! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The stupidest fellow! [Go to](#)

subjection /səb'dʒɛkʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: submissão, subordinação

Simple English: the state of being controlled or ruled by something else

Example: *She will never submit to a subjection of the fancy to the understanding.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She will never submit to anything requiring industry and patience, and a subjection of the fancy to the understanding. [Go to](#)
2. She inherits her mother's talents, and must have been under subjection to her." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She will never submit to any thing requiring industry and patience, and a subjection of the fancy to the understanding. [Go to](#)
2. She inherits her mother's talents, and must have been under subjection to her." [Go to](#)

sufferable /'sʌfərəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tolerável, suportável

Simple English: able to be tolerated or put up with

Example: *If any young man were to copy him, he would not be sufferable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be sufferable.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Neither would Mr. Knightley's downright, decided, commanding sort of manner, though it suits _him_ very well; his figure, and look, and situation in life seem to allow it; but if any young man were to set about copying him, he would not be sufferable. [Go to](#)

sufficed /sə'faɪst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: foi suficiente

Simple English: was enough for a purpose.

Example: *I could find no socks, but the hunchback's boots were rather a loose fit and sufficed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her father never went beyond the shrubbery, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her father never went beyond the shrubbery, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied; and since Mrs. Weston's marriage her exercise had been too much confined. [Go to](#)

superadded /,su:pərə'dɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acrescentado (a algo já existente)

Simple English: Added on top of, or in addition to, something that already existed.

Example: *But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So much superadded decision of character! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So much superadded decision of character! [Go to](#)

suppers /'sʌpərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jantares

Simple English: evening meals, especially informal ones

Example: *The family ate simple suppers by the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see anything put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to everything, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see any thing put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to every thing, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat. [Go to](#)

supposes /sə'pəʊzɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: supõe

Simple English: thinks something is likely or assumes it is true

Example: *She supposes that the visitor will arrive late.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Success supposes try. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Success supposes endeavour. [Go to](#)

supposing /sə'pəʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: supondo

Simple English: imagining or accepting something as possibly true

Example: *Supposing the bridge is closed, we will take the ferry.*

Forms in this book: Supposing, supposing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Waiving that point, but and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Pray excuse me; but supposing any little inconvenience may be apprehended from the intimacy, it cannot be expected that Emma, accountable to nobody but her father, who perfectly approves the acquaintance, should put an end to it, so long as it is a source of pleasure to herself. [Go to](#)

2. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)

surmise /sər'maɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conjecturar; supor

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There were wishes at Randalls respecting Emma's destiny, but it was not desirable to have them suspected; and the quiet transition which Mr. Knightley soon afterwards made to "What does Weston think of the weather; shall we have rain?" convinced her that he had nothing more to say or surmise about Hartfield. [Return to Original English Version](#)

surmised /sər'maɪzd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suspeitou, imaginou

Simple English: guessed or suspected something without full certainty

Example: *Harriet had not surmised her own danger.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet had not surmised her own danger, but the idea of it struck her forcibly.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet had not surmised her own danger, but the idea of it struck her forcibly.

[Go to](#)

surprise /sər'praɪz/ **Listen** (37 occurrences in the simplified text)**Português:** surpresa**Use in this Book:***Original English Version*

1. Her situation was altogether the subject of hours of gratitude to Mrs. Weston, and of moments only of regret; and her satisfaction - her more than satisfaction - her cheerful enjoyment, was so just and so apparent, that Emma, well as she knew her father, was sometimes taken by surprise at his being still able to pity 'poor Miss Taylor,' when they left her at Randalls in the centre of every domestic comfort, or saw her go away in the evening attended by her pleasant husband to a carriage of her own. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "You surprise me! [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. This was obliged to be repeated before it could be believed; and Mr. Knightley actually looked red with surprise and displeasure, as he stood up, in tall indignation, and said, [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Return to Original English Version](#)

surprized /sər'praɪzd/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surpreendido(a)

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Captain Weston was a general favourite; and when the chances of his military life had introduced him to Miss Churchill, of a great Yorkshire family, and Miss Churchill fell in love with him, nobody was surprized, except her brother and his wife, who had never seen him, and who were full of pride and importance, which the connexion would offend. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I should be surprized if, after seeing them, you could be in company with Mr. Martin again without perceiving him to be a very inferior creature - and rather wondering at yourself for having ever thought him at all agreeable before.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

3. It has been so many years my province to give advice, that you cannot be surprized, Mr. Knightley, at this little remains of office.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. She was so surprized she did not know what to do. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. She read, and was surprized. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. Some time afterwards it was, “I think Mrs. Goddard would be very much surprized if she knew what had happened. [Return to Original English Version](#)

survey /'sɜːrveɪ/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: inquérito; levantamento; pesquisa

Simple English: To collect information by asking people questions.

Example: *We conducted a survey to understand customer preferences better.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma was not sorry to have such an opportunity of survey. [Go to](#)

suspecting /sə'spektɪŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suspeitando

Simple English: Believing that something is probably true, without proof.

Example: *She went on working, suspecting nothing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Miss Woodhouse has given her friend the only beauty she wanted," - said Mrs. Weston to him - not in the least suspecting that she was addressing a lover. - "The expression of the eye is most correct. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Miss Woodhouse has given her friend the only beauty she wanted," - observed Mrs. Weston to him - not in the least suspecting that she was addressing a lover. - "The expression of the eye is most correct, but Miss Smith has not those eyebrows and eyelashes. [Go to](#)

sweetness /'swi:tnəs/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doçura; suavidade

Simple English: The quality of tasting like sugar, or of being gentle and kind.

Example: *There was a sweetness in her voice that calmed the child.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was short, plump, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great sweetness, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance. [Go to](#)
2. She had all the natural grace of sweetness of temper and artlessness in herself. [Go to](#)
3. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, comprehending, as it does, real, thorough sweetness of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was short, plump, and fair, with a fine bloom, blue eyes, light hair, regular features, and a look of great sweetness, and, before the end of the evening, Emma was as much pleased with her manners as her person, and quite determined to continue the acquaintance. [Go to](#)
2. She had all the natural grace of sweetness of temper and artlessness in herself. [Go to](#)
3. Her good-nature, too, is not so very slight a claim, comprehending, as it does, real, thorough sweetness of temper and manner, a very humble opinion of herself, and a great readiness to be pleased with other people. [Go to](#)

syllable /'sɪləbəl/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sílaba

Simple English: A part of a word with one vowel sound.

Example: *The last syllable of the name is stressed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Oh, no! shark is only one syllable. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Oh, no! shark is only one syllable. [Go to](#)

tacitly /'tæsitli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tacitamente

Simple English: In a manner that is understood without being openly stated.

Example: *He was tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had only himself to please in his choice: his fortune was his own; for as to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

talkativeness /'tɒkətɪvnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: loquacidade

Simple English: The habit of talking a great deal.

Example: *His talkativeness made the long trip feel short.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much joy of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

[Go to](#)

talker /'tɔ:kər/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: falador

Simple English: A person who talks a great deal.

Example: *He is a fine talker but a poor worker.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was a great talker upon little matters, which exactly suited Mr. Woodhouse, full of trivial communications and harmless gossip. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was a great talker upon little matters, which exactly suited Mr. Woodhouse, full of trivial communications and harmless gossip. [Go to](#)

tart /tɑ:rt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: torta doce

Simple English: An open pastry case filled with fruit or jam.

Example: *She cut the tart into six pieces.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Bates, let Emma help you to a _little_ bit of tart - a _very_ little bit. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Bates, let Emma help you to a _little_ bit of tart - a _very_ little bit. [Go to](#)

tarts /tɑ:rts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tortinhas

Simple English: More than one open pastry filled with fruit or jam.

Example: *The tarts were still warm from the oven.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ours are all apple-tarts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ours are all apple-tarts. [Go to](#)

tattle /'tætəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fofoca

Simple English: talk about another person's private affairs

Example: *The quarrel began with tittle-tattle and tale-bearing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The kindness of a certain person can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The attentions of a certain person can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet. [Go to](#)

taylor's /'teɪlərz/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Taylor

Simple English: belonging to a person or family named Taylor

Example: *Taylor's pasture was covered with white dandelions.*

Forms in this book: Taylor's, Taylor's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They lived as loving friends, and Emma usually did what she wanted, although she valued Miss Taylor's judgment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Even before Miss Taylor had ceased to hold the nominal office of governess, the mildness of her temper had hardly allowed her to impose any restraint; and the shadow of authority being now long passed away, they had been living together as friend and friend very mutually attached, and Emma doing just what she liked; highly esteeming Miss Taylor's judgment, but directed chiefly by her own. [Go to](#)

2. It was Miss Taylor's loss which first brought grief. [Go to](#)

3. "We should not like her so well as we do, sir, if we could suppose it; but she knows how much the marriage is to Miss Taylor's advantage; she knows how very acceptable it must be, at Miss Taylor's time of life, to be settled in a home of her own, and how important to her to be secure of a comfortable provision, and therefore cannot allow herself to feel so much pain as pleasure. [Go to](#)

teased /ti:zd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provocou; caçoou de

Simple English: Laughed at someone in a playful way.

Example: *His sisters teased him about his new hat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was no longer teased by being wished joy of so sorrowful an event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The compliments of his neighbours were over; he was no longer teased by being wished joy of so sorrowful an event; and the wedding-cake, which had been a great distress to him, was all eat up. [Go to](#)

tempt /tɛmpt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tentar; seduzir

Simple English: To make someone want to do something wrong.

Example: *Money could not tempt him to lie.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “There does, seem as little to tempt her to break her resolution now,” said Mrs. Weston, “as can well be; and while she is so happy at Hartfield, I cannot wish her to be forming any attachment which would be creating such difficulties on poor Mr. Woodhouse’s account. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “There does, indeed, seem as little to tempt her to break her resolution at present,” said Mrs. Weston, “as can well be; and while she is so happy at Hartfield, I cannot wish her to be forming any attachment which would be creating such difficulties on poor Mr. Woodhouse’s account. [Go to](#)

tenderer /'tendərər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais terno; mais macio

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect unreserve which had soon followed Isabella's marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

thoughtfully /'θɔ:tfəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pensativamente; com ar pensativo

Simple English: In a quiet way, while thinking carefully.

Example: *She gazed thoughtfully at the Scarecrow.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood thoughtfully by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now mechanically twisted about without regard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The symptoms were favourable. - Instead of answering, Harriet turned away confused, and stood thoughtfully by the fire; and though the letter was still in her hand, it was now mechanically twisted about without regard. [Go to](#)

tiresome /'taɪərsəm/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cansativo; irritante

Simple English: Making someone bored, tired, or annoyed.

Example: *The long delay was tiresome.*

Forms in this book: Tiresome, tiresome

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!" [Go to](#)
2. "Harriet may not consider everyone tiresome that you would." [Go to](#)
3. And she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome wretch." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!" [Go to](#)
2. "Harriet may not consider every body tiresome that you would." [Go to](#)
3. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. Goddard's to-day; and she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome wretch." [Go to](#)

tittle /'tɪtəl, tætl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fofoca

Simple English: silly gossip or idle talk about other people

Example: *It began with the tittle-tattle and tale-bearing that caused Johnson's beating.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The kindness of a certain person can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The attentions of a certain person can hardly be among the tittle-tattle of Highbury yet. [Go to](#)

tolerable /'tə:lərəbəl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tolerável; razoável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You do not know it I dare say, but two or three years ago I had a great passion for taking likenesses, and attempted several of my friends, and was thought to have a tolerable eye in general. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. A woman is not to marry a man merely because she is asked, or because he is attached to her, and can write a tolerable letter.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

tolerably /'tə:lərəbli/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: razoavelmente; passavelmente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma spared no exertions to maintain this happier flow of ideas, and hoped, by the help of backgammon, to get her father tolerably through the evening, and be attacked by no regrets but her own. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Being pretty well aware of what sort of joy you must both be feeling, I have been in no hurry with my congratulations; but I hope it all went off tolerably well. [Return to Original English Version](#)

transcribed /træn'skraɪbd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transcreveu

Simple English: Copied something in writing, especially from another source.

Example: *They had transcribed the charade some pages ago already.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and joy with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They owed to him their two or three politest puzzles; and the joy and exultation with which at last he recalled, and rather sentimentally recited, that well-known charade, My first doth affliction denote, Which my second is destin'd to feel And my whole is the best antidote That affliction to soften and heal. - made her quite sorry to acknowledge that they had transcribed it some pages ago already. [Go to](#)

transcribing /træn'skraɪbɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transcrevendo

Simple English: The act of copying written material, here riddles into a notebook.

Example: *Her only pursuit was collecting and transcribing all the riddles she could meet with.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet now, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was much easier to chat than to study; much pleasanter to let her imagination range and work at Harriet's fortune, than to be labouring to enlarge her comprehension or exercise it on sober facts; and the only literary pursuit which engaged Harriet at present, the only mental provision she was making for the evening of life, was the collecting and transcribing all the riddles of every sort that she could meet with, into a thin quarto of hot-pressed paper, made up by her friend, and ornamented with ciphers and trophies. [Go to](#)

transition (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transição; mudança; passagem

Simple English: a change from one state to another

Example: *The transition to online classes was difficult.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was not desirable to have them suspected; and the quiet transition which Mr. Knightley soon afterwards made to “What does Weston think of the weather; shall we have rain?” convinced her that he had nothing more to say or guess about Hartfield. [Go to](#)

tremor /'trɛməʁ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremor

Simple English: A slight shaking movement, sometimes caused by fear or an earthquake.

Example: *A tremor passed through his whole body.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But Harriet was in a tremor, and could not touch it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But Harriet was in a tremor, and could not touch it; and Emma, never loth to be first, was obliged to examine it herself. [Go to](#)

trident /'traɪdənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tridente

Simple English: A three-pronged spear, often associated with Neptune or a mermaid.

Example: *Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Or a trident? or a mermaid? or a shark? [Go to](#)

troublesome /'trʌbəl səm/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incômodo; problemático; enfadonho

Simple English: Causing difficulty or annoyance.

Example: *The lock has been troublesome since the winter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Especially when one of those two is such a difficult, troublesome person!" Emma said playfully. [Go to](#)
2. "I am afraid I am sometimes difficult and troublesome." [Go to](#)
3. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of requests and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Especially when one of those two is such a fanciful, troublesome creature!" said Emma playfully. [Go to](#)
2. "I am afraid I am sometimes very fanciful and troublesome." [Go to](#)
3. "He was too good! - she could not endure the thought! - she would not give him such a troublesome office for the world," - brought on the desired repetition of entreaties and assurances, - and a very few minutes settled the business. [Go to](#)

truer /'tru:ər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais verdadeiro; mais fiel; mais autêntico

Simple English: More correct, or more loyal and faithful.

Example: *A truer friend would have told you the bad news himself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a kinder sister, or a truer friend? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Where shall we see a better daughter, or a kinder sister, or a truer friend? [Go to](#)

tumbler /'tʌmblər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: copo de vidro sem pé

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A _small_ half-glass, put into a tumbler of water? [Return to Original English Version](#)

tyrannic /tɪ'rænik/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tirânico, opressivo

Simple English: acting like a tyrant, cruelly or unfairly controlling someone

Example: *It was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth that had shaken his determination.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could purchase Randalls, and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward to. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was now some time since Miss Taylor had begun to influence his schemes; but as it was not the tyrannic influence of youth on youth, it had not shaken his determination of never settling till he could purchase Randalls, and the sale of Randalls was long looked forward to; but he had gone steadily on, with these objects in view, till they were accomplished. [Go to](#)

umbrellas /ʌm'brɛləz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: guarda-sóis; guarda-chuvas

Simple English: Round covers on a stick that keep off rain or sun.

Example: *Gold umbrellas shone above the palace.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much polite courage, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Ever since the day - about four years ago - that Miss Taylor and I met with him in Broadway Lane, when, because it began to drizzle, he darted away with so much gallantry, and borrowed two umbrellas for us from Farmer Mitchell's, I made up my mind on the subject. [Go to](#)

unaffected /,ʌnə'fektɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impassível; não afetado

Simple English: not changed, harmed, or emotionally moved by something

Example: *Holmes seemed unaffected by the alarming news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "A straightforward, open-hearted man like Weston, and a rational, unaffected woman like Miss Taylor, may be safely left to manage their own concerns. [Go to](#)
2. The language, though plain, was strong and unaffected, and the sentiments it carried very much to the credit of the writer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "A straightforward, open-hearted man like Weston, and a rational, unaffected woman like Miss Taylor, may be safely left to manage their own concerns. [Go to](#)
2. There were not merely no grammatical errors, but as a composition it would not have disgraced a gentleman; the language, though plain, was strong and unaffected, and the sentiments it conveyed very much to the credit of the writer. [Go to](#)

unbidden /ʌn'bidən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espontâneo, não solicitado

Simple English: occurring without being asked for or invited

Example: *Expressions of gratitude will present themselves unbidden to your mind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as proper behavior requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Your meaning must be unequivocal; no doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as propriety requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am persuaded. [Go to](#)

uncle's /'ʌŋkəlz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do tio

Simple English: Belonging to an uncle, the brother of a parent.

Example: *We spent the summer at my uncle's farm.*

Forms in this book: uncle's, uncle's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had only himself to please in his choice: his fortune was his own; for as to Frank, it was more than being tacitly brought up as his uncle's heir, it had become so avowed an adoption as to have him assume the name of Churchill on coming of age. [Go to](#)

unclosing /ʌnˈkloʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: abrindo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then here is my last,” - unclosing a pretty sketch of a gentleman in small size, whole-length - “my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John Knightley. - This did not want much of being finished, when I put it away in a pet, and vowed I would never take another likeness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

unconcerned /,ʌnkən'sɜ:rnd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despreocupado; indiferente

Simple English: Not worried about something and not interested in it.

Example: *She seemed unconcerned about the coming storm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma made no answer, and tried to look cheerfully unconcerned, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma made no answer, and tried to look cheerfully unconcerned, but was really feeling uncomfortable and wanting him very much to be gone. [Go to](#)

uncouthness /ʌn'ku:θ.nəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rudeza

Simple English: awkward, unrefined manner or behavior

Example: *I was struck by the uncouthness of his voice and manner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here." [Go to](#)

undesigned /,ʌn.dɪ'zaɪnd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: não intencional

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She is a flatterer in all her ways; and so much the worse, because undesigned.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

uneasiness /ʌniːsɪnəs/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquietação

Simple English: the thing, state, or idea meant by uneasiness

Example: *As it was, he only felt a vague uneasiness, a strange mix of loss and gain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The dread of such a failure after all became the prominent uneasiness; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. Knightley think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not justify. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The dread of such a failure after all became the prominent uneasiness; and when Harriet appeared, and in very good spirits, and without having any such reason to give for her long absence, she felt a satisfaction which settled her with her own mind, and convinced her, that let Mr. Knightley think or say what he would, she had done nothing which woman's friendship and woman's feelings would not justify. [Go to](#)

uneasy /ʌn'i:zi/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquieto; pouco à vontade

Simple English: Feeling worried or not comfortable.

Example: *The Scarecrow felt a little uneasy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Harriet's staying away so long was beginning to make her uneasy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Harriet's staying away so long was beginning to make her uneasy. [Go to](#)

unequal /ʌniˈqʌəl/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desigual

Simple English: having the quality described by unequal

Example: *The fight was too unequal to last.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was hardly an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

[Go to](#)

unequivocal /ʌniqʌɪvəˈciəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: inequívoco

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Your meaning must be unequivocal; no doubts or demurs: and such expressions of gratitude and concern for the pain you are inflicting as propriety requires, will present themselves unbidden to _your_ mind, I am persuaded.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

unexceptionable /ʌnɪksɛpʃənəblɪ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irrepreensível

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston was a man of unexceptionable character, easy fortune, suitable age, and pleasant manners; and there was some satisfaction in considering with what self-denying, generous friendship she had always wished and promoted the match; but it was a black morning's work for her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

[Version](#)

2. She could not respect his eye, but his love and his complaisance were unexceptionable. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. "I have reason to think," he replied, "that Harriet Smith will soon have an offer of marriage, and from a most unexceptionable quarter: - Robert Martin is the man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

unfavourable /ʌn'feɪvərəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desfavorável; adverso

Simple English: British spelling of unfavorable: not good for your plans or hopes

Example: *I fear you have formed an unfavourable opinion of me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable portrait, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing anyone again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was made a great favour of; and altogether it was more than I could bear; and so I never would finish it, to have it apologised over as an unfavourable likeness, to every morning visitor in Brunswick Square; - and, as I said, I did then forswear ever drawing any body again. [Go to](#)

unfeigned /ʌnˈfeɪnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sincero

Simple English: genuine, not pretended

Example: *He looked with most unfeigned satisfaction at her companion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was on foot, and after looking very respectfully at her, looked with most unfeigned satisfaction at her companion. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was on foot, and after looking very respectfully at her, looked with most unfeigned satisfaction at her companion. [Go to](#)

unfrequently /ʌn'fri:.kwənt.li/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frequentemente

Simple English: often, used in the phrase 'not unfrequently' meaning quite often

Example: *Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he invited guests to dine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not unfrequently, through Emma's persuasion, he had some of the chosen and the best to dine with him: but evening parties were what he preferred; and, unless he fancied himself at any time unequal to company, there was scarcely an evening in the week in which Emma could not make up a card-table for him.

[Go to](#)

ungallant /ʌn'gæl.ənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pouco cavalheiresco

Simple English: not polite or complimentary toward women

Example: *Nothing ungallant should pass his lips.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his memories; and at the same time, as she could see, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was invited to contribute any really good enigmas, charades, or conundrums that he might recollect; and she had the pleasure of seeing him most intently at work with his recollections; and at the same time, as she could perceive, most earnestly careful that nothing ungallant, nothing that did not breathe a compliment to the sex should pass his lips. [Go to](#)

ungrateful /ʌn'ɡreɪtəfəl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingrato

Simple English: Not showing thanks for what someone has done.

Example: *I would be ungrateful if I did not mourn him.*

Forms in this book: Ungrateful, ungrateful

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was so very much concerned at the idea of making him unhappy, and thought so much of what his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so anxious that they should not fancy her ungrateful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The looking over his letter again, in replying to it, had such a softening tendency, that it was particularly necessary to brace her up with a few decisive expressions; and she was so very much concerned at the idea of making him unhappy, and thought so much of what his mother and sisters would think and say, and was so anxious that they should not fancy her ungrateful, that Emma believed if the young man had come in her way at that moment, he would have been accepted after all. [Go to](#)

uninterested /ʌn'ɪnrəstɪd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desinteressado; indiferente

Simple English: not caring about something

Example: *Still, she acted proud and uninterested.*

Forms in this book: Uninterested, uninterested

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With an eagerness beyond the common impulse of a spirit which yet was never uninterested to the credit of doing everything well and attentively, with the real good-will of a mind delighted with its own ideas, did she then do all the honours of the meal, and help and recommend the minced chicken and scalloped oysters, with an urgency which she knew would be acceptable to the early hours and civil doubts of their guests. [Go to](#)
2. After receiving a very uninterested education she is left in Mrs. Goddard's hands to shift as she can; - to move, in short, in Mrs. Goddard's line, to have Mrs. Goddard's acquaintance. [Go to](#)

unjust /ʌn'dʒʌst/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: injusto

Simple English: Not fair or right.

Example: *He felt the punishment was unjust.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I know that you all love her really too well to be unjust or unkind. [Go to](#)
2. But, as I said before, are unjust to Harriet. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I know that you all love her really too well to be unjust or unkind; but excuse me, Mr. Knightley, if I take the liberty (I consider myself, you know, as having somewhat of the privilege of speech that Emma's mother might have had) the liberty of hinting that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. [Go to](#)
2. "You are a very warm friend to Mr. Martin; but, as I said before, are unjust to Harriet. [Go to](#)

unkind /ʌn'kaɪnd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cruel; maldoso; sem bondade

Simple English: Not kind; causing hurt to others.

Example: *He took care never to be unkind to anything.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I know that you all love her really too well to be unjust or unkind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I know that you all love her really too well to be unjust or unkind; but excuse me, Mr. Knightley, if I take the liberty (I consider myself, you know, as having somewhat of the privilege of speech that Emma's mother might have had) the liberty of hinting that I do not think any possible good can arise from Harriet Smith's intimacy being made a matter of much discussion among you. [Go to](#)

unmodulated /ʌn'mɒdʒʊleɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem modulação

Simple English: (of a voice) not varied in tone; flat, loud, or unrefined

Example: *His hearty, unmodulated voice had a ring of something that attracted her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure you must have been struck by his awkward look and abrupt manner, and the uncouthness of a voice which I heard to be wholly unmodulated as I stood here." [Go to](#)

unperceived /,ʌnpər'si:vd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despercebido

Simple English: not noticed or recognized by others

Example: *The danger was so unperceived that no one worried about it.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The danger, however, was at present so unperceived, that they did not by any means rank as misfortunes with her. [Go to](#)

unpolished /ʌn'pɒlɪʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem refinamento

Simple English: lacking refinement or good manners; rough in behavior

Example: *He thought highly of them, but they were coarse and unpolished.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were a family of the name of Martin, whom Emma well knew by character, as renting a large farm of Mr. Knightley, and residing in the parish of Donwell - very creditably, she believed - she knew Mr. Knightley thought highly of them - but they must be coarse and unpolished, and very unfit to be the intimates of a girl who wanted only a little more knowledge and elegance to be quite perfect. _She_ would notice her; she would improve her; she would detach her from her bad acquaintance, and introduce her into good society; she would form her opinions and her manners. [Go to](#)

unreserve /,ʌnrɪ'zɜ:rv/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franqueza total; ausência de reserva

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A large debt of gratitude was owing here; but the intercourse of the last seven years, the equal footing and perfect unreserve which had soon followed Isabella's marriage, on their being left to each other, was yet a dearer, tenderer recollection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more unreserve than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an imprudent, inconsiderate disposition as to money matters; he might naturally be rather attentive than otherwise to them; but then, Mr. Knightley did not make due allowance for the influence of a strong passion at war with all interested motives. [Return to Original English Version](#)

unreserved /,ʌnrɪ'zɜ:vɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem reservas

Simple English: open and frank, without holding back one's opinions

Example: *In unreserved moments, when only men are present, he speaks quite openly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From his general way of talking in unreserved moments, when there are only men present, I am convinced that he does not mean to throw himself away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He knows that he is a very handsome young man, and a great favourite wherever he goes; and from his general way of talking in unreserved moments, when there are only men present, I am convinced that he does not mean to throw himself away. [Go to](#)

unsuitable /ʌn'su:təbəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inadequado; impróprio

Simple English: not right or proper for a person, purpose or occasion

Example: *He is so unsuitable in every way, you know.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was an unsuitable connection, and did not produce much happiness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was an unsuitable connexion, and did not produce much happiness. [Go to](#)

untoward /,ʌntə'wɔ:rd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desfavorável

Simple English: unfortunate or unexpected in an unwelcome way

Example: *She was respected despite such untoward circumstances.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such untoward circumstances, can excite. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She lived with her single daughter in a very small way, and was considered with all the regard and respect which a harmless old lady, under such untoward circumstances, can excite. [Go to](#)

unwholesome /ʌn'həʊlsəm/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insalubre

Simple English: harmful to health or well-being

Example: *It seemed to strike me like an unwholesome wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What was unwholesome to him he regarded as unfit for anyone. [Go to](#)
2. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see anything put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to everything, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What was unwholesome to him he regarded as unfit for any body; and he had, therefore, earnestly tried to dissuade them from having any wedding-cake at all, and when that proved vain, as earnestly tried to prevent any body's eating it. [Go to](#)
2. He loved to have the cloth laid, because it had been the fashion of his youth, but his conviction of suppers being very unwholesome made him rather sorry to see any thing put on it; and while his hospitality would have welcomed his visitors to every thing, his care for their health made him grieve that they would eat. [Go to](#)
3. An egg boiled very soft is not unwholesome. [Go to](#)
4. You need not be afraid of unwholesome preserves here. [Go to](#)

unwise /ʌn'waɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imprudente; pouco sensato

Simple English: Not showing good sense.

Example: *It would be unwise to travel tonight.*

Forms in this book: Unwise, unwise

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He came to ask me whether I thought it would be unwise in him to settle so early; whether I thought her too young; in short, whether I approved his choice completely; having some worry maybe of her being considered (especially since _your_ making so much of her) as in a line of society above him. [Go to](#)
2. Elton is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable vicar of Highbury, but not at all likely to make an unwise match. [Go to](#)
3. He certainly might have heard Mr. Elton speak with more openness than she had ever done, and Mr. Elton might not be of an unwise, inconsiderate nature as to money matters. [Go to](#)

unworthy /ʌn'wɜːrði/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indignas; sem valor

Simple English: Not deserving respect or a good thing.

Example: *He felt unworthy of such kindness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The acquaintance she had already formed were unworthy of her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The acquaintance she had already formed were unworthy of her. [Go to](#)

usefulness /'ju:sflnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: utilidade

Simple English: The quality of being of use to somebody.

Example: *He doubted the usefulness of the old map.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her first attempts at usefulness were in an attempt to find out who were the parents, but Harriet could not tell. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her first attempts at usefulness were in an endeavour to find out who were the parents, but Harriet could not tell. [Go to](#)

valetudinarian /,vælətudə'neriən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pessoa doentia; hipocondríaco

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The evil of the actual disparity in their ages (and Mr. Woodhouse had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a valetudinarian all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the friendliness of his heart and his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

vary /'vɛri/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: variar

Simple English: To change or differ according to situations, conditions, or time.

Example: *The prices of food can vary depending on the season and location.*

Forms in this book: varied, varying

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her father never went beyond the shrubbery, where two divisions of the ground sufficed him for his long walk, or his short, as the year varied. [Go to](#)

vast /væst/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vasta; vasto; grande

Simple English: Extremely large in size, area, or extent.

Example: *The ocean covers a vast area of the Earth's surface.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I have surely of it." And it was spoken with a sort of sighing animation, which had a vast deal of the lover. [Go to](#)

ventured /'ventʃəd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arriscou-se, atreveu-se

Simple English: dared to do or say something despite possible risk

Example: *The apothecary ventured to recommend my being sent to school.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had ventured once alone to Randalls. [Go to](#)
2. I cannot admit him to be Harriet's equal; and am rather surprised that he should have ventured to address her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She had ventured once alone to Randalls, but it was not pleasant; and a Harriet Smith, therefore, one whom she could summon at any time to a walk, would be a valuable addition to her privileges. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Martin is a very respectable young man, but I cannot admit him to be Harriet's equal; and am rather surprized indeed that he should have ventured to address her. [Go to](#)

venturing /'ventʃərɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arriscando-se, aventurando-se

Simple English: daring to try or attempt something

Example: *Let me propose your venturing on one of these eggs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Bates, let me propose your venturing on one of these eggs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Bates, let me propose your venturing on one of these eggs. [Go to](#)

vex /veks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: irritar; incomodar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma Woodhouse, handsome, clever, and rich, with a comfortable home and happy disposition, seemed to unite some of the best blessings of existence; and had lived nearly twenty-one years in the world with very little to distress or vex her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

vexation /vɛk'seɪʃən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aborrecimento; irritação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No, Mr. Knightley, do not foretell vexation from that quarter.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Emma remained in a state of vexation too; but there was more indistinctness in the causes of her's, than in his. [Return to Original English Version](#)

vexed /vɛkst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritados; contrariados

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He was very much vexed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

vicar /'vɪkər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vigário; pároco

Simple English: a priest in charge of a parish in the Church of England

Example: *Jo quickly took out 'The Vicar of Wakefield' and read.*

Forms in this book: Vicar, vicar

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady, almost past everything but tea and quadrille. [Go to](#)
2. I know he has read the Vicar of Wakefield. [Go to](#)
3. Elton is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable vicar of Highbury, but not at all likely to make an unwise match. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Bates, the widow of a former vicar of Highbury, was a very old lady, almost past every thing but tea and quadrille. [Go to](#)
2. And I know he has read the Vicar of Wakefield. [Go to](#)
3. Elton is a very good sort of man, and a very respectable vicar of Highbury, but not at all likely to make an imprudent match. [Go to](#)

vicarage /'vɪkərɪdʒ/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: casa paroquial; presbitério

Simple English: the house where a vicar lives

Example: *She thought of the narrower means at Helstone Vicarage.*

Forms in this book: Vicarage, vicarage

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Though the vicarage of Highbury was not large, he was known to have some independent property. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had a comfortable home for her, and Emma imagined a very sufficient income; for though the vicarage of Highbury was not large, he was known to have some independent property; and she thought very highly of him as a good-humoured, well-meaning, respectable young man, without any deficiency of useful understanding or knowledge of the world. [Go to](#)

vigorous /'vɪgərəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vigoroso; enérgico; forte

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Vigorous, decided, with sentiments to a certain point, not coarse. [Return to Original English Version](#)

visibly /'vɪzəbli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: visivelmente; de modo perceptível

Simple English: in a way that can clearly be seen by other people

Example: *A large tear rolled visibly down her nose.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As for Harriet's feelings, they were visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Picture, elegantly framed, came safely to hand soon after Mr. Elton's return, and being hung over the mantelpiece of the common sitting-room, he got up to look at it, and sighed out his half sentences of admiration just as he ought; and as for Harriet's feelings, they were visibly forming themselves into as strong and steady an attachment as her youth and sort of mind admitted. [Go to](#)

vowed /vaʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jurou; prometeu solenemente

Simple English: promised something in a very serious way

Example: *She vowed that she would never marry him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This did not want much of being finished, when I put it away in a pet, and vowed I would never take another portrait. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then here is my last," - unclosing a pretty sketch of a gentleman in small size, whole-length - "my last and my best - my brother, Mr. John Knightley. - This did not want much of being finished, when I put it away in a pet, and vowed I would never take another likeness. [Go to](#)

waiving /'weɪvɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixando de lado, renunciando a

Simple English: setting aside a point or right for the sake of argument

Example: *Waiving that point, let me tell you something else.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Waiving that point, but and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Waiving that point, however, and supposing her to be, as you describe her, only pretty and good-natured, let me tell you, that in the degree she possesses them, they are not trivial recommendations to the world in general, for she is, in fact, a beautiful girl, and must be thought so by ninety-nine people out of an hundred; and till it appears that men are much more philosophic on the subject of beauty than they are generally supposed; till they do fall in love with well-informed minds instead of handsome faces, a girl, with such loveliness as Harriet, has a certainty of being admired and sought after, of having the power of chusing from among many, consequently a claim to be nice. [Go to](#)

wakefield /'weɪkfi:ld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Wakefield

Simple English: the name of an English town, part of the book title 'The Vicar of Wakefield'

Example: *Jo took out 'Vicar of Wakefield' and read with one eye on the book.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I know he has read the Vicar of Wakefield. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And I know he has read the Vicar of Wakefield. [Go to](#)

walnuts /'wɔːlnʌts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nozes

Simple English: Hard brown nuts with a wrinkled shell.

Example: *She cracked two walnuts in her hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had gone three miles round one day to bring her some walnuts, because she had said how fond she was of them, and in everything else he was so very helpful. [Go to](#)
2. There being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be pleased by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had gone three miles round one day in order to bring her some walnuts, because she had said how fond she was of them, and in every thing else he was so very obliging. [Go to](#)
2. He was reckoned very handsome; his person much admired in general, though not by her, there being a want of elegance of feature which she could not dispense with: - but the girl who could be gratified by a Robert Martin's riding about the country to get walnuts for her might very well be conquered by Mr. Elton's admiration. [Go to](#)

wantonness /'wɒntənnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: leviandade, excesso descontrolado

Simple English: An unrestrained excess or carelessness, here from too much comfort.

Example: *Weston may grow cross from the wantonness of comfort.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Weston may grow cross from the wantonness of comfort, or his son may plague him." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Weston may grow cross from the wantonness of comfort, or his son may plague him." [Go to](#)

warmly /'wɔ:rmli/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calorosamente; com cordialidade

Simple English: In a friendly, kind way.

Example: *Come along, said the Scarecrow warmly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her father replied warmly, "My dear, I wish you would not make matches or predict things. [Go to](#)
2. Emma knew that she had, but would not own it; and Mr. Elton warmly added, [Go to](#)
3. "Not Harriet's equal!" said Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He talked of Harriet, and praised her so warmly, that she could not suppose any thing wanting which a little time would not add. [Go to](#)
2. Emma knew that she had, but would not own it; and Mr. Elton warmly added, [Go to](#)
3. "Not Harriet's equal!" exclaimed Mr. Knightley loudly and warmly; and with calmer asperity, added, a few moments afterwards, "No, he is not her equal indeed, for he is as much her superior in sense as in situation. [Go to](#)

wavering /'weɪvərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vacilante; hesitante; oscilante

Simple English: Not steady, or unable to decide.

Example: *A wavering flame lit the corner of the room.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While you were in the smallest degree wavering, I said nothing about it, because I would not influence; but it would have been the loss of a friend to me. [Go to](#)

wealth (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: riqueza; fortuna; bens

Simple English: a large amount of money or valuable things

Example: *The family gained wealth through trade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)
2. My first displays the wealth and pomp of kings, Lords of the earth! their luxury and ease. [Go to](#)

welch /wɛlʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: galesa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Emma encouraged her talkativeness - amused by such a picture of another set of beings, and enjoying the youthful simplicity which could speak with so much exultation of Mrs. Martin's having "_two_ parlours, two very good parlours, indeed; one of them quite as large as Mrs. Goddard's drawing-room; and of her having an upper maid who had lived five-and-twenty years with her; and of their having eight cows, two of them Alderneys, and one a little Welch cow, a very pretty little Welch cow indeed; and of Mrs. Martin's saying as she was so fond of it, it should be called _her_ cow; and of their having a very handsome summer-house in their garden, where some day next year they were all to drink tea: - a very handsome summer-house, large enough to hold a dozen people."

[Return to Original English Version](#)

weston /'wɛstən/ **Listen** (755 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Weston

Simple English: Surname of Mr Weston, Emma's friend and, later, the husband of Miss Taylor, described as good-natured and pleasant.

Example: *Mr Weston had a good character, enough money, a suitable age and pleasant manners.*

Forms in this book: WESTON, Weston

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Weston had a good character, enough money, a suitable age and pleasant manners. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Weston would live only half a mile away, but that was very different from having Miss Taylor in the house. [Go to](#)
3. What a pity Mr. Weston ever thought of her!" [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Weston is so kind, pleasant and excellent that he deserves a good wife. [Go to](#)
5. We settled that with Mr. Weston last night. [Go to](#)
6. I was proved right when so many people said Mr. Weston would never marry again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston was a man of unexceptionable character, easy fortune, suitable age, and pleasant manners; and there was some satisfaction in considering with what self-denying, generous friendship she had always wished and promoted the match; but it was a black morning's work for her. [Go to](#)
2. How was she to bear the change? - It was true that her friend was going only half a mile from them; but Emma was aware that great must be the difference between a Mrs. Weston, only half a mile from them, and a Miss Taylor in the house; and with all her advantages, natural and domestic, she was now in great danger of suffering from intellectual solitude. [Go to](#)
3. What a pity it is that Mr. Weston ever thought of her!" [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Weston is such a good-humoured, pleasant, excellent man, that he thoroughly deserves a good wife; - and you would not have had Miss Taylor live with us for ever, and bear all my odd humours, when she might have a house of her own?" [Go to](#)
5. We talked it all over with Mr. Weston last night. [Go to](#)

6. I made the match, you know, four years ago; and to have it take place, and be proved in the right, when so many people said Mr. Weston would never marry again, may comfort me for any thing.” [Go to](#)

weston's /'westənz/ **Listen** (100 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Weston

Simple English: Possessive form of the surname Weston, referring to something belonging to Mr Weston, here his stable.

Example: 'Mr Weston's stable, Papa.'

Forms in this book: Weston's, Weston's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "They will stay in Mr. Weston's stable, Papa. [Go to](#)
2. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to anything after all. [Go to](#)
3. It was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any sudden wish could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear. [Go to](#)
4. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's nature and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)
5. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it. [Go to](#)
6. In that respect Mrs. Weston's loss had been important. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "They are to be put into Mr. Weston's stable, papa. [Go to](#)
2. If I had not promoted Mr. Weston's visits here, and given many little encouragements, and smoothed many little matters, it might not have come to any thing after all. [Go to](#)
3. The aunt was a capricious woman, and governed her husband entirely; but it was not in Mr. Weston's nature to imagine that any caprice could be strong enough to affect one so dear, and, as he believed, so deservedly dear. [Go to](#)
4. And then there was such comfort in the very easy distance of Randalls from Hartfield, so convenient for even solitary female walking, and in Mr. Weston's disposition and circumstances, which would make the approaching season no hindrance to their spending half the evenings in the week together. [Go to](#)

5. There was a strange rumour in Highbury of all the little Perrys being seen with a slice of Mrs. Weston's wedding-cake in their hands: but Mr. Woodhouse would never believe it. [Go to](#)

6. In that respect Mrs. Weston's loss had been important. [Go to](#)

westons /'wɛstənz/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Weston

Simple English: Plural surname referring to Mr and Mrs Weston together as a couple, close friends of Emma and her father.

Example: *Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr Woodhouse together.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

wherever (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: onde quer que; em qualquer lugar; onde quer

Simple English: in any place or to any place

Example: *Sit wherever you like.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Weston, who had been a widower so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so constantly occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable wherever he went, always cheerful. [Go to](#)

whist /wɪst/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: uíste (jogo de cartas antigo)

Simple English: an old card game for four players, similar to bridge

Example: *His only pastimes were the newspapers and playing whist.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the next day, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Perry had been to Mrs. Goddard's to attend a sick child, and Miss Nash had seen him, and he had told Miss Nash, that as he was coming back yesterday from Clayton Park, he had met Mr. Elton, and found to his great surprise, that Mr. Elton was actually on his road to London, and not meaning to return till the morrow, though it was the whist-club night, which he had been never known to miss before; and Mr. Perry had remonstrated with him about it, and told him how shabby it was in him, their best player, to absent himself, and tried very much to persuade him to put off his journey only one day; but it would not do; Mr. Elton had been determined to go on, and had said in a _very_ _particular_ way indeed, that he was going on business which he would not put off for any inducement in the world; and something about a very enviable commission, and being the bearer of something exceedingly precious. [Go to](#)

widower /'wɪdʊər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: viúvo

Simple English: a man whose wife has died

Example: *He was a widower when he came, and he stayed that way.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Weston, who had been a widower so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so constantly occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable wherever he went, always cheerful. [Go to](#)
2. Some doubts and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Weston, who had been a widower so long, and who seemed so perfectly comfortable without a wife, so constantly occupied either in his business in town or among his friends here, always acceptable wherever he went, always cheerful - Mr. Weston need not spend a single evening in the year alone if he did not like it. [Go to](#)
2. Some scruples and some reluctance the widower-father may be supposed to have felt; but as they were overcome by other considerations, the child was given up to the care and the wealth of the Churchills, and he had only his own comfort to seek, and his own situation to improve as he could. [Go to](#)

woodhouse /'wʊdhaʊs/ **Listen** (539 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Woodhouse

Simple English: the surname of a character, Andrew Woodhouse

Example: *Andrew Woodhouse, drowned in the same seas in 1777.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emma Woodhouse was handsome, clever and rich. [Go to](#)
2. This cheered Mr. Woodhouse. [Go to](#)
3. Then Mr. Woodhouse said, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to visit us so late. [Go to](#)
4. "Poor Mr. And Miss Woodhouse, if you like, but I cannot call Miss Taylor poor. [Go to](#)
5. "I believe it is true, my dear," Mr. Woodhouse said with a sigh. [Go to](#)
6. "Emma never thinks of herself, if she can do good to others," rejoined Mr. Woodhouse, understanding but in part. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emma Woodhouse, handsome, clever, and rich, with a comfortable home and happy disposition, seemed to unite some of the best blessings of existence; and had lived nearly twenty-one years in the world with very little to distress or vex her. [Go to](#)
2. The evil of the actual disparity in their ages (and Mr. Woodhouse had not married early) was much increased by his constitution and habits; for having been a valetudinarian all his life, without activity of mind or body, he was a much older man in ways than in years; and though everywhere beloved for the friendliness of his heart and his amiable temper, his talents could not have recommended him at any time. [Go to](#)
3. It was a happy circumstance, and animated Mr. Woodhouse for some time. [Go to](#)
4. When this was over, Mr. Woodhouse gratefully observed, "It is very kind of you, Mr. Knightley, to come out at this late hour to call upon us. [Go to](#)
5. "Poor Mr. and Miss Woodhouse, if you please; but I cannot possibly say 'poor Miss Taylor.' I have a great regard for you and Emma; but when it comes to the question of dependence or independence! - At any rate, it must be better to have only one to please than two." [Go to](#)

6. "I believe it is very true, my dear, indeed," said Mr. Woodhouse, with a sigh.

[Go to](#)

woodhouse's /'wʊdhaʊsɪz/ **Listen** (73 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Woodhouse

Simple English: belonging to Woodhouse, part of the name of a business

Example: *I used to work at Coxon & Woodhouse's in Draper's Gardens.*

Forms in this book: Woodhouse's, Woodhouse's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Taylor had been with Mr. Woodhouse's family for sixteen years. [Go to](#)
2. The difference in their ages was made worse by Mr. Woodhouse's health and habits. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Knightley was one of the few people who could see Emma Woodhouse's faults, and the only one who told her about them. [Go to](#)
4. But never did she go without Mr. Woodhouse's giving a gentle sigh, and saying, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not help but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of wish) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - maybe with most people, unless taken moderately. [Go to](#)
6. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sixteen years had Miss Taylor been in Mr. Woodhouse's family, less as a governess than a friend, very fond of both daughters, but particularly of Emma. [Go to](#)
2. But never did she go without Mr. Woodhouse's giving a gentle sigh, and saying, "Ah, poor Miss Taylor! [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Perry was an intelligent, gentlemanlike man, whose frequent visits were one of the comforts of Mr. Woodhouse's life; and upon being applied to, he could not but acknowledge (though it seemed rather against the bias of inclination) that wedding-cake might certainly disagree with many - perhaps with most people, unless taken moderately. [Go to](#)

4. Real, long-standing regard brought the Westons and Mr. Knightley; and by Mr. Elton, a young man living alone without liking it, the privilege of exchanging any vacant evening of his own blank solitude for the elegancies and society of Mr. Woodhouse's drawing-room, and the smiles of his lovely daughter, was in no danger of being thrown away. [Go to](#)

5. She was a plain, motherly kind of woman, who had worked hard in her youth, and now thought herself entitled to the occasional holiday of a tea-visit; and having formerly owed much to Mr. Woodhouse's kindness, felt his particular claim on her to leave her neat parlour, hung round with fancy-work, whenever she could, and win or lose a few sixpences by his fireside. [Go to](#)

6. Upon such occasions poor Mr. Woodhouse's feelings were in sad warfare. [Go to](#)

woodhouses /'wʊdhaʊsɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Woodhouse

Simple English: plural use of the surname Woodhouse, referring to Emma's family, the most important family in the neighborhood.

Example: *The Woodhouses were the most important family there, and everyone respected them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Woodhouses were the most important family there, and everyone respected them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Woodhouses were first in consequence there. [Go to](#)

wretch /retʃ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infeliz; desgraçado; miserável

Simple English: A person you pity, or one you despise.

Example: *The poor wretch had not eaten for two days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome wretch.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Now, as we may fairly suppose, he would not allow much time to pass before he spoke to the lady, and as he does not appear to have spoken yesterday, it is not unlikely that he should be at Mrs. Goddard's to-day; and she may be detained by a visitor, without thinking him at all a tiresome wretch.” [Go to](#)

wretches /'retʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desgraçados; infelizes

Simple English: People who are very unhappy or in a very poor state.

Example: *The wretches had no shoes at all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Highbury gossips! - Tiresome wretches!" [Go to](#)

yeomanry /'joʊmənri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pequenos proprietários rurais; milícia de cavalaria

Simple English: the class of farmers who owned their own small land

Example: *A narrow space gave room for yeomanry and spectators.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The yeomanry are precisely the order of people with whom I feel I can have nothing to do. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The yeomanry are precisely the order of people with whom I feel I can have nothing to do. [Go to](#)